A FORMULA for RETIREMENT

by CBlack

TGCOMICS.COM TG EXCLUSIVE



A FLAT for RENTMENT

by CBlack

Chapter One



Meet ***Phil Johnson,*** career Emergency Medical Technician for thirty years at Houston Memorial Hospital ... that is, until he was forced into retirement three months ago due to budget cutbacks.

Although financially stable, thanks to his pension and the fact that his wife still works, the change in lifestyle has hit him hard.

What were once seemingly ***minor interests*** that occupied the small amount of free time he once had now fill most of his day... ***every day...***

SIGH!
ANOTHER SUDDEN, ***INEXPLICABLE TRANSFORMATION*** INTO A BUSTY REDHEADED ***BIMBO?*** ***REALLY?!***

One day he's saving lives and the next he's expected to relax, take it easy, and find some sort of hobby... as if it were as easy as merely flipping a switch.

But trying to rebuld a life after decades of intense responsibility accompanied by regular jolts of adrenaline would be challenging for anyone... ***let alone*** someone like ***Phil.***

I DON'T KNOW ***WHY*** I ***BOTHER*** WITH THIS ***CRAPPY*** WEBSITE! THE WRITERS ARE ***ALL*** CHURNING OUT ***WISH FULFILLMENT FANTASIES*** WITHOUT A ***MODICUM*** OF ***REALITY*** IN THEM!

I ***LIKE*** IT WHEN THE ***GUY*** GETS TURNED INTO A ***GIRL***, BUT I WISH ***MORE*** OF THEM HAD ***STORYLINES*** THAT...

HI, HONEY! I CAME HOME EARLY TODAY! ARE YOU IN THE OFFICE?

UMM, YEAH... JUST CATCHING UP ON THE NEWS!

click!


DID YOU GET A CHANCE TO DO ANYTHING ELSE TODAY? MAYBE GO OUT FOR A DRIVE... OR A WALK?
OVER THE LAST COUPLE OF MONTHS, I'VE WALKED EVERY SIDEWALK AND TRAIL IN THIS TOWN AND DRIVEN EVERY ROAD WITHIN A HUNDRED MILES!
I'M SICK AND TIRED OF GETTING OUT JUST FOR THE SAKE OF GETTING OUT!

I'M **SORRY** IF I SOUND LIKE A **BROKEN RECORD**, HONEY, BUT YOU HAVE **NO IDEA** WHAT IT'S LIKE TO HAVE SO MUCH **TIME** ON MY HANDS!

EVEN **BEFORE** I BECAME AN **EMT**, I'VE **ALWAYS** HAD HUGE RESPONSIBILITIES **THRUST** UPON ME! BEING THE **OLDEST**, IT WAS UP TO **ME** TO ESSENTIALLY **RAISE** MY YOUNGER SISTERS WHILE MY FOLKS WORKED!

AND WHEN MY **FATHER** DIED, IT WAS UP TO **ME** TO **ALSO** TAKE CARE OF MY **MOTHER** UNTIL **SHE** PASSED!

AND CONSIDERING HOW SELF-RELIANT **YOU** ARE, **I** NOW HAVE **NOTHING** AND **NO ONE** TO BE **RESPONSIBLE** FOR! I JUST **DON'T** KNOW WHAT TO **DO** WITH MYSELF! I'VE **NEVER** HAD TO LIVE LIKE **THIS** BEFORE!

Also meet ***Laura Johnson...*** Phil's wife of thirty years. Currently an associate vice-president at a prominent biotech research company.

TRUST ME, HONEY, ***NO ONE*** KNOWS ***MORE*** ABOUT WHAT YOU'VE BEEN GOING THROUGH THAN ***ME!***

BUT I THINK ***I*** HAVE SOMETHING THAT WILL DEFINITELY ***CHEER YOU UP!***

OH REALLY! AND WHAT WOULD ***THAT*** BE?

UNH-UNH! IT'S A SURPRISE! WHY DON'T YOU POUR US SOME WINE WHILE I CHANGE?

I'LL TELL YOU ALL ABOUT THE SURPRISE IN A BIT!

SIGH! FINE!

SIGH! I DON'T KNOW HOW MUCH ***LONGER*** I CAN PUT UP WITH THIS AND ***STILL*** KEEP A ***SMILE*** ON MY FACE!

I UNDERSTAND ***WHY*** PHIL IS WALLOWING IN ***SELF-PITY*** AND ***DEPRESSION***, BUT THAT ***DOESN'T*** MAKE IT ANY ***EASIER*** TO TAKE! WE BARELY ***TALK*** ANYMORE, ***MUCH LESS***... *SIGH!*


I CAN'T TAKE IT ANYMORE! I NEED TO GET SOME ANSWERS ABOUT THE STATE OF OUR MARRIAGE! I'M JUST HOPING MY PLAN WILL ENABLE ME TO DO THAT!

SHIT! WHY DO I HAVE TO BE SUCH A JERK TO MY OWN WIFE? IT'S NOT LIKE ANY OF THIS IS HER FAULT!

NOT ONLY DOES SHE HAVE TO BEAR THE BRUNT OF MY DEPRESSING MOOD SWINGS, BUT WE ALSO HAVEN'T HAD SEX SINCE I GOT FIRED!

HOW THE HELL CAN SHE PUT UP WITH ME?

3:15

SIGH! I'M BARELY A **SHADOW** OF THE MAN SHE MARRIED! SHE'D PROBABLY BE **BETTER OFF WITHOUT ME!**


SORRY I TOOK SO LONG, HONEY! I HAD TO MAKE AN IMPORTANT DECISION ABOUT YOUR SURPRISE!
WHAT KIND OF DECISION?
BE PATIENT, HONEY! I'M SURE YOU'LL LIKE IT, NO MATTER WHAT!

WHAT THE DEVIL ARE YOU PUTTING INTO YOUR WINE?

IT'S MY SURPRISE... A LITTLE SOMETHING WE'VE BEEN WORKING ON AT MY COMPANY!

IF IT'S MY SURPRISE, WHY ARE YOU PUTTING IT IN YOUR GLASS?

GIVE IT A MINUTE AND YOU'LL SEE!

THAT ISN'T SOME NEW-FANGLED **SEX ENHANCEMENT** DRUG, **IS IT? LOOK** HONEY, I **KNOW** I'VE BEEN PRETTY **INATTENTIVE** LATELY, BUT...

AS A MATTER OF FACT, IT **IS** KIND OF AN "ENHANCEMENT" DRUG, BUT **NOT** IN THE WAY **YOU'RE** THINKING!

I JUST **DON'T** THINK YOU SHOULD TAKE SOME **EXPERIMENTAL POTION** JUST BECAUSE **I** CAN'T **PERFORM** THE WAY YOU **WANT** ME TO, AND...

MY DECISION'S **MADE,** HONEY!


BOTTOMS UP!
BUT...

NOW... WE WAIT!

EXPLAINING IT WOULD ***RUIN*** THE ***SURPRISE***, HONEY! ***PLEASE***, JUST BE ***PATIENT***... IT ***SHOULDN'T*** BE MUCH LONGER NOW!

WELL, ***GREAT!*** ***NOW WHAT?***

WAIT?! FOR WHAT!? I DON'T ***UNDERSTAND*** WHAT THIS IS ***ALL ABOUT,*** LAURA! YOU NEED TO ***EXPLAIN*** IT TO ME!

3:35

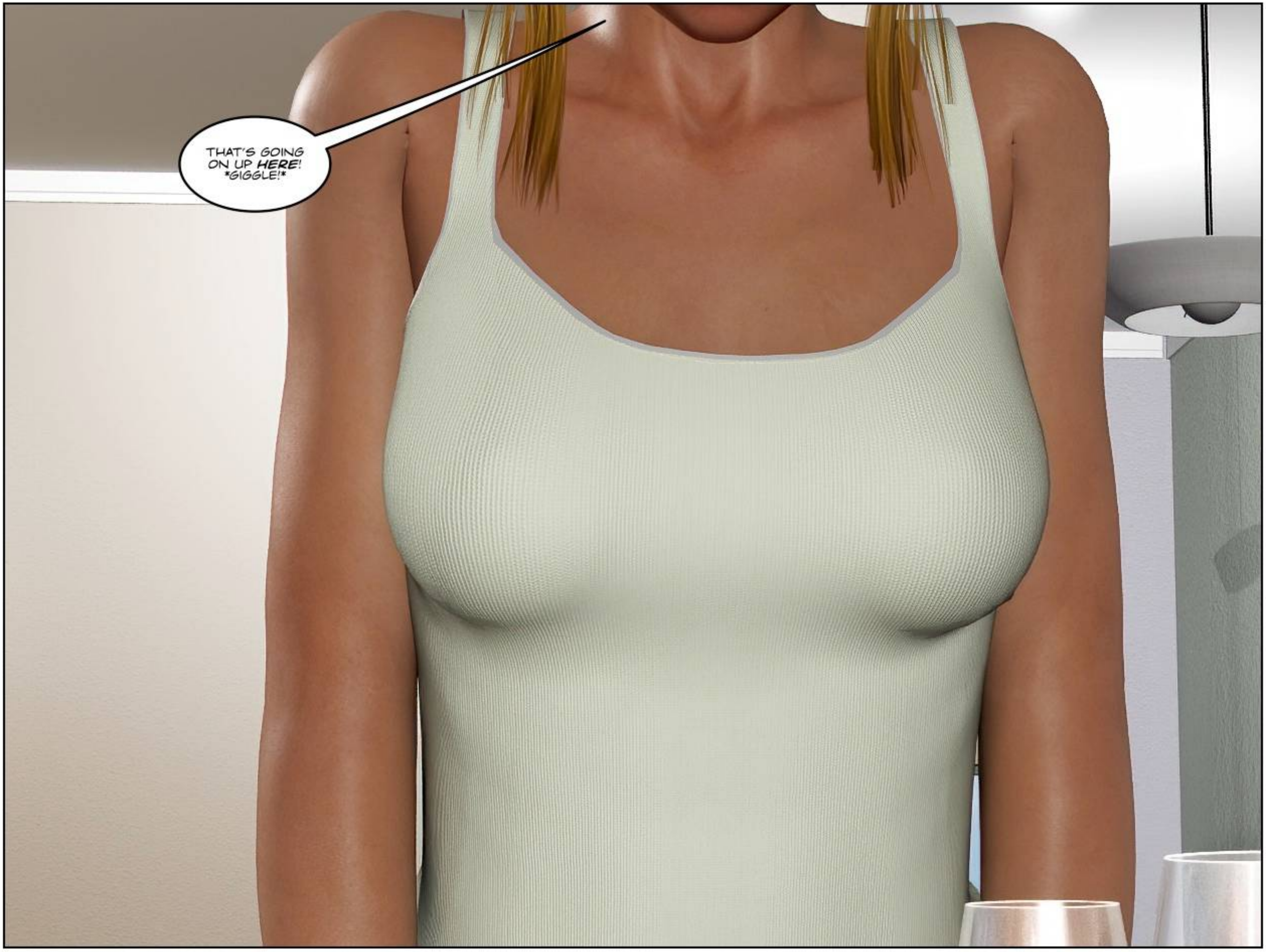

WHAT SHOULDN'T BE MUCH LONGER?! WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN?! I...
WAIT... IS YOUR HAIR CHANGING COLOR?!
HOPEFULL Y! AND THAT'S ONLY THE BEGINNING! *GIGGLE!*

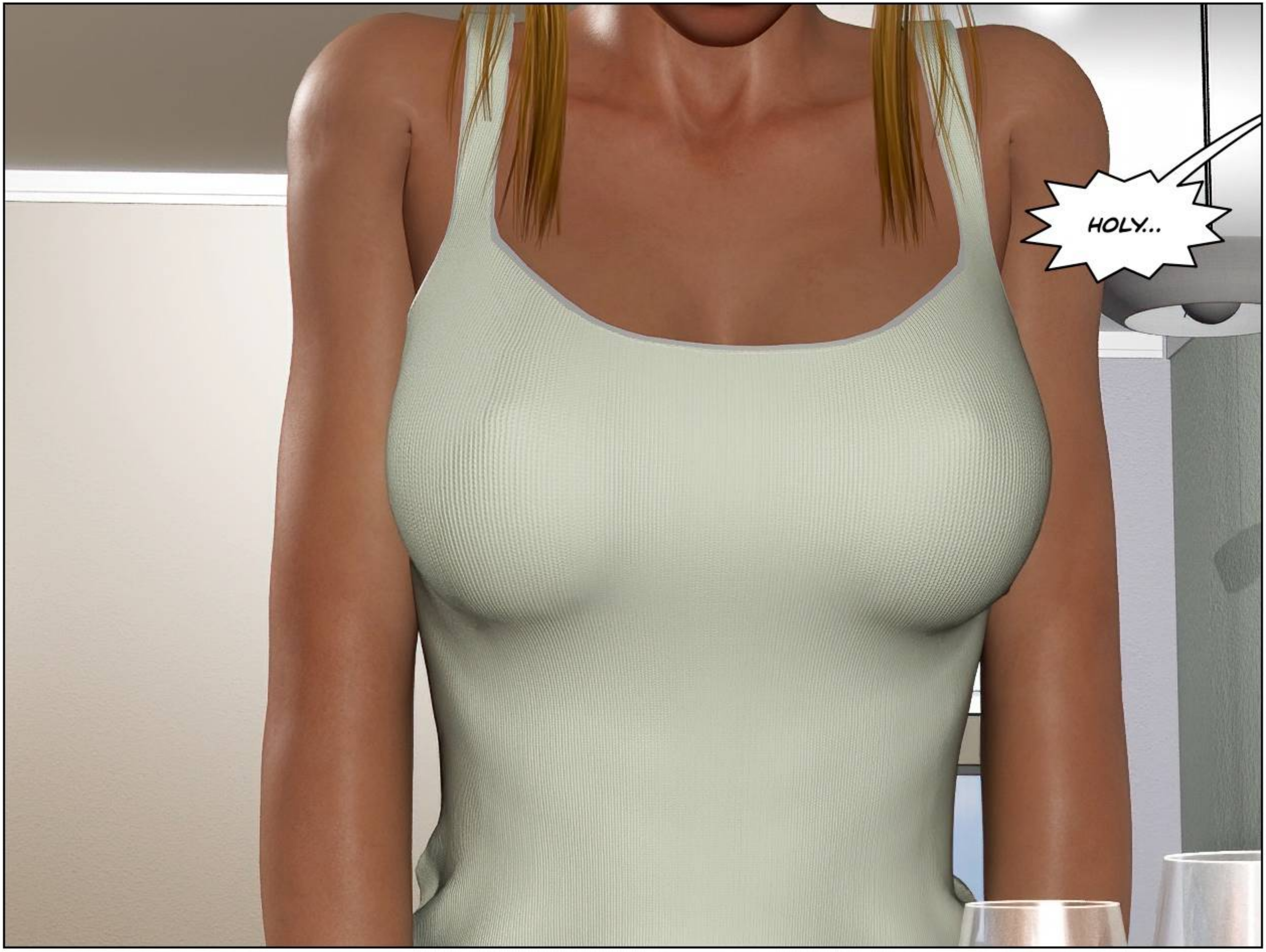

UMM... HONEY?


WH... WHAT'S GOING ON BACK HERE?


WELL, I CAN'T BE SURE...

BUT I'LL **BET** IT'S PROBABLY THE **SAME** THING...


THAT'S GOING ON UP HERE! *GIGGLE!*


HOLY...

I'M *GLAD* YOU'RE IMPRESSED SO FAR, HONEY!

BUT I THINK YOU'LL APPRECIATE IT EVEN MORE...

WHEN YOU SEE THE *FINISHED* PRODUCT! *GIGGLE!*

GASP!

WHAT IN GOD'S NAME JUST HAPPENED?!

JUST A LITTLE **DEMONSTRATION** OF WHAT MY DIVISION HAS BEEN WORKING ON THE LAST COUPLE OF YEARS!

3:35

AHHH! THAT'S BETTER!

IS... IS THAT REALLY YOU, LAURA?

OF **COURSE** IT'S ME, SILLY! **DIDN'T** YOU SEE ME CHANGE **RIGHT** IN **FRONT** OF YOU?

I **KNOW** IT MUST BE QUITE A **SHOCK**, BUT I DIDN'T WANT TO **SPRING** IT ON YOU UNTIL I KNEW **EVERYTHING** WAS **PERFECT!**

YEAH, BUT **RIGHT NOW,** WHAT I **SEE** AND WHAT I **BELIEVE** ARE TWO **VERY DIFFERENT THINGS!**

BUT... YOU **NEVER** LOOKED LIKE **THIS** WHEN YOU WERE **YOUNGER! HOW** IS THAT **POSSIBLE?**

BECAUSE **SERUM FGMX** DOESN'T **JUST** MAKE YOU **YOUNGER.** WE CAN **ALSO** MANIPULATE **OTHER** GENETIC TRAITS!

SO INSTEAD OF THE **MOUSY BRUNETTE** YOU MARRIED, YOU'VE **NOW** GOT A **YOUNG, SEXY BLONDE** TO PLAY WITH! IS THAT **PERFECT**, OR **WHAT**?

AS **AMAZING** AS YOU **LOOK** AND AS **GREAT** AS THAT **SOUNDS**, IT'S ALL **STILL** PRETTY DAMN **OVERWHELMING!**

I MEAN... IS THIS **PERMANENT?**

UNFORTUNATELY, **NO**! IT'S OUR **ULTIMATE** GOAL, OF COURSE, BUT SO FAR IT'S ONLY **TEMPORARY**!

HOW **LONG** BEFORE IT WEARS OFF?

WHEN WE **FIRST** STARTED TESTING, THE SERUM ONLY LASTED ABOUT **6 HOURS**, BUT **NOW** WE HAVE IT UP TO ALMOST **60 HOURS**!

SO THAT GIVES US THE **WHOLE WEEKEND** TO **REACTIVATE** THAT **DORMANT LIBIDO** OF YOURS! *GIGGLE!*

I CAN'T **BELIEVE** YOUR COMPANY ACTUALLY **LETS** YOU BRING THIS STUFF **HOME** AND USE IT ON **YOURSELF!**

IT'S **MY** DEPARTMENT, HONEY, SO BRINGING HOME A **COUPLE** OF **VIALS** FOR MY **OWN** USE IS **NO BIG DEAL!**

IN FACT, SEVERAL **OTHER** EXECUTIVES HAVE **ALREADY** TAKEN THE OPPORTUNITY TO TRY OUT THE SERUM!

REALLY? AND THERE HAVE BEEN **NO** PROBLEMS?

NONE WHATSOEVER! IT'S **PERFECTLY SAFE!**

SO NOW THAT WE'VE GOT ALL THE **CHIT-CHAT** OUT OF THE WAY, HOW ABOUT **I** GIVE YOU A MUCH **CLOSER** LOOK AT YOUR **PRESENT?**

I... I THINK I CAN HANDLE **THAT!** HEH-HEH!

OH, **I'M** GOING TO LET YOU HANDLE **ANYTHING YOU WANT!** *GIGGLE!*


And, about twenty minutes later...
PLEASE CHEER UP, HONEY! IT'S NOT YOUR FAULT, IT'S MINE!
ALL EVIDENCE TO THE CONTRARY! *SIGH!*

I SHOULDN'T HAVE PUSHED YOU INTO A SITUATION YOU WEREN'T READY FOR! HELL, I ONLY GAVE YOU A COUPLE OF MINUTES TO GET USED TO THE NEW ME BEFORE I THREW MYSELF AT YOU!

IT'S ALMOST LIKE I WAS FORCING YOU TO HAVE AN AFFAIR WITH A STRANGE WOMAN! NO WONDER YOU WEREN'T READY FOR IT!

IF THAT'S WHAT YOU WANT TO BELIEVE, THEN FINE!

LOOK, **WHY** DON'T YOU **GET DRESSED** AND COME **SHOPPING** WITH ME? **YOU** CAN HELP ME PICK OUT SOMETHING **SEXY** TO WEAR WHEN WE GO **OUT** TONIGHT!

WE'RE GOING **OUT**?

OF COURSE, SILLY! IT'LL BE LIKE WHEN WE WERE **DATING**, BUT **THIS TIME** YOU'VE GOT A **SEXY BLONDE** ON YOUR ARM TO **SHOW OFF!**

A SEXY, **YOUNG** BLONDE OUT WITH A **BATTERED OLD FOOL!** SOUNDS **GREAT.**

SIGH! ALL RIGHT! I'LL DO THE DATE THING TONIGHT, BUT YOU'RE ON YOUR OWN FOR SHOPPING!

PLEASE, HONEY! IT'LL GIVE YOU A CHANCE TO GET USED TO ME LIKE THIS... THEN WE CAN COME BACK HERE AT THE END OF THE EVENING AND FINISH IT UP THE RIGHT WAY! *GIGGLE!*

DEAL!


I WON'T BE GONE TOO LONG, HONEY!


WELL, SHIT! THAT DIDN'T GO ANYWHERE NEAR AS WELL AS I'D HOPED IT WOULD! AND IT ONLY DEEPENS MY SUSPICIONS ABOUT WHERE PHIL'S HEAD IS AT!


SIGH! LOOKS LIKE WE'LL BE GOING TO PHASE TWO OF MY PLAN AFTER ALL!

JESUS! I STILL FIND IT ALMOST IMPOSSIBLE TO BELIEVE THAT SOME SERUM COULD TURN MY LAURA INTO SUCH A SEXY, YOUNG KNOCKOUT!

I KNOW IT'S SCIENCE, BUT IT MIGHT AS WELL BE MAGIC AS FAR AS I'M CONCERNED!

DAMN! I MAY HAVE TO GO BACK AND RETRACT SOME OF MY COMMENTS ON THOSE WEBSITES!

BUT AS **YOUNG** AND **SEXY** AS MY WIFE IS **NOW**, I **STILL** COULDN'T **RISE** TO THE **TASK** OF **SATISFYING** HER! WHAT THE **HELL** IS **WRONG** WITH ME?

MAYBE **I'VE** BEEN SPENDING **TOO MUCH TIME** THINKING ABOUT HOW I'M **NOT** MUCH OF A **MAN** ANYMORE, AND HOW IT MIGHT BE **EASIER** TO BE **SOMETHING ELSE!**

AND **NOW** SHE WANTS ME TO **PARADE** HER AROUND TOWN! **WONDERFUL!** OTHERS WILL LOOK AT US AND THINK **I'M** A **LUCKY OLD FART,** BUT ONLY LAURA AND I WILL KNOW THE **TRUTH**... THAT **I'M** NO LONGER **MAN ENOUGH** TO FULFILL HER NEEDS!

SO **WHY** THE **HELL** DIDN'T SHE BRING ONE OF THOSE SERUMS HOME FOR **ME?**

OR MAYBE SHE DID!

SHE DID SAY SHE BROUGHT HOME A COUPLE OF VIALS! SO WHY HASN'T SHE GIVEN IT TO ME ALREADY?

MAYBE SHE JUST WANTED TO DEMONSTRATE THAT IT WAS SAFE FOR HER TO USE BEFORE GIVING IT TO ME!

MAYBE THAT WAS THE DECISION SHE HAD TO MAKE ABOUT MY SURPRISE... WHETHER TO GIVE ME A DOSE THE SAME TIME AS HER, OR WAIT UNTIL LATER!

PROBABLY A GOOD DECISION ON HER PART! I MIGHT'VE HAD A HEART ATTACK IF SHE'D SNUCK THIS STUFF INTO MY WINE BEFORE I WAS READY!

BUT NOW THAT I ***KNOW*** WHAT THIS LITTLE ***VIAL*** IS CAPABLE OF DOING, ***WHY WAIT*** FOR ***HER*** TO DECIDE?

I THINK IT'S TIME FOR ***ME*** TO FINALLY ***STEP UP*** AND LAY A LITTLE ***SURPRISE*** ON ***HER*** FOR A CHANGE!

WELL, LIKE THE LADY SAID... *BOTTOMS UP!*


ECHHH! NO WONDER SHE PUT HERS IN HER WINE! THIS STUFF IS NASTY!
IT DIDN'T TAKE VERY LONG FOR LAURA TO START CHANGING, SO I WONDER HOW LONG IT'LL TAKE FOR ME TO...


WHOA!
GUESS THAT ANSWERS THAT QUESTION!


FEELING LIGHT-HEADED...


DIZZY...


AND SO...
WEIRD...


WHAT THE HELL?! I... I LOOK LIKE A DAMN KID!

I MEAN, **YOUNGER** IS **ONE** THING, BUT I'M SO DAMN **SHORT** AND... **SKINNY** AND... **HELL**, ALMOST **ALL** MY **BODY HAIR'S GONE!**

IS **THIS** THE KIND OF BODY THAT WIFE OF MINE **REALLY** WANTS? **JESUS!**


OH, SHIT! I DON'T THINK IT'S DONE YET!

Crack!

OOF! WHAT THE HELL...?


POP!!

Crack!

AAGHHH! DAMN, THAT HURTS!

JESUS! IT SURE DIDN'T SEEM TO HURT THIS MUCH WHEN LAURA WENT THROUGH HER TRANSORMATION!

HUH?! WHAT'S THE DEAL WITH MY HANDS?

WHY THE *HELL* ARE MY *NAILS* GETTING *SO DAMN LONG*?!


ARRGGHH! CAN HARDLY KEEP MY PANTS UP!


WHOLE BODY FEELING SO... WRONG...


SO...
DIFFERENT!

CHRIST! IF I DIDN'T KNOW BETTER, I'D THINK THAT I...

THAT I...

HOLY SHIT!

IT'S JUST **ME** AGAIN, HONEY! YOUR **DITZY WIFE** GOT ALL THE WAY DOWNSTAIRS BEFORE **REALIZING** SHE **FORGOT** HER **PHONE!**

THAT'S WHAT I **GET** FOR BECOMING A **BLONDE**, I GUESS! *GIGGLE!*


IT SHOULD BE RIGHT THERE ON THE DRESSER, HONEY! COULD YOU...?


GASP!

ERR... HELP?!

A FORMULA for RETIREMENT

by CBlack

Chapter Two


I STILL CAN'T BELIEVE YOU JUST DECIDED IT WAS SAFE FOR YOU TO TAKE A SERUM THAT WASN'T MEANT FOR YOU!
ANYTHING COULD HAVE HAPPENED! DO YOU KNOW HOW LUCKY YOU ARE?
HMPH! "LUCKY" IS NOT THE FIRST WORD THAT COMES TO MIND RIGHT NOW!

AND **WHY** THE **HELL** DID YOU BRING **TWO DOSES** HOME **ANYWAY**, IF THE SECOND ONE **WASN'T** FOR **ME**?

I WASN'T **SURE** IF YOU'D LIKE ME AS A **BLONDE** OR A **REDHEAD**, SO I BROUGHT HOME **BOTH** AND MADE MY CHOICE AT THE **LAST MINUTE!**

SO **THAT'S** WHAT YOU WERE TALKING ABOUT WHEN YOU SAID YOU HAD TO DECIDE **WHICH** SURPRISE TO GIVE ME?

OF COURSE!

THEN I **HAVE** TO ASK, SINCE THIS SERUM OF YOURS **OBVIOUSLY** WORKS SO WELL, **WHY** THE **HELL** DIDN'T YOU BRING HOME ONE FOR **ME**?

BECAUSE WE *HAVEN'T* SUCCESSFULLY DEVELOPED ONE FOR *MEN*... NOT *YET!* ALL THE *ATTEMPTS* WE'VE MADE HAVE BEEN *FAILURES*!

THE *ONES* WHO'VE TRIED *SERUM FGMX* ARE, *YEAH!*

WHAT?! BUT *YOU* SAID IT WORKED ON THE *OTHER EXECUTIVES* IN YOUR OFFICE! THEY'RE NOT *ALL* WOMEN, *ARE* THEY?

WELL, *SHIT! NOW* YOU TELL ME! SO, *WHAT* DO WE *DO* ABOUT THIS?


THERE'S NOTHING MUCH WE CAN DO! WE HAVE TO WAIT ROUGHLY 60 HOURS UNTIL YOU CHANGE BACK!
SO I'M GOING TO HAVE TO BE A WOMAN FOR THE ENTIRE WEEKEND?
YEAH... I'M SORRY! I'M SURE A MACHO GUY LIKE YOU MUST FIND IT INCREDIBLY DISTURBING TO BE INSIDE A BODY LIKE THAT!
WELL, YEAH, BUT... I'M NOT A TOTAL NEANDERTHAL, HONEY!

WELL, **THAT'S** GOOD TO HEAR! PERHAPS BEING A **WOMAN** FOR A FEW DAYS WILL BE **ENLIGHTENING**! OR AT **LEAST** A **CHANGE** FROM THE **DULL ROUTINE**, RIGHT?

I SUPPOSE... BUT THE WAY THIS BODY **FEELS**, IT'S NOT **AT ALL** LIKE I **EXPECTED**!

EXPECTED? YOU MEAN YOU'VE **THOUGHT** ABOUT THIS HAPPENING BEFORE?

UM, WELL... **NOT EXACTLY**, BUT... I MEAN, WHO **DOESN'T** EVER CONSIDER WHAT IT **MIGHT** BE LIKE TO BE THE **OTHER GENDER**, RIGHT?

OF **COURSE**, DEAR! I SUPPOSE IT **IS** ONLY **NATURAL** TO SPECULATE ON THE **"WHAT-IFS"** OF LIFE!

SINCE THERE *DON'T* SEEM TO BE ANY UNCOMFORTABLE *SIDE EFFECTS*, I HAVE AN *IDEA* I'D LIKE *YOU* TO THINK ABOUT!

WHICH IS...?

SINCE *YOU'RE* THE *FIRST MAN* WHO'S TAKEN A SERUM DESIGNED FOR *WOMEN*, IT WOULD BE A *HUGE HELP* FOR ME *AND* MY DEPARTMENT TO SEE HOW YOU *COPE* UNDER NORMAL *EVERYDAY CIRCUMSTANCES!*

AND JUST *WHAT* DO YOU *MEAN* BY *"NORMAL EVERYDAY CIRCUMSTANCES"?*

WELL, KNOWING *YOU*, I'D WAGER YOU *PROBABLY* WANT TO SPEND THE NEXT 60 HOURS *HUNKERED DOWN HERE* IN THE APARTMENT UNTIL YOU *CHANGE BACK!*

YOU KNOW ME *WELL!*

YES...
YES, *I DO!*

WHICH IS **WHY** I ALSO **KNOW** YOU'D DO JUST ABOUT **ANYTHING** TO **INDULGE** YOUR **LOVING WIFE!**

UH-OH! I'M **NOT** GONNA **LIKE** THIS, **AM** I?

YOU JUST **HAVE** TO KEEP AN **OPEN MIND!**

YEAH, I'M **NOT** GONNA LIKE IT **AT ALL!**

DON'T **JUMP** TO **CONCLUSIONS**, HONEY! WHO KNOWS... YOU **MAY** GET A **KICK** OUT OF IT!

JUST **TELL ME...**

INSTEAD OF **HIDING** AT **HOME** ALL WEEKEND, **COME OUT** AND BE A **GIRL** WITH ME!

YOU'RE KIDDING... RIGHT?

NOT AT ALL! YOU GET A **ONCE IN A LIFETIME** CHANCE TO SEE HOW THE **OTHER HALF** LIVES WHILE HELPING **US** MOVE **FORWARD** IN DEVELOPING SERUM FGMX FOR **MEN**!

HOW THE **HELL** CAN **ME** BEING A **GIRL** HELP DEVELOP A **MEN'S SERUM?**

SEEING HOW YOU **HOLD UP** UNDER "NORMAL EVERYDAY CIRCUMSTANCES" WILL GIVE US **INVALUABLE BASELINE DATA!** MOVE US **MONTHS** AHEAD ON THE TIMELINE!

GOD, YOU'RE **SERIOUS** ABOUT THIS, AREN'T YOU?!

COMPLETELY! BUT I'M NOT **ONLY** SUGGESTING THIS FOR **SCIENTIFIC** REASNS!

I WAS REALLY **HOPING** THIS WOULD BE A WEEKEND FOR US TO **RECONNECT! THAT'S** WHY I BROUGHT THE SERUM **HOME!**

THINGS WILL BE A LITTLE **DIFFERENT** NOW, CONSIDERING YOUR CURRENT... **CONDITION**! BUT **THAT** SHOULDN'T STOP US FROM **TRYING** TO MAKE THE **BEST** OF IT!

IT MAY **NOT** BE THE **PASSION-FILLED** WEEKEND I WAS **HOPING** FOR, BUT IF WE GIVE IT A **CHANCE**, WE MIGHT **STILL** HAVE SOME **FUN**! WON'T YOU **TRY**, PHIL? FOR **ME? PLEASE?**

SIGH!

FINE! IF IT'LL MAKE YOU HAPPY!

YES! YES, IT WILL! THANK YOU, HONEY! I PROMISE YOU WON'T REGRET THIS!

YEAH, WELL... WE'LL SEE!

OH, I THINK AFTER 30 YEARS OF MARRIAGE I KNOW YOU WELL ENOUGH TO MAKE PROMISES LIKE THAT!

AND THE **FIRST** THING YOU NEED IS A **SHOWER**, BECAUSE TO TELL YOU THE **TRUTH**, HONEY... YOU **STINK!**

HEY!

NOTHING **PERSONAL**, SWEETIE! IT'S JUST A **FACT** THAT YOUR BOD'S BEEN THROUGH A **LOT** OVER THE LAST HOUR AND COULD USE A GOOD **SCRUB DOWN!**


LET ME KNOW IF YOU NEED ANY HELP! *GIGGLE!*
I'M PERFECTLY CAPABLE OF SHOWERING MYSELF, THANK YOU!
WELL DON'T FEEL YOU HAVE TO HURRY IN THERE, HONEY! IT'LL TAKE ME A WHILE TO FIND SOMETHING OF MINE THAT'LL FIT YOU!

SIGH! THAT MAN WOULD **TURN DOWN** A GLASS OF **WATER** IN THE **DESERT** IF HE THOUGHT IT'D MAKE HIM LOOK **WEAK!**

GOOD THING **I** KNOW **JUST** WHICH BUTTONS TO **PUSH** TO GET AROUND HIS DEFENSES!

I DIDN'T **WANT** TO HAVE TO **TRICK** HIM THE WAY I DID, BUT IF I'D **TOLD** HIM THAT I KNEW **EXACTLY** WHAT SERUM FGMX WOULD DO TO HIM, HE **NEVER** WOULD'VE TAKEN IT... AT LEAST **NOT** IN FRONT OF **ME!**

HE'D BE **SHOCKED** AND **HUMILIATED** IF I TOLD HIM I KNEW **ALL ABOUT** HIS **PRURIENT INTERESTS! PHIL JOHNSON** PRESENTS HIMSELF AS TOO MUCH OF A **MANLY MAN** TO **INDULGE** IN SUCH FANTASIES!

I NEVER **DREAMED** THAT **MY PHIL** HAD **ANY** DESIRES THAT WERE SO **OUT THERE**! BUT AFTER I **FOUND** ALL THOSE **WEBSITES** HE VISITS ON A REGULAR BASIS, FILLED WITH POSTS AND STORIES ABOUT MEN **CHANGING** INTO **WOMEN**...

IT EXPLAINED **SO MUCH,** THAT THIS MAN I'VE **ALWAYS** THOUGHT OF AS AN **ALPHA MALE** HAS **ANOTHER SIDE** TO HIM, AND REVEALS **WHY** HE'S BEEN SO **DISTANT** AND **INATTENTIVE** THIS PAST YEAR!

I HAD **ASSUMED** THAT HIS **INATTENTIVENESS** WAS DUE TO AN **AFFAIR** HE MIGHT'VE BEEN HAVING WITH ONE OF THOSE YOUNG **HOTTIES** HE USED TO WORK WITH! THAT'S THE **ONLY** REASON I DECIDED TO **SNOOP AROUND** ON HIS COMPUTER!

SIGH! I ALMOST WISH IT HAD BEEN SOMETHING AS "NORMAL" AS AN AFFAIR! THAT WOULD'VE BEEN SO MUCH EASIER TO DEAL WITH!

I DON'T KNOW IF GIVING HIM THIS CHANCE TO **LIVE OUT** HIS LITTLE **FANTASY** IS THE **SMART** THING TO DO, BUT IT'S **ALL** I COULD THINK OF!

BECAUSE I **HAVE** TO FIND OUT HOW **FAR** PHIL'S INTERESTS **GO**! IS THIS **JUST** A **KINK** HE LIKES TO **INDULGE** IN FROM TIME TO TIME, OR MORE OF A **FULL-FLEDGED OBSESSION?**

I **CAN'T** HELP **WONDERING**... GIVEN THIS **OPPORTUNITY** THAT I'VE **SERVED UP** TO HIM ON A **SILVER PLATTER,** HOW **MUCH** OF A WOMAN DOES MY HUSBAND **WANT** TO BE? I... I GUESS I'M **ABOUT** TO **FIND OUT!**

HOLY SHIT, **HOLY SHIT, HO-LY SH-IT!!** I **NEVER** THOUGHT ANYTHING LIKE **THIS** WAS EVEN **REMOTELY** POSSIBLE!

EVEN **SEEING IT** WITH MY **OWN EYES,** I'M HAVING TROUBLE **BELIEVING** IT! BUT THERE IT IS... **I'M A GIRL!**

AND **NOT** JUST **ANY** GIRL... I'M A **YOUNG** AND VERY, **VERY HOT** GIRL! JESUS!

HOW MANY STORIES HAVE I READ WHERE A GUY GETS **TRANSFORMED** LIKE THIS? I NEVER **IMAGINED** SOMETHING LIKE **THIS** COULD **EVER** HAPPEN IN **REAL LIFE...** AND CERTAINLY **NOT** TO **ME!**

I ALWAYS THOUGHT STORIES LIKE **THIS** WERE **RIDICULOUS**... SELF-INDULGENT **FANTASIES** ABOUT HOW **AMAZING** IT WOULD BE TO **SUDDENLY** BE A **BEAUTIFUL WOMAN!**

BUT **JESUS**! NOW I'M **LIVING** THE **FANTASY**! THE CLOSEST **I'VE** EVER GOTTEN TO ANYTHING **THIS** HOT WAS IN A **RENO STRIP CLUB!** AND EVEN **THEN**, I COULDN'T LAY A **FINGER** ON HER!

WELL, GUESS THERE'S **NOTHING** STOPPING ME **NOW**! HEH-HEH!


AND LAURA DID IMPLY I SHOULD TAKE ALL THE TIME I NEEDED IN HERE! *GIGGLE!*


OOOHHH! THAT IS AWESOME!
FEELING THE SENSATION OF WATER ON MY BREASTS IS MIND-BLOWING!

AAAHHHH!

HAVING **TITS** OF MY **OWN** IS A TOTAL **MIND-FUCK!** I'VE SPENT **SO** MANY HOURS **WONDERING** WHAT IT WOULD **BE LIKE!**

CAREFUL, DIPSHIT! YOU DON'T WANT YOUR **WIFE** TO HEAR, **DO YOU?**


JUST GOTTA... KEEP MY MOUTH SHUT... OOOO... WHILE I DO A LITTLE EXPLORING! SEE WHAT IT'S LIKE TO TOUCH MYSELF DOWN THERE, AND... AND...


MMMMPH!

I'D **LOVE** TO PUT PHIL INTO A **SUPER-GIRLY** OUTFIT AND **SEE** HOW HE REACTS, BUT EVEN IF HE **ENJOYED** IT, HE'D **NEVER** ADMIT IT TO **ME!**


BIT IT'S FINE! DRESSING HIM IN ILL-FITTING CLOTHES WILL GIVE US THE OPPORTUNITY TO...

OOHHH, GOD!!


WELL, THAT DIDN'T TAKE LONG! I WONDERED IF HE'D BE ABLE TO RESTRAIN HIMSELF... SINCE HE NOW HAS THE KIND OF BODY HE'S BEEN DREAMING OF! *GIGGLE!*


SO... ENJOY THE SHOWER?
UMM... YEAH, IT WAS FINE! JUST, UHHH... STUBBED MY TOE GETTING OUT OF THE SHOWER... THAT'S WHY I YELLED!
UH-HUH... WHATEVER YOU SAY, HONEY! *GIGGLE!*

WELL, WHEN IT COMES TO FINDING **SOMETHING** FOR YOU TO **WEAR**, I'VE GOT SOME **GOOD NEWS** AND SOME **BAD NEWS!**

MIGHT AS WELL HIT ME WITH THE **BAD** NEWS **FIRST** AND GET IT **OVER** WITH!

OKAY... THE **BAD** NEWS IS, CONSIDERING YOUR RATHER **VOLUPTUOUS** FIGURE, I ONLY HAVE A **FEW** THINGS THAT'LL EVEN COME **CLOSE** TO **FITTING** YOU!

WHAT LITTLE I HAVE TO **OFFER** IS EITHER VERY **BAGGY** OR VERY **STRETCHY!**

WONDERFUL. AND THE **GOOD NEWS?**

NOW I **DON'T** HAVE TO GO SHOPPING **ALONE**!

WHAT ARE YOU **TALKING** ABOUT?

REMEMBER I WAS GOING TO GO SHOPPING FOR SOMETHING **SEXY** TO WEAR TONIGHT? WELL, YOU'LL **DEFINITELY** NEED SOMETHING THAT **FITS** TO GET YOU **THROUGH** THE NEXT COUPLE OF DAYS!

AND **YOU** CAN'T JUST DO THAT **FOR** ME?

HARDLY! AT THE VERY **LEAST**, WE NEED TO FIT YOU FOR A **BRA**! YOU'LL FIND OUT **REAL QUICK** THAT CARRYING **THOSE** GIRLS AROUND WITHOUT **ANY** SUPPORT CAN BE A REAL **BACK-BREAKER**!

SIGH! I **DID** AGREE TO DOING THIS WITH YOU, **DIDN'T** I?

YES, YOU **DID**, HONEY! **THAT'S** WHY I **LOVE** YOU SO MUCH!

FINE! LET'S FIND ME **SOMETHING** TO WEAR SO I CAN GO OUT AND HAVE SOME LINGERIE SALESGIRL **GROPE** ME IN **PUBLIC!**

SOUNDS LIKE A **DREAM** COME TRUE...

I KNOW A BIG STRONG MAN LIKE YOU UTTERLY LOATHES THE IDEA OF WEARING WOMEN'S CLOTHES, SO I APPRECIATE YOU INDULGING ME! I'M HOPING THAT, IF YOU'LL KEEP AN OPEN MIND, IT MIGHT EVEN TURN OUT TO BE A BIT OF FUN!

I KNOW I DIDN'T HAVE A LOT OF CHOICES FOR YOU TO WEAR, BUT DO YOU REALLY WANT TO GO OUT LOOKING LIKE THAT?

I DON'T SEE WHAT THE PROBLEM IS!

SINCE I GOT FIRED, I'VE WORN PRETTY MUCH **NOTHING** BUT **SWEATS** AND **T-SHIRTS** WHEN I LEAVE THE APARTMENT, AND **NO ONE** HAS GIVEN ME A **SECOND LOOK!**

IN FACT, THE **ONLY** TIME **ANYONE** EVER REALLY **NOTICED** ME AT ALL IN PUBLIC WAS WHEN I WAS WEARING MY **UNIFORM**! SO **I** DON'T SEE WHY **NOW** WOULD BE **ANY** DIFFERENT!

UGH! YOU ARE STILL **SUCH** A **GUY** INSIDE THERE!

DID YOU EVEN **ATTEMPT** TO BRUSH OUT YOUR **HAIR**? BECAUSE IT **LOOKS** LIKE A **RAT'S NEST!**

HEY, I **TRIED** TO, BUT I COULD **BARELY** GET A BRUSH THROUGH IT **ONCE!**

THAT'S BECAUSE YOU OBVIOUSLY **DIDN'T** USE ANY **CONDITIONER!**

WHY **WOULD** I? I'VE NEVER **HAD** LONG HAIR BEFORE! I DIDN'T **KNOW** YOU WERE **SUPPOSED** TO DO THAT!

SIGH!

I REALLY, ***REALLY*** DON'T WANT YOU WALKING AROUND WITH YOUR HAIR LIKE ***THIS***! I THOUGHT YOU'D ***WANT*** TO... ERR... I THOUGHT THAT YOU'D ***TRY*** A LITTLE ***HARDER*** TO MAKE THIS WORK!

SORRY TO ***DISAPPOINT*** YOU, HONEY! I GUESS I'LL SPEND THE WEEKEND STICKING AROUND THE APARTMENT ***AFTER ALL...***

NOT A CHANCE, MISSY! ***YOU*** SAID YOU'D ***INDULGE*** ME, AND ***I'M*** GOING TO ***HOLD YOU*** TO THAT ***PROMISE!***

IT'S JUST... WE'RE ***NOW*** GOING TO HAVE TO SQUEEZE IN A QUICK ***SALON VISIT*** TODAY, ON ***TOP*** OF EVERYTHING ***ELSE!***

A **SALON**? **C'MON**, LAURA! I **SAID** I'D PLAY ALONG, BUT **THAT'S**...

...NOW **ON** THE **AGENDA**! AND **MAYBE**, WHEN YOU **SEE** THE **RESULTS**, YOU'LL UNDERSTAND **WHY** WOMEN PUT OURSELVES **THROUGH** SUCH THINGS!

I'M EXCITED TO SEE HOW YOU'LL LOOK **COIFFED** AND **COLORED**... EVEN IF **YOU'RE NOT!**

THIS IS **SO FREAKY!** IT'S LIKE WE'RE **UNINTENTIONALLY** HITTING **EVERY ELEMENT** IN THOSE **STORIES** I READ... NOT THAT THOSE **SALON** AND **SHOPPING SCENES** EVER DID MUCH FOR **ME!**

IF **ONLY** THIS WERE LIKE ONE OF THOSE STORIES WHERE THE **WIFE** WAS **BI** AND DIDN'T **MIND** THAT HER HUSBAND HAD TURNED INTO A **HOT CHICK!**

THEN WE COULD SPEND THE **ENTIRE WEEKEND** IN **BED**, HAVING THE MOST **AMAZING** TIME OF OUR **LIVES!**

BUT I'M **WELL AWARE** OF THE FACT THAT LAURA'S **NOT** INTO GIRLS... THE ONE **BAD** EXPERIENCE SHE HAD IN COLLEGE SEALED **THAT** DEAL!

A short while later...

Western W nders

PLEASE, TELL ME, YOU'RE **NOT** PLANNING ON BUYING WHOLE FREAKING **WARDROBES** FOR **BOTH** OF US, ARE YOU?

OH, **HEAVENS NO!** SERUM FGMX JUST LASTS FOR TWO AND A HALF DAYS, WE'LL ONLY NEED A **COUPLE** OF OUTFITS EACH!

AND **DON'T WORRY**... I'LL STAY **AWAY** FROM THE EXPENSIVE **DESIGNER** LABELS! *GIGGLE!*

GOOD! 'CAUSE REMEMBER, ONLY **ONE** OF US IS BRINGING HOME A **PAYCHECK** THESE DAYS!


I KNOW, HONEY.. I KNOW!
SINCE YOU'VE CONSISTENTLY REMINDED ME EVERY DAMN DAY FOR THE LAST THREE MONTHS!


SO, I CALLED AHEAD TO A LITTLE SALON UPSTAIRS, AND THEY CAN SQUEEZE YOU IN FOR A QUICK TOUCH-UP! NOTHING FANCY... JUST ENOUGH TO MAKE YOU A WEE BIT MORE PRESENTABLE!
"PRESENTABLE," HUH? AND JUST WHAT DOES THAT MEAN?

OKAY... **LOOK**, PHIL! **I'VE** BEEN **PLANNING** THIS WEEKEND FOR **MONTHS**! I WANTED TO BE THIS **SEXY, YOUNG GIRL** FOR YOU TO HELP GET OUR MARRIAGE **BACK ON TRACK!** BUT **THOSE** PLANS WENT **UP IN SMOKE** WHEN **YOU** TOOK IT UPON YOURSELF TO **TRY** SOMETHING **NOT MEANT** FOR **YOU**!

SO **NOW** WE'RE **BOTH** SEXY, YOUNG WOMEN! AND IF WE'RE GOING TO **SALVAGE ANY** OF THIS **ONCE IN A LIFETIME** OPPORTUNITY, **I** NEED **YOU** TO **STOP** BEING SUCH AN **ASSHOLE** AND **GET ON BOARD** WITH **WHATEVER** I **ASK** OF YOU!

OTHERWISE, I MIGHT AS WELL CHECK INTO A **HOTEL** FOR THE WEEKEND AND LEAVE **YOU** AT HOME TO **PLAY WITH YOURSELF** IN THE SHOWER **ALL YOU WANT!**

JESUS! YOU HAVEN'T SNAPPED AT ME LIKE THAT IN YEARS!

YEAH, I GUESS I DO, DON'T I? I'M SORRY FOR BEING SUCH A JERK, HONEY! IT'S NOT INTENTIONAL!

WELL, YOU DESERVE IT!

ACTUALLY, I THINK IT IS!


I THINK YOU'RE FORCING YOURSELF TO BE MISERABLE ABOUT ALL THIS BECAUSE YOU'RE AFRAID OF LETTING GO OF THAT STORIED MACHISMO OF YOURS!
HEAVEN FORBID SOMEONE EVER PERCEIVES YOU TO BE ANYTHING LESS THAN THE MANLY MAN YOU'VE ALWAYS APPEARED TO BE!
WELL, NEWS FLASH, SWEETIE! FOR THE NEXT 60 HOURS, NO ONE IS EVER GOING TO MISTAKE YOU FOR PHIL JOHNSON, SO YOU DON'T HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT ANY OF THAT!


YOU CAN BE SOMEONE ELSE THIS WEEKEND... SOMEONE NOT BOUND BY THE STRICT MASCULINE CODE YOU'VE ALWAYS FOLLOWED! YOU HAVE THE OPPORTUNITY TO SEE WHAT LIFE IS LIKE AS A PRETTY GIRL!
SO ARE YOU GOING TO SPEND THE TIME SULKING BACK AT THE APARTMENT, OR CAN YOU LET GO OF THAT FRAGILE MALE EGO AND HAVE A FUN WEEKEND WITH ME?
DECIDE NOW, BECAUSE I'M SICK AND TIRED OF FIGHTING YOU EVERY STEP OF THE WAY!

I'LL **ALWAYS** CHOOSE TO BE WITH **YOU**, HONEY! THAT'S A **NO-BRAINER!** AND I **KNOW** I'M BEING **DIFFICULT**, AND **I'M SORRY,** BUT IT'S **NOT** FOR **EXACTLY** THE REASONS **YOU** THINK!

BECAUSE I'M A **MAN**, AND I'M **SUPPOSED** TO ACT **CERTAIN** WAYS! I'M YOUR **HUSBAND**! YOUR **PROTECTOR**! I ALWAYS **HAVE** TO BE **STRONG** AND **VIGILANT**! **THAT'S** WHAT MY **JOB** WAS ABOUT... AND WHAT MY **LIFE** HAS **ALWAYS** BEEN ABOUT!

I... I **THINK** SO! IF **YOU** WANT ME TO! IT'S JUST... BEING **SOMEONE ELSE** AROUND YOU... A **GIRLFRIEND**, IT JUST PUTS SO MUCH **UNCERTAINTY** INTO THINGS!

REALLY? THEN **WHY?**

I **GET** THAT! I **DO**! BUT IT SOUNDS SO... **EXHAUSTING**! HOW ABOUT, **JUST** FOR THIS WEEKEND, YOU **LET GO** OF ALL THAT AND **SEE** HOW IT **FEELS**? CAN YOU **DO** THAT... **FOR ME?**

THERE'S ABSOLUTELY **NOTHING** TO BE **SCARED** ABOUT, HONEY! **HALF** THE PEOPLE IN THE **WORLD** SPEND THEIR **WHOLE LIVES** AS **WOMEN**! I THINK **YOU** CAN HANDLE IT FOR **ONE WEEKEND**... **ESPECIALLY** SINCE YOU'VE GOT **ME** TO HELP YOU THROUGH IT!

AND REST ASSURED... **NOTHING** YOU DO OR SAY THIS WEEKEND COULD MAKE ME LOVE YOU **ANY LESS** THAN I **ALREADY DO!**

IN FACT, ADDING THIS PARTICULAR **LAYER** TO OUR RELATIONSHIP **COULD** VERY WELL MAKE ME LOVE YOU **EVEN MORE!**

SIGH! HEARING YOU SAY THAT **DOES** MAKE ME FEEL SO MUCH **BETTER** ABOUT ALL OF THIS! LIKE **I'M** THE **LUCKIEST GUY** IN THE **WORLD**... EXCEPT I'M **NOT** EXACTLY A **GUY** RIGHT NOW!

I'LL SAY! NOW LET'S GET YOUR **AMPLE BUTT** UP TO THAT **SALON** AND GET YOU **CLEANED UP!** *GIGGLE!*

HEY!

Smack!

SIGH!. I DIDN'T **WANT** TO HAVE TO **PUSH** PHIL THIS WAY, BUT WE'RE **NOT** GOING TO GET **ANYWHERE** IF HE KEEPS ON **PRETENDING** THAT HE'S FAR TOO **MACHO** TO ENJOY **ANY** ASPECT OF BEING A **WOMAN**...

I **NEED** TO KNOW HOW **FAR** THESE **FANTASIES** OF HIS GO... JUST HOW **MUCH** HE'LL **EMBRACE** IT!

A while later, after the salon and a couple of other stops...


HOW THE HELL IS THIS THING SUPPOSED TO STAY UP? THERE AREN'T ANY STRAPS!
IT WILL, DON'T WORRY! IT'S DESIGNED TO WORK THAT WAY!
JUST REMEMBER HOW I TOLD YOU TO PUT IT ON!
YEAH, YEAH... I'LL GIVE IT MY BEST SHOT!

I'LL BE OUT IN THE STORE LOOKING AROUND! COME SHOW ME WHEN YOU'RE DONE!

SIGH! GET **COMFORTABLE**! THIS COULD **TAKE** A WHILE!

I HAVE **FAITH** IN YOU! *GIGGLE!*

SO FAR, **SO GOOD!** STILL A LITTLE **SURLY** AROUND THE EDGES, BUT AT **LEAST** HE'S STOPPED OPENLY **COMPLAINING** ABOUT **EVERYTHING!**

HE **PROBABLY** DOESN'T WANT ME GETTING **ANGRY** AT HIM AGAIN... SOMETHING I'VE **RARELY** EVER DONE IN THE PAST, AT LEAST TO HIS FACE, SO **THAT** MOST LIKELY **THREW HIM** FOR A **LOOP!**

SOMETHING **I'LL** HAVE TO **REMEMBER** FROM HERE ON OUT! *GIGGLE!*


WELL, HELLO THERE, GORGEOUS!
WHAT THE...?!
OH, WOULDN'T PHIL LOOK ADORABLE IN SOMETHING LIKE THIS? WHO KNOWS? AFTER TONIGHT, HE MIGHT EVEN CONSIDER...

GASP! JACK!? WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU DOING HERE?!

ADMIRING THE VIEW! YOU KNOW HOW MUCH I LOVE THIS VERSION OF YOU! ROWR!!

YOU KNOW WHAT I MEAN!

OKAY, OKAY! I WAS ACROSS THE WAY DROPPING A SUIT OFF AT MY TAILOR WHEN I SPOTTED YOU IN HERE!

COME OVER HERE! MY **FRIEND'S** BACK THERE, AND I **DON'T** WANT HER TO **HEAR** US!

YES! AND SHE **DOESN'T KNOW** ABOUT **YOU** AND **ME**, SO LET'S **KEEP IT** THAT WAY! **OKAY**?

IS THIS THE **SAME** FRIEND YOU GOT THAT **EXTRA VIAL** OF **SERUM FGMX** FOR?

OKAY! BUT WON'T SHE **FIGURE IT OUT** LATER TONIGHT WHEN WE ALL **HOOK UP**?

I **TOLD** YOU, IT'S **NOT** NECESSARILY **GOING** TO BE A **HOOK UP!** I JUST WANT **YOU** AND **YOUR** FRIEND TO **TRY** AND PICK UP **ME** AND **MY** FRIEND AFTER I TAKE HER TO THAT **BAR!**

IT'S **NOT ME**, BABE, IT'S **MY FRIEND**... SHE'S TOTALLY **NEW** TO BEING A **SEXY YOUNG** WOMAN! SHE'LL BE **SKITTISH** WHEN A HANDSOME YOUNG **STUD** LIKE YOUR FRIEND **FLIRTS** WITH HER! SHE **PROBABLY** WON'T BE **READY** TO... **ACT** ON ANY FEELINGS SHE **MAY** HAVE, AND IF **THAT'S** THE CASE, **I'M** GOING TO STICK **WITH** HER!

I CAN'T SPEAK FOR MY **FRIEND**, BUT WHY WOULDN'T **I** BE SUCCESSFUL PICKING **YOU** UP, SINCE YOU AND I HAVE BEEN **HOOKING UP** FOR **MONTHS?**

ESPECIALLY **NOW** THAT YOUR HUSBAND HAS **FINALLY** GOTTEN **OFF** HIS **ASS** AND LEFT YOU **ALONE** FOR THE **ENTIRE WEEKEND**...

SO, **NO NOOKIE** FOR **ME** UNLESS **YOUR** FRIEND IS WILLING TO HOOK UP WITH **MINE**? SOUNDS LIKE MAJOR **INCENTIVE** TO **GREASE THE WHEELS** FOR THOSE TWO!

LET'S JUST **SEE** HOW THINGS PLAY OUT, **OKAY?** THERE'S A **STRONG** CHANCE **NOTHING** WILL HAPPEN TONIGHT!

BUT IF **THAT'S** THE CASE, DON'T WORRY, BABE! **I'LL** MAKE IT UP TO YOU **NEXT** WEEKEND! **COUNT ON IT!**

OH, I DO, GORGEOUS! **I ALWAYS DO!**

NOW, **GET OUT OF HERE** BEFORE SHE COMES OUT AND **SEES US TOGETHER!**

AND **REMEMBER**, WHEN YOU TWO "**HAPPEN**" TO SHOW UP AT THE HOTEL BAR, ACT LIKE WE **DON'T KNOW** EACH OTHER!

JUST LIKE THE LITTLE **ROLE-PLAYING** WE DID THE FIRST TIME **YOU** WORE **THAT** INCREDIBLE **BOD** FOR ME! HEH-HEH!

LOOKING **FORWARD** TO IT, **HOT STUFF!**

SHIT! THAT WAS CLOSE! THE BIG LUG COULD'VE RUINED EVERYTHING!

OKAY... I THINK I FINALLY GOT IT!

JESUS! IS IT SUPPOSED TO HOLD THEM UP SO DAMN HIGH?

OF COURSE! IT'S INFINITELY BETTER THAN LETTING THEM HANG LOW... ESPECIALLY WITH A FIGURE LIKE YOURS! *GIGGLE!*


YEAH, A FIGURE THESE CLOTHES ARE DOING NOTHING TO HIDE! DON'T YOU THINK THEY'LL DRAW A LITTLE TOO MUCH ATTENTION TO ME?
THEY'LL DRAW THE ATTENTION ANY GORGEOUS YOUNG WOMAN WOULD NORMALLY GET, AND THAT'S THE POINT! IF WE'RE GOING TO BLEND IN WITH THE CROWD THIS WEEKEND, WE HAVE TO EXEMPLIFY THE GIRLS WE APPEAR TO BE!
"BLEND IN WITH THE CROWD?" WHY DO I GET THE FEELING YOU HAVE OTHER PLANS FOR US BESIDES THIS LITTLE SHOPPING TRIP?
BECAUSE YOU'RE VERY PERCEPTIVE! BUT DON'T WORRY... WE'LL HAVE A BLAST! I PROMISE!

BUT IF **YOU** WANT TO WAIT BACK **HERE** AND **GATHER YOURSELF** FOR A BIT WHILE I GO PAY, THAT'S **FINE**! JUST MEET ME OUT **FRONT** WHEN YOU'RE READY!

OKAY... **THANKS!** I'LL BE OUT IN A FEW MINUTES!


IT'S DEFINITELY WORKING! PHIL'S ACTING A BIT HESITANT, BUT I CAN SEE THE THRILL IN HIS EYES!

"What he ***needs*** right now is a little time ***alone***, without ***me*** watching over him, so he can ***embrace*** that ***new reflection*** of his!"

THERE WERE SO MANY ***DIFFERENT KINDS*** OF STORIES ON THOSE WEBSITES! I ***GET*** THAT PHIL HAS ***FANTASIES*** ABOUT BEING ***FEMALE***, BUT THE QUESTIONS REMAINS, WHAT ***KIND*** OF WOMAN DOES HE ***WANT*** TO BE?

IS HE ***HAPPY*** TO HAVE A ***PUSSY***, OR IS HE INTO THOSE STORIES WHERE THE CHICKS ***KEEP*** THEIR ***DICKS?***

DO HIS FANTASIES CONSIST OF A GUY TURNING INTO A GIRL AND BECOMING A ***LESBIAN***, OR DOES HE GRAVITATE TOWARD THE ONES WHERE A MAN TURNS INTO A WOAMN AND ENDS UP ***HOOKING UP*** WITH A ***MAN***?

FOR ALL ***I*** KNOW, HE ***COULD*** BE INTO ***BOTH*** SCNEARIOS!

"He ***now*** has the kind of body he's ***fantasized*** about... but the question remains... now that he's a ***gorgeous*** young woman, ***what's*** he going to ***do*** about it?"


"is being female something he'll be content with *trying out* for a *weekend...* or is this a role he wants to *live* for a *lifetime?*"

I *HAVE* TO KNOW HOW *FAR* THIS GOES! HE HASNT *TOUCHED* ME IN *MONTHS*, AND EVEN *TODAY*, WHEN I LOOK LIKE *THIS*, HE *STILL* COULDN'T *GET IT UP!*

IT'S *WHY* I'VE SOUGHT COMFORT *ELSEWHERE* OVER THESE PAST FEW MONTHS! I WASN'T *LOOKING* TO STRAY, BUT I'VE BEEN *SO LONELY*! AND JACK...

I'M NOT *SURE* HE'S SOMEONE I COULD EVER *LOVE*, BUT TO HAVE SOMEONE WHO *LUSTS* AFTER ME... *EVEN* IN MY *REAL* BODY, HAS BEEN SO *INVIGORATING*! JACK MAKES ME FEEL *SO ALIVE!*

PHIL'S MY *TRUE LOVE*, I WOULD CHOOSE TO BE WITH *HIM* IN A *HEARTBEAT*, BUT HE'S BEEN *MISERABLE* SINCE HE WAS *FORCED* INTO RETIREMENT!

AND I... I CAN'T *LIVE* THIS WAY ANYMORE! *THAT'S* WHY, FOR *BETTER* OR FOR *WORSE*, I *NEED* TO FIND OUT IF PHIL *STILL* WANTS TO BE A *MAN* AND PLAY THE ROLE OF A *HUSBAND*... OR IF HE'D *RATHER* BE A *WOMAN!*


Totem Pole
FEELING BETTER?
YEAH... I THINK SO!

GOOD! WE JUST HAVE A FEW MORE STOPS TO MAKE, THEN WE'LL HEAD HOME!

OKAY, BUT WALK SLOWLY! THESE SANDALS ARE A LITTLE TREACHEROUS!

OH, HONEY, YOU AIN'T SEEN NOTHING YET! *GIGGLE!*

UH-OH! I DON'T LIKE THE SOUND OF THAT!

JUST TAKE IT *EASY* AND *SLOW*... *ONE* STEP AT A TIME!

YOU DON'T HAVE TO TELL *ME* TO TAKE IT *SLOW*!

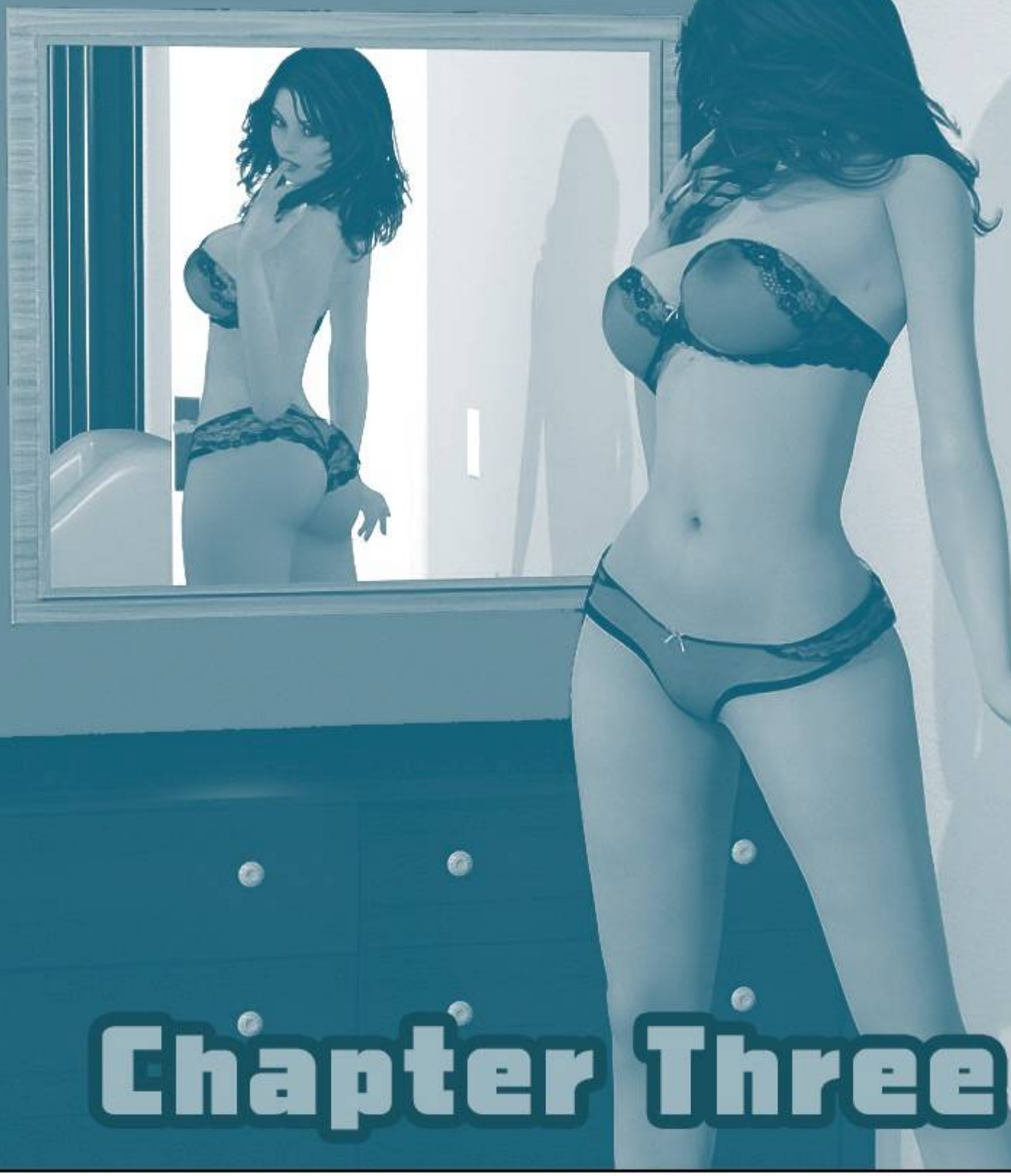
SO *THAT'S* LAURA'S LITTLE "FRIEND," HUH?

WHEW! GOTTA HAND IT TO THOSE GUYS IN *R & D*, THAT SERUM FGMX WORKS *MIRACLES*!

I **DO** BELIEVE MY BUDDY **SAM** WILL BE WORKING **EXTRA HARD** TO **SCORE** TONIGHT, WHICH SUITS **ME** JUST **FINE!** HEH-HEH!

A FLOOR FOR RENT

by CBlack



Chapter Three

Later, outside their apartment building...

STOP

THANK YOU!

TAXI

NO, THANK YOU, DARLIN'!

5th Avenue

I CAN'T BELIEVE WE WERE *LUCKY* ENOUGH TO GET A CAB *THIS* TIME OF DAY!

LUCK? *GIGGLE!* YOU'RE *SO CUTE*! LUCK HAD *NOTHING* TO DO WITH IT, SWEETIE!

TAXI

R504

Beep, beep!


THEN WHAT...? OH!
NOW SHE'S GETTING IT!
AND YOU'LL FIND THAT'S JUST ONE OF THE MANY PERKS YOU'LL ENJOY THIS WEEKEND!

AFTER YOU!

OH, UMMM... THANKS!

UGH! IT'S THAT **JERK** FROM THE 18TH FLOOR WHO THINKS HE'S **GOD'S GIFT** TO **WOMEN**! I DON'T THINK I'VE **EVER** SEEN HIM WITH THE **SAME** WOMAN **TWICE!**

AND I'LL BET *I* KNOW *EXACTLY* WHERE HIS *EYES* ARE FOCUSED RIGHT NOW!

WELL, MIGHT AS WELL MAKE IT *WORTH HIS WHILE!* AFTER ALL, HE *DID* GO TO ALL THE *TROUBLE* OF HOLDING THE DOOR FOR US!


OH YEAH! SWING THAT ASS FOR ME, BABY! DAMN!


WHAT FLOOR CAN I PRESS FOR YOU LADIES?
FIFTEEN, PLEASE!


ARE YOU TWO NEW TO OUR BUILDING?
WHY, UMMM... YES! YES, WE ARE! HOW DID YOU KNOW?
OH, I'D DEFINITELY REMEMBER SEEING LADIES AS LOVELY AS YOU BEFORE!
THAT'S CUTE! *GIGGLE!*

WELL, THEN I'M **SURE** WE'LL BE SEEING **MUCH MORE** OF EACH OTHER!

JUST WHAT **I** WAS THINKING! AS A **MATTER OF FACT...**

Ding!

OOPS! THIS IS **OUR** FLOOR!

C'MON, BABE! I CAN'T *WAIT* TO MODEL THIS NEW *NIGHTIE* FOR YOU!

UH... *BABE?*

UMM, *YEAH!* I'M LOOKING FORWARD TO SEEING IT *ON*... BUT I'M *MORE* LOOKING FORWARD TO TAKING IT *OFF* YOU! *GIGGLE!*

GIGGLE!

GIGGLE!

WELL... SHIT!

OH MY GOD, **THAT** WAS **HILARIOUS!** I WISH I COULD'VE SEEN HIS **FACE** AS WE WALKED AWAY!

PROBABLY AN ENTERTAINING MIX OF **CONFUSION** AND SEVERE **DISAPPOINTMENT!**

AND JUST *WHERE* DID *YOU* LEARN TO *FLIRT* LIKE THAT?

IT *WASN'T* TOO HARD GIVEN THE *CIRCUMSTANCES*! I'VE *DISLIKED* THAT *SMUG PUNK* EVER SINCE HE MOVED IN A COUPLE OF MONTHS AGO AND SAW AN OPPORTUNITY TO *TAKE HIM DOWN* A NOTCH OR TWO!

I *KNEW* WHAT HE *WANTED* TO SEE, SO I *GAVE* IT TO HIM... *JUST* SO I COULD CHEERFULLY *RIP IT AWAY* A MOMENT LATER!

WELL, *I* COULDN'T HAVE DONE IT BETTER *MYSELF!*

WELL, I **HAVE** TO TELL YOU, **THIS AFTERNOON** WAS **AWESOME**! IT WAS **JUST** LIKE HAVING A **GIRLFRIEND** TO **HANG OUT** WITH AGAIN!

I'VE BEEN WORKING **SO HARD** THESE PAST FEW YEARS, I'VE **LOST TOUCH** WITH **FRAN** AND **STACEY**!

YOU THREE **USED** TO GO OUT TOGETHER PRACTICALLY **EVERY WEEK**! WHEN DID **THAT** CHANGE?

OH, **YOU** KNOW HOW THESE THINGS GO! **FRAN** GOT A **NEW JOB** AND **STACEY** BECAME A **GRANDMOTHER**! AT **OUR** AGE, IT'S SO **EASY** FOR PEOPLE TO **DRIFT APART**!

I DIDN'T REALIZE ***HOW MUCH*** I'D BEEN ***MISSING*** IT UNTIL TODAY! A SWEET ***BONUS*** TO YOUR ***UNEXPECTED*** TRANSFORMATION, AT LEAST FOR ***ME!***

WOULD PHIL ***PREFER*** TO PLAY THE PART OF ***GIRLFRIEND*** INSTEAD OF ***HUSBAND?*** I'M ***DETERMINED*** TO GET THE ANSWER TO ***THAT*** QUESTION THIS WEEKEND!

WELL, ***GLAD*** I COULD HELP OUT!

I'M JUST ***GRATEFUL*** THAT YOU'VE LET DOWN YOUR GUARD AND HAVE BEEN ***WILLING*** TO ***INDULGE*** ME!

THINGS WENT SO ***WELL*** THIS AFTERNOON, I ***CAN'T HELP*** BUT ***WONDER*** IF YOU'RE... ***ENJOYING*** YOURSELF... AT LEAST A ***LITTLE BIT!***

BEING ***YOUNG*** AGAIN ***IS*** PRETTY ***GREAT!*** THAT ***KNEE*** OF MINE DOESN'T ***SCREAM*** WHEN I GO UP STAIRS AND...

THAT'S ***NOT*** WHAT I'M TALKING ABOUT, AND YOU ***KNOW*** IT! ALL I'M ***REALLY*** TRYING TO SAY IS THAT I ***APPRECIATE*** YOU GOING WITH THE FLOW AND ***ACCEPTING*** THE BODY YOU'RE IN FOR THE WEEKEND!

BEING ***FEMALE***... IT'S NOTHING I ***EVER*** WOULD HAVE ***CHOSEN*** FOR MYSELF, BUT I'M ***MANAGING!***


AND CONSIDERING HOW MUCH YOU'VE HAD TO PUT UP WITH FROM ME THESE LAST FEW MONTHS...
...BEING YOUR GIRLFRIEND THIS WEEKEND SEEMS LIKE THE VERY LEAST I CAN DO!

I FEEL LIKE THIS ***CHANGE*** WILL ENABLE US TO ***BOND*** IN ***NEW WAYS,*** HONEY! THIS WEEKEND IS TURNING OUT TO BE VERY ***DIFFERENT*** FROM THE ONE I ENVISIONED, BUT IT'S ***STILL*** GOING TO BE ***WONDERFUL***! DON'T ***YOU*** THINK?

IF THIS RIB-BREAKING ***HUG*** IS ANY INDICATION, THEN, ***YEAH***... I THINK I ***DO!***


SO, JUST WHAT DO YOU HAVE PLANNED FOR THE TWO AMIGAS TOMORROW?
THAT PRETTY MUCH DEPENDS ON HOW TONIGHT GOES!
TONIGHT? HAVEN'T WE DONE ENOUGH FOR ONE DAY?
IF WE HAD ALL THE TIME WE WANTED, THEN MAYBE! BUT WITH ONLY A WEEKEND TO WORK WITH, I DON'T WANT TO WASTE ONE MINUTE OF IT!
SIGH! OKAY... WHAT DID YOU HAVE IN MIND?

WELL, I THOUGHT WE'D GET **DRESSED UP** AND **GO OUT!** I'D **ALREADY** MADE DINNER RESERVATIONS **BEFORE** ALL THIS HAPPENED! NO REASON TO LET THEM GO TO **WASTE!**

DRESSED UP? IN **WHAT?** BESIDES A FEW AROUND-THE-HOUSE ITEMS, **THIS** IS THE **ONLY** OUTFIT WE **BOUGHT** FOR ME!

AND I'M PRETTY SURE **MOST RESTAURANTS** THAT REQUIRE RESERVATIONS **FROWN** ON **JEANS** AND **TANK TOPS!**


GEE... AND I DIDN'T GET YOU ANYTHING!
ACTUALLY, I BOUGHT A FEW THINGS FOR YOU WHILE YOU WERE SPENDING SO MUCH TIME IN THE DRESSING ROOM! THEY WERE JUST TOO CUTE TO PASS UP!
OUR RESERVATIONS ARE FOR EIGHT! LET ME KNOW IF YOU NEED ANY HELP WITH ANYTHING!

WE CAN DO YOUR **MAKEUP** AFTER YOU'RE DRESSED!

OH, AND THERE ARE SOME **SHOES** IN THAT BAG YOU SHOULD PUT ON AS **SOON** AS **POSSIBLE** SO YOU CAN GET **USED** TO THEM!

GREAT...

EVEN GREATER...

FEIGN THAT RELUCTANCE ALL YOU WANT, SWEETIE! AFTER WHAT I SAW IN THAT ELEVATOR, I KNOW YOU'RE ENJOYING THIS IS A HELL OF A LOT MORE THAN YOU'RE WILLING TO ADMIT... TO BOTH ME AND YOURSELF!

I JUST WONDER WHAT'S GOING THROUGH THAT HEAD OF YOURS! DO YOU HAVE ANY CLUE HOW YOU'LL ACT NOW THAT YOU'RE THE LIVING EMBODIMENT OF ONE OF YOUR STORIES... A YOUNG, BEAUTIFUL WOMAN?

GET **USED** TO THE **SHOES**, SHE SAYS! **RIGHT!**

THIS SEEMS LIKE YET **ANOTHER** SCENE OUT OF THE STORIES I READ, THOUGH I NEVER IMAGINED **I'D** BE THE ONE STRAPPING ON A PAIR OF **ULTRA-HIGH HEELS!**

IF **WALKING** IN THESE THINGS IS **TRICKIER** THAN WORKING THE DAMN **BUCKLES**, I **COULD** BE IN **BIG TROUBLE!**

YIKES! MAYBE I SHOULDN'T HAVE PUT THESE THINGS ON FIRST!

'CAUSE THE ONLY THING I CAN THINK OF BEING WORSE THAN BREAKING MY ANKLE BECAUSE OF THESE SHOES IS BEING NAKED, IN THIS BODY, WHILE ONE OF MY OLD EMT MATES ADMINISTERS FIRST AID TO ME!

SIGH! WHY THE HELL IS **EVERYTHING** A WOMAN PUTS ON SUCH A GODDAMN **STRUGGLE?** GETTING **GUSSIED UP** ALWAYS SOUNDS SO **EASY** IN THOSE STORIES!

BUT I **SHOULDN'T** COMPLAIN **TOO** MUCH... NOT WHEN THE END **RESULTS** LOOK LIKE **THIS**! **WOW!** TALK ABOUT FANTASIES **COME TRUE**...

I CAN'T **BELIEVE** THIS IS **ME!**

HMMM... IT'S AWFULLY **QUIET** IN THERE! NO YELLING, **CURSING** OR THE SOUND OF **HEELS** BEING **THROWN** AGAINST THE **WALL**...

I'D BETTER **CHECK** AND MAKE SURE "SHE'S" MAKING SOME **HEADWAY** BEFORE I FINISH GETTING READY MYSELF!


MAYBE I'D BETTER JUST TAKE A QUICK PEEK FIRST, SO I DON'T...
OH MY...








WOW... I THINK SOMEONE IS BEGINNING TO FULLY EMBRACE THE ROLE SHE'S BEEN ITCHING TO PLAY!

A few hours later...

TAX

THIS IS CLOSE ENOUGH! THANK YOU, DRIVER!

STOP

WHY *HERE?* THIS *ISN'T* OUR APARTMENT!

ARE YOU *REALLY* GOING TO MAKE ME WALK THE LAST THREE BLOCKS IN *THESE SHOES?*

OH, *QUIT WHINING!* YOU'VE BEEN HANDLING THOSE STILETTOS LIKE A *CHAMP* ALL EVENING!

BESIDES, WE'RE *NOT* GOING *HOME* QUITE YET! WE'RE GOING TO STOP IN *HERE* FOR A *DRINK* FIRST!

I THOUGHT WE DECIDED WE WERE GOING **HOME** AFTER DINNER!

NO, GOING HOME RIGHT AWAY IS WHAT **YOU** WANTED TO DO! **I** THOUGHT THAT SINCE YOU HANDLED YOURSELF **SO WELL** AT THE RESTAURANT, A VISIT TO A **NIGHTCLUB** WAS IN ORDER!

BUT I KNOW **THAT'D** MAKE YOU **MISERABLE**... SO **THIS** IS OUR **COMPROMISE!**

R504

I'M SORRY, BUT *HOW* IS GOING TO A FANCY *BOUTIQUE HOTEL* A *COMPROMISE?*

NO, I... I GUESS I *HAVEN'T!*

SIGH! OKAY... *FINE!*

HAVE YOU EVER SEEN A *BUSY* HOTEL BAR?

THAT'S WHY WE'RE HERE AT THE *BAILEY HOTEL!* WE CAN HAVE A *QUIET DRINK* WITH *NO* CROWDS AND PLAN OUT THE *REST* OF OUR WEEKEND!

PERHAPS A NICE *QUIET* DRINK WOULD BE *JUST* THE *THING* AFTER THE DAY *I'VE* HAD!


Meanwhile, inside the hotel...


SO WHEN ARE THESE TWO LADIES OF YOURS GETTING HERE?
LAURA TEXTED ME FROM THE CAB A FEW MINUTES AGO, SO THEY SHOULD BE HERE ANY MINUTE!
BUT REMEMBER... AS FAR AS HER FRIEND IS CONCERNED, LAURA AND I HAVE NEVER MET BEFORE! GOT IT?


YEAH, YEAH! WHATEVER KINKY ROLE-PLAYING GAME YOU AND YOUR LADY FRIEND ARE INTO, I'M IN!
I JUST HOPE THIS FRIEND OF HERS IS WORTH IT!
OH, SHE IS! BELIEVE ME!
SO, STICK TO THE COVER STORY WE CAME UP WITH AND JUST PLAY ALONG WITH WHATEVER I SAY, AND WE'LL BOTH BE SCORING HIGH TONIGHT!


IN FACT, YOU CAN SEE FOR YOURSELF... BECAUSE THERE THEY ARE!
OH, AND THE BLONDE IS MINE!
WORKS FOR ME! I'VE ALWAYS BEEN A SUCKER FOR REDHEADS! DAMN!

WHAT CAN I GET YOU TWO?

TWO WHITE WINES, PLEASE!

COMING UP!


SO, NOW THAT WE'VE SETTLED INTO OUR "GIRLS' WEEKEND," HOW DO YOU FEEL ABOUT IT?

I'LL BE **HONEST** WITH YOU, LAURA... I'M **ENJOYING** IT MORE THAN I EVER **IMAGINED** I WOULD!

THE **RESTAURANT**, FOR EXAMPLE... **WE'VE** BEEN GOING THERE FOR **YEARS**, BUT WE'VE **NEVER** GOTTEN THE LEVEL OF SERVICE WE RECEIVED **TONIGHT**!

AND IT'S BEEN LIKE THAT PRETTY MUCH **EVERYWHERE** WE GO!

AND THAT **SURPRISES** YOU?

NO... NOT **REALLY**!

I MEAN, I ALWAYS **KNEW** THE WORLD WAS **DIFFERENT** FOR **PRETTY GIRLS**, BUT I **NEVER** THOUGHT **I'D** GET TO EXPERIENCE IT FOR **MYSELF!**

WITH THE SET OF **CURVES** WEVE GOT, **WE'D** BE THE **CENTER OF ATTENTION** NO MATTER **HOW** WE DRESSED! BUT WHEN WE **SHOW THEM OFF** THE WAY WE ARE TONIGHT... **EVERY EYE** ON **US** WHEN WE ENTER THE ROOM... IT'S **QUITE A RUSH!**

I HAVEN'T FELT MY **ADRENALINE** PUMPING LIKE **THIS** SINCE I QUIT WORKING! I **KNOW** IT'S NOT **AT ALL** THE SAME THING ... BUT I NEVER **REALIZED** HOW **MUCH** I'VE **MISSED** THAT KIND OF **THRILL**! DOES THAT MAKE **ANY SENSE?**

I THINK I **GET** IT, HONEY! **YOU'VE** BEEN WANDERING AROUND LIKE A **ZOMBIE** SINCE YOU RETIRED... BUT **NOW** YOU'RE **ALIVE** AGAIN!

I GUESS IT TOOK TURNING YOU INTO A **GIRL** TO BRING YOU **BACK** TO **LIFE!** *GIGGLE!*

ERR... WHAT DO YOU MEAN?

TO BE HONEST, I FEEL THE SAME WAY! BEING YOUNG AND BEAUTIFUL IS A TOTAL RUSH FOR ME AS WELL!

AND TOTALLY ADDICTING! I... I COULD EASILY SEE MYSELF FORGETTING WHO I REALLY AM!

I MEAN, WE'RE TWO HOT, YOUNG WOMEN OUT ON THE TOWN! I CAN'T HELP BUT THINK ABOUT THE "WHAT IFS" AVAILABLE TO US!

HOLY SHIT, LAURA! ARE YOU ACTUALLY THINKING ABOUT...

CAN YOU HONESTLY TELL ME THAT THE THOUGHT HASN'T AT LEAST BRIEFLY CROSSED YOUR MIND?

WELL, MAYBE... FOR AN INSTANT! BUT I... I'M NOT EVEN SURE WE'RE TALKING ABOUT THE SAME THING! YOU LIKE GUYS, AND I... I...

GO ON, TELL ME WHAT YOU WANT! AND DON'T BE ASHAMED BY WHATEVER IT IS YOU'RE FEELING! IT'S NOT YOUR FAULT!

IT... IT'S NOT?

NO... I'M PRETTY SURE IT'S THE SERUM!

YOU MEAN, BEYOND THE PHYSICAL TRANSFORMATION, THAT SERUM IS ALSO AFFECTING MY MIND?

THRE'S A **GOOD CHANCE** OF IT! I DIDN'T WANT TO **MENTION** IT BEFORE... BECAUSE YOU **ALREADY** HAD **ENOUGH** TO DEAL WITH!

WHAT **EXACTLY** ARE YOU **SAYING?**

WELL, ABOUT **ONE-THIRD** OF OUR TEST SUBJECTS EXPERIENCE UNINTENDED **INCREASES** IN CERTAIN **HORMONE** PRODUCTION!

SPECIFICALLY, THE HORMONES THAT **INCREASE LIBIDO**... AND **INTERFERE** WITH THE SUBJECT'S **DECISION-MAKING** PROCESSES!

ARE YOU KIDDING ME?

ACTUALLY, **I AM! EVERYTHING** I JUST SAID WAS TOTAL **BULLSHIT**... BUT **YOU** DON'T NEED TO **KNOW** THAT!

LOOK, HONEY, I'M JUST SAYING THAT WHATEVER ***OUT-OF-THE-ORDINARY IMPULSES*** EITHER OF US ***MAY*** BE FEELING THIS WEEKEND ARE ***LIKELY*** DUE TO THE SERUM!

SO WHATEVER ***HAPPENS*** THIS WEEKEND WILL BE ***NO FAULT*** OF ***YOURS***... OR ***MINE***! I'M GUESSING IT'S WHY ***YOU'RE*** ABLE TO ***ENJOY*** THE KIND OF ATTENTION YOU'VE BEEN RECEIVING... THE KIND OF ATTENTION THAT WOULD NORMALLY ***REPULSE*** YOU! DON'T ***YOU*** THINK THAT'S THE CASE?

SIGH! ***YEAH***, I... I THINK IT ***MUST*** BE!

THE **MAIN** THING IS THAT YOU **SHOULDN'T** FEEL ANY **GUILT** OVER **ANY** THOUGHTS THAT MAY CROSS YOUR MIND THIS WEEKEND! JUST **REMEMBER**, IT'S PROBABLY **SERUM FGMX TALKING!**

THERE! I **DO** BELIEVE I'VE SET **EVERYTHING** UP **PERFECTLY** SO PHIL WILL FEEL LESS NEED TO **HIDE** WHAT HE'S FEELING... OR **WANTING**... WHILE HE'S OCCUPYING **THAT** BODY!

MAYBE **NOW** I CAN **FINALLY** LEARN WHERE HIS **TRUE INCLINATIONS** LIE! I'M **DYING** TO SEE **HOW** HE'LL CHOOSE TO LIVE OUT HIS **FANTASIES** OF BEING A BEAUTIFUL YOUNG WOMAN **NOW** THAT HE KNOWS **I** WON'T **JUDGE** HIM FOR IT! *GIGGLE!*

I'M **RELIEVED** TO KNOW ALL THAT, **AND** TO HEAR THAT YOU **WON'T** BE **SHOCKED**... I MEAN, THAT YOU'RE **OKAY** IF **I**... ERR... **ACT** A LITTLE **DIFFERENTLY** THIS WEEKEND!

IT'S **ALREADY** BEEN SUCH A **MEMORABLE** WEEKEND, AND **NOW** IT FEELS LIKE THINGS **MIGHT** GET A LITTLE **CRAZY**! *GIGGLE!*

LET'S **HOPE** SO! I MEAN, SINCE THIS IS A **ONCE IN A LIFETIME** OPPORTUNITY FOR **BOTH** OF US! *GIGGLE!*

THE **PUMP** HAS BEEN **FULLY PRIMED!** NOW, WHEN PHIL RECEIVES **MALE ATTENTION**, HE'LL FEEL **FREE** TO REACT **HONESTLY**... AND **I'LL** FINALLY GET THE **ANSWERS** I'VE BEEN SEEKING ABOUT MY **HUSBAND'S SEXUALITY!**

HERE YOU GO, LADIES!


THESE DRINKS ARE COURTESY OF THE TWO GENTLEMEN OVER THERE!
WHAT?!
OH, REALLY?

WELL, **SHIT**! SO MUCH FOR THE **QUIET** DRINK WITH NOBODY **PESTERING** US! WHAT DO WE **DO?**

WE **SMILE**, STAY PUT AND LET **THEM** MAKE THE NEXT MOVE!

NEXT MOVE? WHAT ARE YOU **SAYING?**

IT'S **ALL** PART OF THE **GAME**, SWEETIE! AND **WE'RE IN CONTROL!** SO JUST SMILE AND DRINK YOUR DRINK!

SIGH! OKAY!


SO WHAT DO WE DO IF THEY COME OVER?
WAITING FOR WHAT?
OH, THERE'S NO "IF" ABOUT IT, HONEY! THEY'LL DEFINITELY COME OVER WHEN THEY GET TIRED OF WAITING!
WAITING FOR US TO GO OVER THERE!


YOU'RE NOT ACTUALLY CONSIDERING GOING OVER THERE, ARE YOU?
OF COURSE NOT!
GOOD! YOU HAD ME WORRIED THERE FOR A MINUTE, AND...
BECAUSE THEY'RE ALREADY ON THEIR WAY OVER HERE!
WHAT?!


THEN MAYBE WE SHOULD LEAVE... NOW, BEFORE THEY GET HERE!
WHAT HAPPENED TO THE GIRL WHO WAS READY TO GO A LITTLE CRAZY?
UNFORTUNATELY, SHE SAID THAT BEFORE SHE FULLY GRASPED WHAT SHE WAS GETTING HERSELF INTO!
IT'S JUST A LITTLE HARMLESS FLIRTING, THAT'S ALL!


LOOK, HONEY... THIS IS AN UPSCALE HOTEL BAR, NOT SOME SEEDY MEAT MARKET! THEY OBVIOUSLY CAME HERE FOR THE SAME REASON WE DID, FOR A NICE QUIET DRINK!
BUT LIKE ANY RED-BLOODED MEN WHO'VE HAPPENED UPON A COUPLE OF VERY ATTRACTIVE YOUNG WOMEN, THEY FIGURE THEY JUST HAVE TO TAKE THEIR BEST SHOT!
AND WHO KNOWS? MAYBE THEY'RE JUST A COUPLE OF REALLY NICE GUYS AND WE CAN HAVE A PERFECTLY PLEASANT CONVERSATION... AND EVEN A BIT OF FUN!


AND AS GOOD-LOOKING AS THESE TWO ARE, I CAN'T THINK OF A BETTER WAY TO END AN EVENING! GRRRR!
LAURA?!
SORRY, BABE, COULDN'T HELP MYSELF! BLAME THE WINE AND THE HORMONES! *GIGGLE!*

GOOD EVENING, LADIES!

GOOD EVENING, **YOURSELVES**! AND **THANK YOU** FOR THE DRINKS!

DON'T MENTION IT! I'M **JACK**, AND THIS IS MY FRIEND **SAM**, AND WE WERE **HOPING** YOU LADIES WOULD **JOIN US** AT OUR TABLE!

WELL, I DON'T THINK...

WE'D **LOVE** TO!


SHOULDN'T WE AT LEAST TALK ABOUT THIS?
DON'T WORRY ABOUT IT, HONEY! WE CAN WALK AWAY FROM THESE GUYS WHENEVER WE FEEL LIKE IT! I JUST DON'T FEEL LIKE IT RIGHT NOW! *GIGGLE!*

HERE WE ARE, LADIES! AND I **DON'T** THINK WE CAUGHT YOUR **NAMES!**

WELL, I'M **LAURA,** AND THIS IS MY FRIEND, UMMM... **LILY!**

SAY **HELLO,** LILY!

UMMM... HELLO!

LILY? **REALLY?** WELL, I GUESS IT'S **BETTER** THAN SOMETHING MORE **DERIVATIVE,** LIKE **PHYLLIS!** YUCK!

SO, ARE YOU TWO ALSO STAYING **HERE** AT THE HOTEL?

OH, NO... WE LIVE HERE **IN TOWN!** OUR **DOUBLE DATE** ENDED **EARLY**, SO WE DECIDED TO STOP IN FOR A **NIGHTCAP** BEFORE HEADING HOME!

LUCKY FOR **US** YOU **DID**! HEH-HEH!

LUCKY FOR **ALL** OF US, I THINK! *GIGGLE!*

OH, **GREAT!** WAY TO PUT EVEN **MORE** IDEAS IN THEIR HEADS, LAURA!

SO WHAT DO **YOU** LADIES DO DURING THE **DAYTIME** HOURS?

OH, **LILY** AND I ARE **MODELS!**

REALLY? ANYTHING **WE** MIGHT HAVE SEEN YOU IN?

ONLY IF YOU REGULARLY **PERUSE** SOME OF THE ONLINE **LINGERIE CATALOGS!** *GIGGLE!*

WELL, IF I HAVEN'T **BEFORE**, I **DEFINITELY** WILL **START** DOING **SO NOW!** HEH-HEH!

LINGERIE MODELS?! IS SHE **KIDDING?**

I'D BETTER **STEER** THIS CONVERSATION IN **ANOTHER** DIRECTION BEFORE SHE **ALSO** HAS US POSING FOR **PLAYBOY!**

SO, I TAKE IT YOU TWO ARE FROM OUT OF TOWN! **WHERE** ARE YOU FROM AND **WHAT** DO YOU **DO**?

WE'RE, UMMM... **TALENT SCOUTS** FOR THE **CHICAGO BEARS,** IN TOWN FOR A FEW DAYS TO CHECK OUT SOME OF YOUR LOCAL **COLLEGE PROSPECTS!**

THE **BEARS?! WOW**! ARE YOU LOOKING AT ANYONE IN **PARTICULAR?**

UMMM... NOT REALLY! WE'RE **ALWAYS** LOOKING FOR A GOOD **QUARTERBACK,** AND THERE ARE SEVERAL **COLLEGES** AROUND HERE THAT HAVE QUARTERBACKS WITH **FIRST-ROUND POTENTIAL!**

WOW! THAT SOUNDS... **EXCITING**!

OH... IT **IS!**

IT ALSO SOUNDS LIKE A LOAD OF BS!

THE BEARS JUST PICKED A QUARTERBACK IN THE FIRST ROUND IN THE LAST TWO DRAFTS, SO THEY'RE ALREADY TOP-HEAVY IN THAT DEPARTMENT!

AND AS FOR THE QBS IN THE VICINITY... YEAH, THEY ALL PRETTY MUCH STINK! THESE GUYS ARE NFL SCOUTS AS MUCH AS LAURA AND I ARE LINGERIE MODELS!

SO THAT'S HOW THIS WORKS... WE BULLSHIT AND THEY BULLSHIT UNTIL ONE SIDE CALLS THE OTHER'S BLUFF OR THERE'S A BIG SCORE!

I'VE ALWAYS BEEN A PRETTY DAMN GOOD POKER PLAYER! MAYBE THIS COULD BE FUN, AFTER ALL!

TELL YOU WHAT, SAM... **YOU** TELL **ME** ALL ABOUT THOSE **BIG, HANDSOME JOCKS** YOU HANG OUT WITH AND **I'LL** TELL **YOU** WHAT IT'S LIKE TO WEAR **SKIMPY, SEE-THROUGH NOTHINGS** IN FRONT OF **TOTAL STRANGERS!**

THEN WE'LL SEE WHERE THIS EVENING **TAKES** US! *GIGGLE!*

YOU'RE **ON,** GORGEOUS!

THIS'LL **ALMOST** BE **TOO EASY!** I'LL JUST HAVE TO MAKE SURE **LAURA** IS READY TO WALK AWAY **BEFORE** WE GET IN **TOO DEEP!**


Later, after a few more drinks and some heavy back and forth flirtation...

GOD, I'M CONSTANTLY **AMAZED** HOW **DIFFERENTLY** "LILY" GETS TREATED COMPARED TO "PHIL!"

THIS GUY IS HANGING ON **EVERY WORD** I SAY, NO MATTER **HOW RIDICULOUS** IT MIGHT BE... AS IF I'M A **QUEEN** HANDING DOWN SOME **ROYAL EDICT!**

AND BEING ABLE TO **COMMAND** HIS **EYES** TO LOOK WHEREVER **I** WANT THEM TO MOVE WITH JUST A **SUBTLE** SHIFT OF MY BODY IS **QUITE** THE **POWER TRIP!**

I'VE FANTASIZED ABOUT HAVING A BODY LIKE ***THIS*** FOR ***SO LONG,*** BUT I NEVER ***DREAMED*** IT COULD ***ACTUALLY HAPPEN!*** EVERYTHING ABOUT TODAY HAS ***EXCEEDED*** MY ***WILDEST EXPECTATIONS!***

I'LL ***NEVER*** BE ABLE TO ADMIT TO LAURA JUST ***HOW MUCH*** I'M ***LOVNG*** THIS... AND THAT ***SHE'S*** GIVEN ME THE ***GREATEST GIFT*** I COULD ***EVER*** HAVE ***ASKED*** FOR!

AND I ***DO*** BELIEVE THE ***SIDE EFFECTS*** OF SERUM FGMX ***MUST*** BE HAVING AN ***INFLUENCE*** ON ME, BECAUSE I'M ***FLIRTING*** WITH A ***GUY*** AND ***HAVING FUN,*** SOMETHING I ***NEVER IMAGINED*** MYSELF DOING!

I THINK THE SERUM ***MUST*** BE INFLUENCING ***LAURA*** AS WELL! JUST ***LOOK*** AT HER! I'VE ***NEVER*** SEEN HER SO ***VIBRANT*** AND ***ANIMATED!***

AND WHY ***SHOULDN'T*** SHE BE? SHE'S ***GORGEOUS*** AND ***SEXY*** AND BEING ***WORSHIPPED*** BY THAT YOUNG ***STUD!***

EVEN AT MY ***MOST*** ATTENTIVE, I ***NEVER*** LOOKED AT HER THE WAY ***JACK'S*** LOOKING AT HER RIGHT NOW... AND I'M ***SURE*** SHE'S ***VERY AWARE*** OF THAT LITTLE FACT!

SHE TOOK THAT SERUM HOPING FOR A LONG, ***SEX-FILLED WEEKEND*** WITH HER ***HUSBAND***, BUT EVEN ***BEFORE*** I DID THIS TO MYSELF, I ***PROVED*** HOW TOTALLY ***INADEQUATE*** I AM AT ***FULFILLING*** THOSE HOPES!

I CAN ONLY *IMAGINE* WHAT'S GOING THROUGH HER MIND RIGHT NOW KNOWING THAT *THIS* GUY, HELL... *ANY GUY,* WOULD *HAPPILY... EAGERLY* GIVE HER WHAT *I COULDN'T!*

HMPH! I DON'T *HAVE* TO IMAGINE *ANYTHING!* HER *BODY LANGUAGE* SAYS IT *ALL!* SHE *WANTS HIM...* SHE WANTS HIM *BAD!*

I CAN'T **BLAME** HER, THOUGH! SERUM FGMX GAVE HER... GAVE **BOTH** OF US... **BODIES** THAT SEEM TO BE **BUILT** FOR **SEX!**

LAURA IS MOST LIKELY **CONSUMED** WITH **DESIRE** RIGHT NOW... **ACHING** FOR A **REAL** MAN!

AND SHE **DESERVES** THAT... SHE DESERVES TO GET **EVERYTHING** SHE CAN **GET** OUT OF THIS WEEKEND! EVERYTHING **I** WAS **UNABLE** TO GIVE HER!

EARTH TO **LILY**... YOU STILL **WITH** ME?

OF **COURSE** I AM! I JUST THOUGHT **LAURA** WAS TALKING TO ME FOR A SEC! GUESS I WAS **WRONG**! *GIGGLE!*

PLEASE **GO ON!**

LIKE I WAS SAYING, PEOPLE DON'T **REALIZE** JUST HOW MUCH **INFLUENCE** GUYS LIKE JACK AND MYSELF **HAVE** OVER THE **ENTIRE NFL!** BLAH, BLAH, BLAH...

I **LOVE** MY WIFE, AND I'VE HAD **SO MANY** FANTASIES ABOUT TURNING INTO A BEAUTIFUL WOMAN AND MAKING **SWEET LOVE** TO HER! IF **ONLY** LAURA WERE **INTO** GIRLS!

BUT **SHE** LIKES **MEN**! **MANLY** MEN! **THAT'S** WHY SHE MARRIED A GUY LIKE **ME**, SOMEONE WHO WAS **STRONG, VIRILE,** AND **ALOOF!**

BUT I'M **NONE** OF THOSE THNGS RIGHT NOW... AND **HAVEN'T** BEEN FOR MANY **MONTHS**! MAYBE IT'S TIME I **FACED THE TRUTH** ABOUT MYSELF!


SORRY TO INTERRUPT, SAM, BUT I'M GOING TO STEAL LILY AWAY FROM YOU FOR A MINUTE!
C'MON, HONEY, LET'S GO POWDER OUR NOSES!
UMM... OKAY!

SO... WHAT DO YOU THINK?

JACK, MY MAN, I DEFINITELY OWE YOU ONE!

THAT YOU DO! HEH-HEH!


WHY DO I GET THE FEELING YOU DON'T REALLY HAVE TO POWDER YOUR NOSE?
YOU'RE RIGHT... I DON'T! BUT THERE'S SOMETHING VERY IMPORTANT I NEED TO TALK TO YOU ABOUT!
YEAH... I HAD A FEELING THIS WAS GOING TO COME UP!


HAVE I BEEN THAT OBVIOUS?
'FRAID SO, HONEY!
DAMN IT! I WAS TREATING THIS ALL LIKE A GAME WHEN WE STARTED, BUT... THESE URGES I'M FEELING... I... I WANT SO MUCH MORE!
IT'S NOT YOUR FAULT, LAURA! IT'S THE SERUM!
I KNOW THAT, BUT... IT DOESN'T DIMINISH WHAT MY BODY IS ACHING FOR... WHAT I WANT TO DO WITH JACK!

I NEVER THOUGHT THINGS WOULD GET SO HOT AND HEAVY WITH JACK! I'M SURE IT'S NOT THE SAME FOR YOU AND SAM... IS IT?

THAT'S WHY I THINK WE SHOULD LEAVE, RIGHT NOW! OTHERWISE, I'M ON THE PRECIPICE OF DOING SOMETHING THAT COULD FUNDAMENTALLY CHANGE OUR MARRIAGE, AND I DON'T WANT TO DO THAT!

WELL, THAT'S THE THING...

OKAY, TIME TO **SELL** THIS THE **BEST** I CAN... AND **GIVE** MY WIFE THE KIND OF **SEXUAL EXPERIENCE** SHE **DESERVES** TO HAVE!

YOU'RE NOT THE **ONLY** ONE WHO'S BEEN HAVING THESE URGES! I'M **EMBARASSED** TO **ADMIT** IT, BUT **I'VE** BEEN HAVING **SIMILAR** THOUGHTS ABOUT **SAM!**

I KNOW I **SHOULD** BE **FREAKED OUT** BY THESE STRANGE, NEW **DESIRES**, BUT I KNOW IT'S **OKAY**, BECAUSE IT'S **REALLY** JUST THE **SERUM** TALKING, **NOT ME!** AND TO BE **HONEST**, RIGHT NOW I'M MORE **INTRIGUED** BY THE IDEA THAN **SCARED** OF IT!

SO IF THE **SERUM** HAS GOT **ME** THINKING THIS WAY, I CAN ONLY **IMAGINE** WHAT IT'S DOING TO **YOU!**

WH... WHAT **EXACTLY** ARE YOU SAYING?

I'M **SAYING**... WE **SAID** THIS WEEKEND **MIGHT** GET **CRAZY**, AND **IT HAS!** THIS IS AN OPPORTUNITY FOR **BOTH** OF US TO EXPERIENCE **SOMETHING NEW**, AND WE **SHOULDN'T** PASS IT UP!

SO **YOU'RE** TELLING ME THAT YOU **REALLY** WANT TO...

YEAH... I WANT IT **BAD!**

I... I **KNEW** THIS WAS **POSSIBLE**, BECAUSE OF SERUM FGMX, BUT I NEVER **TRULY** BELIEVED **YOU'D** BE *INTO* **GUYS**... AND ACTUALLY **WANT** TO HAVE **SEX** WITH ONE!

ME NEITHER, BUT I'M JUST **LISTENING** TO WHAT THIS **BODY** IS **TELLING** ME! AND I'D **HATE** TO SPEND THE REST OF MY DAYS **LOOKING BACK** AND **REGRETTING** HAVING **MISSED OUT** ON THIS **ONCE-IN-A-LIFETIME** EXPERIENCE!

WELL, IF *THAT'S* WHAT *YOU* WANT! IF YOU'RE *SURE!*

WELL, *THIS* ANSWERS ONE *ENORMOUS* QUESTION! "LILY" *IS* INTO *GUYS*! I *CAN'T* HELP *WONDER* IF *PHIL* HAS LOST *ALL DESIRE* FOR WOMEN! IS *THAT* WHY HE *COULDN'T* GET IT UP TODAY?

WHATEVER THE CASE, I STILL *CAN'T* BELIEVE HE'S GIVING ME *PERMISSION* TO FUCK *ANOTHER MAN!* IS *THIS* ANOTHER WAY HE'S TRYNG TO *PUSH ME AWAY*... BY *SETTING ME FREE?*

I'M NOT SURE OF *ANYTHING* RIGHT NOW... *OTHER* THAN HOW DAMN *HORNY* I AM!

SHES TOTALLY *BUYING IT!* AND THAT'S *GOOD*, BECAUSE LAURA *DESERVES* TO BE FULFILLED, AND SINCE *I'M* NOT *CAPABLE* OF DOING IT...


JACK CASUALLY MENTIONED THAT HE AND SAM HAVE SEPARATE ROOMS HERE IN THE HOTEL, SO NO MATTER WHAT HAPPENS, WE'LL MEET BACK HERE IN THE BAR NO LATER THAN MIDNIGHT! OKAY?
UHH... SURE! IF YOU THINK THAT GIVES US ENOUGH TIME! *GIGGLE!*

AS MUCH AS I **LOVE** JACK AND THAT **WONDERFUL COCK** OF HIS, I'M **MORE** EAGER TO HEAR WHAT "**LILY**" HAS TO SAY AFTER HER **FIRST EXPERIENCE** WITH A **MAN!**

AT LEAST, I **ASSUME** THIS IS PHIL'S **FIRST** EXPERIENCE! MORE AND MORE, I'M REALIZING I **DON'T KNOW** MY HUSBAND AS **WELL** AS I **THOUGHT** I DID!

SIGH! I'VE BEEN **TELLING** MYSELF I'M DOING THIS FOR **LAURA**, SO **SHE** CAN HAVE THE KIND OF SEXUAL EXPERIENCE SHE **DESERVES**, BUT IS THAT THE **WHOLE TRUTH?** OR IS **SERUM FGMX** AFFECTING ME **MORE** THAN I'VE REALIZED?

MY LIBIDO **HAS** BEEN ON A STEADY **INCLINE** EVER SINCE WE WENT SHOPPING TODAY! THIS **ISN'T** THE KIND OF SEXUAL EXPERIENCE I WOULD **EVER** HAVE CHOSEN FOR **MYSELF**, AND I'M **NOT** EXACTLY LOOKING **FORWARD** TO IT! BUT I HAVE TO **ADMIT** THAT I'M **CURIOUS** AS HELL AS TO WHAT IT WILL **BE** LIKE!

I **ALWAYS** THOUGHT THOSE STORIES WHERE THE **STRAIGHT GUY** SUDDENLY CHANGES INTO A **STRAIGHT GIRL** WERE COMPLETELY **RIDICULOUS**! I COULDN'T **IMAGINE** HOW SOMEONE'S **SEXUALITY** COULD **CHANGE** AT THE **DROP OF A HAT!**

THAT'S **NOT** WHAT'S HAPPENING TO ME, **IS IT?** ALL I **KNOW** IS THAT BEING IN THIS **FEMALE BODY** IS SO **DIFFERENT** AND **EXCITING**! AND, AS LAURA KEEPS REPEATING, THIS IS A **ONCE-IN-A-LIFETIME OPPORTUNITY!** THAT'S WHAT I **NEED** TO **FOCUS** ON!

YOU KNOW, I'VE NEVER ACTUALLY ***STAYED*** IN THIS HOTEL BEFORE, BUT I'VE HEARD SOME ***GREAT*** THINGS ABOUT IT!

CARE TO GIVE ME A LITTLE ***TOUR***... STARTING WITH ***YOUR ROOM?*** *GIGGLE!*

DARLIN', I'D LOVE NOTHING MORE! HEH-HEH!

WELL... MONKEY SEE, MONKEY DO, I GUESS!

I WOULDN'T MIND A *TOUR*, EITHER! *GIGGLE!*

AND I'M *JUST* THE MAN FOR THE JOB! HEH-HEH!


SIGH! HERE WE GO!

A Floor for Retirement

by CBlack

Chapter Four

A short time later, as the "tour" commences...

HERE WE ARE! CAN I GET YOU ANYTHING TO DRINK?

UMM, NO THANKS! I'VE REACHED MY LIMIT FOR THE NIGHT!

WANT TO KEEP MY HEAD STRAIGHT SO I DON'T GET TOO CARRIED AWAY!

SMART GIRL! 'CAUSE YOU **DEFINITELY** WANT TO REMEMBER **EVERY MINUTE** OF TONIGHT! HEH-HEH!

JESUS! **THIS** GUY DOESN'T WASTE **ANY** TIME, DOES HE?

SO MUCH FOR HOPING FOR A FEW MINUTES TO GET MY BEARINGS **BEFORE** JUMPING INTO THIS THING!


OH, SHIT! I WAS SO PREOCCUPIED WITH PSYCHING MYSELF UP FOR SEX WITH A MAN THAT I NEVER CONSIDERED THAT THERE MIGHT BE KISSING INVOLVED!
KISSING SOMEONE WITH STUBBLE WAS NEVER ONE OF MY FANTASIES! AND HIS TONGUE TASTES LIKE ASH! UGH! NOT INTO THIS AT ALL!


WELL, THERE'S ONE SURE-FIRE WAY TO PUT A STOP TO IT!


SO, ARE WE GOING TO STAND HERE IN THE DOORWAY MAKING OUT LIKE A COUPLE OF TEENAGERS, OR DO YOU WANT TO SHOW ME WHAT A REAL MAN YOU ARE?

JUST WAITING FOR **YOU** TO GIVE ME THE **GO-AHEAD,** GORGEOUS! GET READY FOR THE **TIME** OF YOUR **LIFE!**

GASP! **THIS IS IT!**

TIME TO FIND OUT WHAT THE **BEAST WITH TWO BACKS** IS LIKE FROM THE **FEMALE** SIDE!

MAYBE IT'S FROM READING **ALL** OF THOSE STORIES, BUT I **AM** KIND OF **EXCITED** TO FIND OUT **HOW** IT'LL BE WHEN I **SPREAD MY LEGS** AND TAKE A MAN **INSIDE** ME!

HIS FINGERS FEEL **REALLY GOOD** DOWN THERE! I'M **DEFINITELY** NICE AND **JUICY!**

And, about twenty minutes later...

WHEW! I GOTTA TELL YOU, GORGEOUS, YOU ARE THE HOTTEST THING I'VE HAD IN A LONG, LONG TIME!

THANKS. THAT REALLY MEANS A LOT.

JESUS! I CAN'T BELIEVE THAT AFTER EVERYTHING I'VE BEEN THROUGH AND PUT UP WITH, I GET SADDLED WITH QUICK-DRAW OVER THERE!

I WAS TRULY OPEN TO THIS BEING AN ENJOYABLE EXPERIENCE, BUT IT TURNED OUT TO BE SUCH A HUGE FUCKING DISAPPOINTMENT AND WASTE OF TIME!

YEAH, JACK **TOLD** ME YOU WERE **SMOKIN' HOT,** BUT I HAD **NO IDEA** JUST **HOW HOT** YOU WERE! HEH-HEH!

WELL, I'M **SO** GLAD YOU **BOTH**...

WAIT A MINUTE! JACK TOLD YOU WHAT I LOOKED LIKE? HOW THE HELL COULD HE KNOW THAT, SINCE WE JUST MET YOU TWO FOR THE FIRST TIME TONIGHT?

OOPS! GUESS I SPILLED THE BEANS, DIDN'T I?

THAT DEPENDS! TELL ME MORE!

UMMM, I DON'T KNOW IF I SHOULD...

LOOK, **STUD**... IF YOU **EVER** WANT A CHANCE AT GETTING YOUR HANDS ON **THIS** BOD AGAIN, YOU'LL TELL ME **EVERYTHING** ABOUT TONIGHT!

WELL, I GUESS IT WOULDN'T **HURT** TO COME CLEAN... **ESPECIALLY** CONSIDERING WHAT **I'LL** GET OUT OF IT! HEH-HEH!

YOU SEE... JACK AND I AREN'T **SPORTS AGENTS,** AND WE'RE **NOT** FROM **CHICAGO**! WE'RE BOTH FROM **RIGHT HERE** IN HOUSTON! **CONVENIENT,** HUH?

OH, **VERY**! BUT **YOU** CAN TELL ME **MORE**, RIGHT, HANDSOME? LIKE WHAT DO YOU TWO **REALLY** DO FOR A LIVING?

I'M AN INVESTMENT BANKER WITH **WORLDCORP**, AND **HE'S** A **VP** AT A BIOTECH FIRM!

A **BIOTECH** FIRM? WHICH ONE?

UMMM, **GNI**, I THINK! **WHY?**

NO REASON! KEEP GOING... YOU'RE DOING **WONDERFULLY!**

WHAT THE HELL?! THAT'S THE **SAME** COMPANY **LAURA** WORKS FOR!

COULD THAT **JUST** BE A **COINCIDENCE?** I **HAVE** TO KNOW THE **TRUTH!**

SO **YOU TWO** JUST **HAPPENED** TO BE IN THE VERY **SAME,** PRACTICALLY **EMPTY** HOTEL BAR THAT **LAURA AND I** DECIDED TO **POP** INTO... ON THE **SPUR** OF THE **MOMENT**! AND YOU **BOTH** JUST **HAPPENED** TO **ALREADY** HAVE **TWO** HOTEL ROOMS **READY** AND **WAITING!**

IF **I** DIDN'T **KNOW** BETTER, I'D THINK **YOU GUYS** WERE **STALKING** US! YOU'RE **NOT** A COUPLE OF **PSYCHO STALKERS**, ARE YOU? HMMM?

OH, **HELL NO!** **I** DIDN'T KNOW **ANYTHING** ABOUT THIS UNTIL THIS **MORNING**! JACK AND YOUR **GIRLFRIEND** SET THE **WHOLE THING** UP! SOME KIND OF **ROLE-PLAYING THING** THEY'RE INTO, I GUESS!


AW, SHIT! JACK SAID I WASN'T SUPPOSED TO TELL YOU THAT!
WELL, THAT WAS THEN! NOW THAT IT'S ALL OVER, I'M SURE HE WOULDN'T MIND YOU TELLING ME EVERYTHING!
YEAH... I DON'T KNOW ABOUT THAT...


BUT THEN, IT DOESN'T HAVE TO BE ALL OVER, DOES IT? JUST TELL ME HOW LONG JACK AND LAURA HAVE KNOWN EACH OTHER, AND I'LL SHOW YOU JUST HOW APPRECIATIVE I CAN BE! *GIGGLE!*
OOOOOHH!

OOOHH! NOT SURE WHEN THEY FIRST MET, BUT HE'S BEEN BRAGGIN' ABOUT BANGING HER FOR MONTHS!

MONTHS?!

AT LEAST! MMMMM!


MONTHS...


HEY! WHERE YOU GOING? I'M NOT DONE!


OH, BUT I AM!

Slam!!

WHAT THE FUCK JUST HAPPENED?

MONTHS?! LAURA'S BEEN HAVING AN **AFFAIR** WITH THAT GUY FOR **MONTHS**... MAYBE EVEN **LONGER!**

THAT MEANS HE **PROBABLY** KNOWS HER AS **BOTH** YOUNG **AND** OLD LAURA, **OR** SHE'S BEEN TAKING THE SERUM A LOT **LONGER** THAN SHE LED **ME** TO BELIEVE... OR **BOTH!**

WHATEVER THE CASE, SHE'S BEEN **LYING** TO ME **ALL THIS TIME!**

ALL THOSE *LATE NIGHTS* AT WORK... THOSE *LONG WEEKENDS* AT OUT OF TOWN CONFERENCES... *IT ALL FITS!*

I *WISH* I COULD SAY IT ALL STARTED BECAUSE OF *ME* GETTING *LAID OFF*... AT LEAST *THEN* I'D BE ABLE TO IDENTIFY A *REASON*! BUT HER "CONFERENCES" STARTED ALMOST *SIX MONTHS* AGO... *WAY* BEFORE *I* GOT *FIRED!*

IT NEVER, *EVER* OCCURRED TO ME THAT OUR *MARRIAGE* HAS BEEN IN BAD SHAPE FOR *THAT LONG!*

BUT THEN **WHY** DID SHE **FINALLY** TELL **ME** ABOUT SERUM FGMX **TODAY**? SHE **COULD'VE** GONE AWAY FOR **ANOTHER** LONG WEEKEND WITH THE SERUM **AND** HER YOUNG STUD!

MAYBE SHE WAS MAKING AN ATTEMPT AT **RECONCILIATION**... TRYING TO SEE IF **I** COULD GIVE HER WHAT **HE** COULD!

BUT WHEN I **SCREWED EVERYTHING UP** BY **FAILING** TO **PERFORM** AND THEN TAKING THE SERUM MYSELF, MAYBE SHE **TRIED** TO MAKE THE **BEST** OF A **BAD** SITUATION AND CALLED **JACK** TO SET THIS WHOLE EVENING UP!

IS **THAT** HOW THIS EVENING TURNED OUT THE WAY IT DID?


BUT WAIT A MINUTE! SAM SAID JACK CALLED HIM THIS MORNING... HOURS BEFORE I EVER TOOK THE SERUM!
HOW COULD HE POSSIBLY SET UP THIS BOGUS "DOUBLE DATE" WITH LAURA AND ME UNLESS HE KNEW...

GASP! THIS MEANS THAT LAURA **PLANNED** FOR ME TO TAKE SERUM FGMX **ALL ALONG!** BUT **WHY?!**

WHY **MANIPULATE** ME INTO TAKING THE **SERUM** AND BECOMING HER **GIRLFRIEND** FOR THE WEEKEND? **WHAT** DOES **SHE** GET OUT OF IT?

COULD SHE **KNOW** ABOUT MY **ONLINE INTERESTS?** IS **THAT** WHY...? **NO!** I'VE **ALWAYS** BEEN **SUPER CAREFUL** WITH MY COMPUTER! THERE'S **NO WAY** SHE COULD HAVE FOUND OUT! AND EVEN IF SHE **DID,** WHY **WOULD** SHE WANT TO REWARD ME WITH **THIS** KIND OF BODY? IT **DOESN'T** MAKE ANY **SENSE!**

WELL, CONSIDERING SHE ***PROBABLY*** WON'T BE DONE WITH HER ***BOY-TOY*** FOR ANOTHER HOUR AND A HALF, ***I'VE*** GOT ***PLENTY OF TIME*** TO PUZZLE ON ALL THIS AND TRY AND FIGURE OUT SOME ***ANSWERS!***

GLASS OF WHITE WINE, PLEASE!

COMING RIGHT UP!

GOD! I DON'T KNOW WHETHER TO BE FURIOUS, DISAPPOINTED, HEART-BROKEN, DEVASTATED... OR ALL OF THE ABOVE!

EXCUSE ME, BUT ARE YOU ALL RIGHT, MISS?

JESUS H. FUCKING CHRIST! ANOTHER ONE?! CAN'T THESE YOUNG PUNKS FIGURE OUT WHEN A PERSON WANTS TO BE LEFT ALONE?

THEY'RE ALWAYS THINKING WITH THEIR LITTLE PRICKS INSTEAD OF THEIR HEADS... AS EVIDENCED BY THE TWO YOUNG DOUCHEBAGS LAURA "FIXED US UP" WITH!!

I'M FINE... REALLY! IF YOU DON'T MIND, I JUST NEED A LITTLE SPACE TO...

OH... I'M SORRY! I THOUGHT YOU WERE SOMEONE ELSE!

THAT'S OKAY! I HAVE THAT KIND OF VOICE! HEH-HEH!

YOU LOOKED UPSET ABOUT SOMETHING, BUT IF YOU'D LIKE TO BE LEFT ALONE, I'M MORE THAN HAPPY TO COMPLY WITH THE LADY'S WISHES!

BARTENDER, PLEASE PUT THIS YOUNG LADY'S DRINK ON MY TAB!


I SINCERELY HOPE YOU WORK OUT WHATEVER IS BOTHERING YOU! HAVE A GOOD EVENING!
UMM... THANK YOU!


WELL, THAT WAS NOT WHAT I WAS EXPECTING! AN ACTUAL GENTLEMAN!
HOWEVER, I SHOULDN'T BE TOO SURPRISED! MEN OUR AGE HAVE USUALLY HAD ENOUGH TIME TO FIGURE OUT HOW TO PROPERLY TREAT A LADY!



SIGH! I MAY REGRET THIS, BUT I REALLY DO NEED SOMEONE TO TALK TO BEFORE LAURA COMES BACK!

THE FIRST THINGS I SAY TO HER COULD MAKE OR BREAK OUR MARRIAGE... ASSUMING IT'S STILL SALVAGEABLE!

I'M **SORRY** IF I SEEMED **RUDE** A MOMENT AGO, BUT **YOU** WERE **RIGHT**... I **WAS** UPSET ABOUT SOMETHING!

AND **I'M** SORRY FOR **INTRUDING** ON YOUR **SOLITUDE**! I UNDERSTAND THAT **SOMETIMES** BEING **ALONE** IS THE **BEST** WAY TO DEAL WITH PERSONAL PROBLEMS!

TRUE! BUT AFTER GIVING IT SOME THOUGHT, I **REALLY** THINK I'D **PREFER** TALKING THIS THROUGH WITH SOMEONE! WOULD YOU **MIND** IF I **IMPOSED** ON YOU?


WHY WOULD I EVER MIND THE COMPANY OF SUCH A LOVELY YOUNG LADY? PLEASE HAVE A SEAT! I'M GRANT... GRANT NELSON!
UMM... LILY! LILY JOHNSON!


SO, LILY... WHAT HAS GOT YOU SO *UPSET?*
IT'S ABOUT MY, UMMM... MY *BEST FRIEND!* AT LEAST I *THOUGHT* SHE WAS MY BEST FRIEND, BUT SOME *THINGS* I'VE DISCOVERED ABOUT HER MAKE ME *QUESTION* THAT!
THINGS SUCH AS...
LYING! I FOUND OUT SHE'S BEEN *LYING* TO ME FOR *MONTHS*! NOT ABOUT *LITTLE THINGS* EITHER, BUT... THINGS THAT OUR *WHOLE RELATIONSHIP* IS *BASED* ON!

I CAN UNDERSTAND **WHY** YOU'D BE SO **OVERWROUGHT!** VIOLATING SOMEONE'S **TRUST** CAN DO **IRREPARABLE DAMAGE** TO THE WAY FRIENDS **FEEL** ABOUT ONE ANOTHER!

THAT'S WHY **I** HOLD IT IN SUCH **HIGH REGARD** IN **EACH** AND **EVERY ONE** OF **MY** RELATIONSHIPS... BOTH BUSINESS **AND** PERSONAL!

I ALWAYS HAVE, **TOO!** **THAT'S** WHAT MAKES THIS SO **DAMN PAINFUL!** HER **LIES** ARE SO **DEEP** SHE ENLISTED **OTHERS** TO HELP **COVER UP** FOR HER!

I'M JUST SO **THROWN** BY ALL THIS THAT I DON'T KNOW **WHAT** I'M GOING TO SAY TO HER WHEN I **SEE** HER!


WHEN ARE YOU GOING TO SEE HER NEXT?
IN ABOUT AN HOUR AND A HALF WHEN SHE COMES DOWN THOSE STAIRS!
WELL, I DOUBT YOU WANT A PUBLIC SCREAMING MATCH HERE IN THE HOTEL LOBBY!
NO! NO, I DON'T!

WELL, I THINK IF WE PUT ***OUR HEADS*** TOGETHER, WE CAN FIND A WAY TO KEEP ***THAT*** PARTICULAR SCENARIO FROM HAPPENING!

Almost one hour and thirty minutes later...

YOU HAVE NO IDEA HOW MUCH I ***APPRECIATE*** YOU LISTENING TO ME BABBLE ***ON AND ON*** LIKE THIS!

I'M SO ***LUCKY*** TO HAVE FOUND SOMEONE WHO WAS WILLING TO ***WASTE*** THEIR EVENING PLAYING ***THERAPIST*** FOR ME!

NONSENSE! I'VE ENJOYED ***EVERY MOMENT*** OF OUR TIME TOGETHER! I'M JUST ***GLAD*** I COULD BE OF ***SOME*** HELP!


NOT YOUR CUP OF TEA, EH?
THE IRONIC PART OF ALL THIS IS THAT I PROBABLY WOULDN'T HAVE FOUND OUT ABOUT HER LIES IF SHE HADN'T PRACTICALLY FORCED ME INTO THIS RIDICULOUS "GIRLS' NIGHT OUT!"
UGH! YOU HAVE NO IDEA HOW "UN-ME" THIS EVENING... HELL, THIS WHOLE DAY HAS BEEN FOR ME!
REALLY? CAN YOU TELL ME ABOUT IT?
OH... I SUPPOSE!

I SHOULD PROBABLY **PREFACE** THIS BY SAYING **I** DON'T **NORMALLY** LOOK AND DRESS LIKE **THIS**! UNTIL TODAY, I'VE **ALWAYS** BEEN PRETTY MUCH OF A, UMMM... OF A **TOMBOY**, FOR LACK OF A BETTER WORD!

TRUST ME, I HAVE **NEVER** LOOKED **THIS** GOOD IN MY **LIFE**... AT LEAST **NOT** UNTIL LAURA **"PERSUADED"** ME TO GET A **SERIOUS MAKEOVER** EARLIER TODAY!

OH, **SHE** DIDN'T DO IT ON HER **OWN**, BUT I'D RATHER **NOT** GO INTO **THAT** PART OF THE STORY!

I FIND THAT **VERY HARD** TO BELIEVE!

MY **COMPLIMENTS** TO YOUR FRIEND'S **SKILLS!**

ANYWAY, AFTER MY ***RELUCTANT*** MAKEOVER, SHE TALKED ME INTO THIS "***GIRLS' NIGHT OUT***", WHICH WAS GOING ***OKAY*** UNTIL WE STOPPED BY ***HERE*** FOR A "***QUICK DRINK,***" AS SHE PUT IT!

AND THAT "QUICK DRINK" TURNED INTO SOMETHING ***ELSE***, I TAKE IT!

YOU ***COULD*** SAY THAT! WE WERE ***IMMEDIATELY*** HIT ON BY ***TWO GUYS*** WHO WERE ALREADY HERE! ***I*** WASN'T INTERESTED, BUT ***LAURA***... LAURA ***WANTED*** TO ***GO FOR IT!*** SO, FOR THE SAKE OF OUR "***FRIENDSHIP***", ***I*** WENT ALONG WITH IT AS WELL!

AND LET ME GUESS... YOU WERE ***LESS THAN IMPRESSED*** WITH THE EXPERIENCE!

YOU'RE A ***VERY GOOD*** GUESSER!

MY TURN TO BE TRUTHFUL! I WAS HERE AT THE BAR WHEN YOU ALL LEFT TO GO UPSTAIRS! THE FACT THAT YOU RETURNED SO QUICKLY WAS A BIG CLUE!

YOU... YOU SAW ME LEAVE WITH THAT GUY AND THEN COME BACK LESS THAN HALF AN HOUR LATER?

GUILTY AS CHARGED!

OH MY GOD! YOU PROBABLY ASSUMED I WAS SOME KIND OF HOOKER WORKING THE HOTEL BAR!

I'M SURPRISED YOU DIDN'T OFFER ME A FEW TWENTIES WHEN YOU FIRST TALKED TO ME!

NONSENSE! I COULD SEE THE RELUCTANCE ON YOUR FACE WHEN YOU LEFT... AND THE DESPAIR IN YOUR EYES WHEN YOU RETURNED!

THAT'S WHEN I KNEW, OR AT LEAST HOPED, YOU MIGHT NEED SOMEONE TO TALK TO!

REALLY?

REALLY! BESIDES, IF YOU ACTUALLY **WERE** AN ESCORT, I GUARANTEE **YOU** WOULD COMMAND A MUCH, **MUCH HIGHER** PRICE! HEH-HEH!

OH, **THANKS!** **THAT** HELPS A **LOT**! *GIGGLE!*

SO, AT THE *RISK* OF SOUNDING *INDELICATE*, CAN I ASSUME YOUR "*DATE*" WAS *NOT* UP TO YOUR STANDARDS?

STANDARDS? HELL! LIKE I SAID, I'M A *TOMBOY* AT HEART! LET'S JUST SAY THAT *MY* ENCOUNTERS WITH *MEN* HAVE BEEN *FEW* AND *FAR BETWEEN!*

BUT EVEN *I* KNOW A *SHODDY PERFORMANCE* WHEN I EXPERIENCE ONE!

BRASH, QUICK AND *ALL* ABOUT *HIM?*

ON THE NOSE! YOU WEREN'T *LISTENING* OUTSIDE THE DOOR, WERE YOU? *GIGGLE!*

NOT LIKELY! HEH-HEH!

I **SERIOUSLY** HOPE YOU **DON'T** JUDGE OUR **ENTIRE GENDER** BASED UPON YOUR **RECENT** EXPERIENCE!

THESE **YOUNG PUPS** TODAY JUST **DON'T** HAVE THE **MATURITY** OR **EXPERIENCE** NECESSARY TO MAKE A WOMAN FEEL... WELL, **LIKE A WOMAN!**

WHY DO **I** GET THE FEELING THAT ***YOU'D*** KNOW ***EXACTLY*** HOW TO DO THAT?

WELL, LET'S JUST SAY THAT I'M ***BAFFLED*** BY ***ANY*** MAN WHO WOULD BE ***SATISFIED*** WITH SPENDING ***LESS*** THAN ***HALF AN HOUR*** WITH ***YOU!***

OH, **WOW!** **THIS** SHIFTED GEARS VERY, **VERY** QUICKLY! I'D BETTER PUT AN **END** TO THIS BEFORE **I** DO SOMETHING I **MAY**... OR **MAY NOT** REGRET!

WELL, UMMM... I HAVE A FEELING THAT IF **I** DON'T GO **FIND** LAURA, SHE MAY SPEND **ALL NIGHT** UP THERE!

I UNDERSTAND! YOU **SURE** YOU'RE OKAY TO **HANDLE** YOUR **EMOTIONS** WHEN YOU **DO** SEE HER?

YEAH, I'M CALMED DOWN ENOUGH TO WAIT UNTIL **TOMORROW** TO START ASKING QUESTIONS! AND I HAVE **YOU** TO THANK FOR THAT!

UTTERLY **MY** PLEASURE!

I HOPE I'M **NOT** BEING **PRESUMPTUOUS**, BUT I'VE REALLY **ENJOYED** OUR TIME TOGETHER THIS EVENING, AND SINCE I'LL BE HERE IN TOWN FOR A FEW MORE DAYS, I WOULD **REALLY** ENJOY SEEING YOU AGAIN... TO **CONTINUE** OUR **CONVERSATION!**

I... **I** REALLY ENJOYED OUR TALK, **TOO**, BUT... I'M NOT **SURE** IF I'LL BE **AVAILABLE**! I **HOPE** YOU UNDERSTAND!

I DO **COMPLETELY!**

BUT IN CASE YOUR SCHEDULE OPENS UP, ***HERE'S*** MY NUMBER! IF I HEAR FROM YOU, I'LL BE ***ECSTATIC***! IF ***NOT***, WELL... I CAN ONLY ***HOPE*** WE'LL MEET ***AGAIN*** ONE DAY!

TH... THANK YOU, GRANT! I ***TRULY*** HOPE WE ***DO***, TOO!


WHEW! IF I WAS GOING TO HOOK UP WITH A GUY TONIGHT, WHY COULDN'T IT HAVE BEEN SOMEONE LIKE GRANT INSTEAD OF THAT PUTZ SAM?
I JUST HOPE I CAN FIND LAURA BEFORE I START GETTING PISSED ALL OVER AGAIN!
NEU


THERE YOU ARE! I WAS JUST COMING DOWN TO MEET YOU!
AND I WAS JUST COMING UP TO LOOK FOR YOU!

I CAN'T **WAIT** TO HEAR ALL ABOUT **YOU** AND **SAM**! YOU'LL **HAVE** TO **TELL** ME ABOUT IT ON THE WAY HOME!

IT **WON'T** TAKE THAT LONG... **TRUST ME!**

A short while later, back at the apartment...

I'M SORRY YOUR **FIRST EXPERIENCE** AS A WOMAN **WASN'T** EVERYTHING YOU'D **HOPED** IT'D BE, BUT TO TELL YOU THE **TRUTH**, A GIRL'S FIRST TIME **IS** SOMETHING OF A **LETDOWN**! *GIGGLE!*

I'D **HARDLY** COMPARE WHAT **I** WENT THROUGH TONIGHT TO A **TEENAGE GIRL** LOSING HER **VIRGINITY** IN THE **BACKSEAT** OF HER BOYFRIEND'S CAR!

I DON'T KNOW ABOUT **THAT**! LIKE **MOST** TEENAGED GIRLS, I'M SURE **YOUR** HIGH EXPECTATIONS ABOUT WHAT SEX **MIGHT** BE LIKE WERE **QUASHED** BY A MAN WHO HAD **NO IDEA** HOW TO ATTEND TO **YOUR NEEDS!**

I **SUPPOSE** THAT'S **TRUE**! I'M NOT SURE EXACTLY **WHAT** I WAS EXPECTING, BUT **THAT** CERTAINLY **WASN'T IT!**

I'M JUST GLAD THAT *YOU* HAD A GOOD TIME!

ME? I HAVEN'T TOLD YOU ***ANYTHING*** ABOUT ME AND JACK YET! ***WHAT*** MAKES YOU THINK ***I*** HAD A GOOD TIME?

OUR ***ROOMS*** WERE ***RIGHT NEXT*** TO ONE ANOTHER... ***I COULD HEAR YOU!*** LET'S JUST SAY IT'S BEEN QUITE A FEW ***YEARS*** SINCE ***I'VE*** HEARD ***YOU*** MAKE ***THAT*** MUCH NOISE DURING SEX!

OH MY GOD! I HAD NO IDEA! I... I'M SO EMBARRASSED!

SHIT, SHIT, SHIT! WHY THE HELL DID JACK AND SAM HAVE TO GET ADJACENT ROOMS?

DON'T BE, LAURA! I KNOW THAT EVERYTHING THAT'S HAPPENED TONIGHT WAS BECAUSE OF SERUM FGMX!

AND YOUR PROPENSITY FOR INFIDELITY AND BALD-FACED LYING!

3:35

HE'S **NOT** FREAKING OUT?! **SERIOUSLY?!**

AND LIKE WE TALKED ABOUT **EARLIER**, WE **DON'T** WANT TO **LOOK BACK** ON THIS WEEKEND WITH **REGRETS**, WE **WANT** TO LOOK BACK AT IT AS AN **OPPORTUNITY** FOR **GROWTH!**

SO LET'S JUST SAY **YOU** GOT TO EXPERIENCE A LOT **MORE "GROWTH"** TONIGHT THAN **I** DID! OKAY?

I CAN'T **BELIEVE** I'M SPOUTING THIS **DRIVEL**, BUT PLAYING ALONG WILL ENABLE ME TO LEARN AS **MUCH** AS POSSIBLE ABOUT THIS **SECRET LIFE** OF LAURA'S, AS **WELL** AS FIGURE OUT **WHY** SHE DECIDED TO TURN ME INTO A **GIRL** FOR THE WEEKEND!

HE **HEARD** HIS **WIFE** GETTING **NAILED** BY **ANOTHER MAN** IN THE **NEXT ROOM!** WHAT KIND OF HUSBAND **DOESN'T** GET **BOTHERED** BY THAT?

I **CAN'T** LET HIM SEE HOW **PISSED** THAT MAKES ME... AT LEAST, **NOT RIGHT NOW!**

OKAY, BUT IT JUST **DOESN'T** SEEM **FAIR** THAT **I'M** ENJOYING THIS WEEKEND SO MUCH **MORE** THAN **YOU** ARE!

WELL, THERE **IS** A PRETTY **DAMN GOOD REASON** FOR THAT, YOU KNOW!

WELL, **YEAH**, BUT THIS WEEKEND IS A **ONCE-IN-A-LIFETIME** OPPORTUNITY FOR **BOTH** OF US! I DON'T WANT **YOU** TO HAVE ANY **REGRETS** DOWN THE ROAD ABOUT **MISSING OUT** ON SOMETHING YOU **WISH** YOU'D DONE!

REGRETS ABOUT **WHAT**, FOR INSTANCE?

WELL, CONSIDERING HOW **EAGERLY** YOU WANTED TO **SCORE** WITH SAM, AND HOW **DISAPPOINTING** HE WAS, I **ASSUMED** YOU'D WANT TO **TRY AGAIN**... WITH A **DIFFERENT GUY**, OF COURSE!

HOPEFULLY, YOU CAN **STILL** GET TO EXPERIENCE HOW **WONDERFUL** SEX CAN BE FOR A **WOMAN**!

WHY DOES IT FEEL LIKE SHE'S **PUSHING** ME TO SLEEP WITH **MEN**? WHAT'S HER **GAME** HERE?

TO BE **HONEST**, SLEEPING WITH ANYONE ELSE **ISN'T** TOPS ON MY **"TO-DO"** LIST, BUT **DON'T** LET **ME** PUT A **DAMPER** ON YOUR **SPECIAL WEEKEND!**

THIS IS **ALMOST** LIKE ONE OF MY STORIES WHERE THE GUY'S WIFE **KNOWS** ABOUT HIS INCLINATIONS AND **SECRETLY** TURNS **HIM** INTO A **GIRL**! BUT IF LAURA **HAD** HACKED MY COMPUTER, SHE'D HAVE **SEEN** THAT ALMOST **EVERY** BOOKMARK I HAVE FEATURES **GIRL-ON-GIRL ACTION**, AND SHE WOULDN'T BE **PUSHING** ME TO HOOK UP WITH **GUYS**!

OR MAYBE SHE'S **THAT** PHOBIC ABOUT **LESBIANS**, AND SIMPLY **CAN'T STOMACH** THE IDEA OF HER **HUSBAND** BEING ONE?

OH, BUT HONEY, **MY** SPECIAL WEEKEND IS **YOUR** SPECIAL WEEKEND! AND I COULDN'T **LIVE** WITH MYSELF IF I DIDN'T DO **EVERYTHING** I **COULD** TO SEE THAT **YOU** GET ALL YOU **CAN** OUT OF THIS **AMAZING** EXPERIENCE!

WE HAVE THE **WHOLE DAY** TOMORROW! WHAT IS IT **YOU'D** LIKE TO DO? MORE **SHOPPING**? OR WE COULD GO TO A **SPA**! AND IN THE EVENING, **I'M** UP FOR WHATEVER **YOU'D** LIKE! GO **DANCING** AT A **CLUB**... OR **EVEN** A **LESBIAN BAR!** TELL ME WHAT **YOU'D** LIKE TO DO!

YOU... **YOU'D** BE WILLING TO GO TO A **LESBIAN BAR** WITH ME? BUT **I** THOUGHT... YOU DON'T **LIKE** GIRLS!

NO, I **DON'T**, BUT THIS WEEKEND IS ABOUT **YOU**! DOES THE NOTION OF A **LESBIAN** BAR **APPEAL** TO YOU? **OR** WE COULD GO SEE SOME **MALE STRIPPERS** DOWNTOWN, IF THAT SOUNDS **MORE** ENTICING! WHATEVER **YOU** SAY!

I... I'M **TOO TIRED**... AND **CONFUSED**... TO THINK ABOUT **ANY** OF THAT RIGHT NOW! CAN WE TALK ABOUT IT **TOMORROW?**

SO **MUCH** FOR MY THEORY THAT SHE WAS **AGAINST** ME HOOKING UP WITH **ANOTHER GIRL!**

SURE THING, SWEETIE! *I'M* EXHAUSTED, TOO, SO I'M HEADING OFF TO *BED*! SEE YOU IN THE MORNING!

UHHH... IN THE *MORNING*? ARE *YOU* SLEEPING SOMEWHERE *ELSE* TONIGHT?

OF *COURSE NOT*, I... *OH*, I *SEE*! *YOU* THOUGHT WE'D *STILL* BE SLEEPING *TOGETHER*, *DIDN'T* YOU?

WELL... *YEAH*! WE *HAVE* SHARED THE SAME BED FOR *THIRTY* YEARS, AFTER ALL!


AND WE'LL CONTINUE TO DO SO... ONCE YOU'RE A MAN AGAIN! BUT YOU KNOW I'M NOT COMFORTABLE SHARING A BED WITH ANOTHER WOMAN! I NEVER LIKED IT GROWING UP, AND AFTER THAT HORRIBLE EXPERIENCE IN COLLEGE WITH BECCA...
BUT I'M NOT REALLY A WOMAN!
SORRY, HONEY! I KNOW YOU'RE STILL MY HUSBAND ON THE INSIDE, BUT THAT BODY OF YOURS IS 100% FEMALE!
UNTIL YOU CHANGE BACK, CAN YOU PLEASE SLEEP IN YOUR OFFICE?


AND DON'T WORRY, I'VE ALREADY PUT A FEW THINGS IN THERE FOR YOU!
GOOD NIGHT, HONEY!
OH, AND BE SURE TO WASH YOUR MAKEUP OFF BEFORE YOU GO TO SLEEP, OKAY? IT'S HELL TO GET OFF PILLOWS, IN CASE YOU DIDN'T KNOW!


MAYBE IT'S BEST IF WE DON'T SHARE A BED FOR THE NEXT FEW NIGHTS, BUT I CAN'T HELP WONDER IF WE'RE EVER GOING TO SHARE A BED AGAIN!
I WISH I COULD FIGURE OUT WHAT'S GOING ON... WHAT SHE'S UP TO! NONE OF IT MAKES ANY SENSE TO ME!

GIGGLE! A SWEET, BUT **SPICY** LITTLE NOTE FROM **JACK** SAYING HOW **MUCH** HE **ENJOYED** TONIGHT!

SORRY, BABE! NO **REPEAT PERFORMANCE** TOMORROW! GUESS IT'LL HAVE TO WAIT FOR **NEXT** WEEKEND! YOUR **WORTHLESS** FRIEND **SAM** MADE **DAMN** SURE OF THAT!


OH WELL! I DIDN'T GET WHERE I AM AT GNI BY NOT KNOWING HOW TO THINK ON MY FEET! I'VE ALWAYS BEEN GOOD AT IMPROVISING IN TOUGH SITUATIONS!
SO UNLESS I UNCHARACTERISTICALLY FAIL MISERABLY, BY THE TIME THIS WEEKEND COMES TO A CLOSE, I SHOULD BE ABLE TO DETERMINE WHETHER OR NOT PHIL AND I HAVE ANY KIND OF FUTURE TOGETHER!


CHRIST! I HAVEN'T BEEN BANISHED TO THE GUEST BED SINCE MY INFAMOUS MENOPAUSE JOKE OF 2011! AND I DOUBT IT'S GOTTEN ANY MORE COMFORTABLE SINCE THEN!

SIGH! I'M OVER **THIRTY YEARS YOUNGER** THAN I WAS EARLIER TODAY, **AND** I'M A **GORGEOUS WOMAN** TO BOOT, BUT I **COULDN'T** BE MORE **FRUSTRATED**! THERE'S A **SULTRY BLONDE** IN **MY** BEDROOM, BUT **SHE** WON'T LET ME ANYWHERE **NEAR** HER!

MY **FIRST** SEXUAL EXPERIENCE AS A **WOMAN** WAS **TERRIBLE**... AND NOW MY **SINFULLY SEXY** WIFE **WON'T** LET ME **TOUCH** HER! THIS **ISN'T** THE WAY THINGS **USUALLY** GO IN THE STORIES I READ!

IF **THIS** WERE ONE OF **MY** STORIES, WHEN LAURA SAID SHE HAD "A *FEW THINGS IN HERE FOR ME,*" IT WOULD HAVE BEEN SOME LUBE AND A **DILDO**, OR PERHAPS A **VIBRATOR** AND **BUTT PLUG!**

NOTHING LIKE **THAT** IN **HERE**, BUT THEN AGAIN, THERE **ARE** PLENTY OF **OTHER** STOREIS THAT PRETTY MUCH MATCH **THIS** SCENARIO!

ZZZZZZZ!!

...SNORING! JESUS! I HOPE I STILL WON'T BE ABLE TO HEAR HER ONCE I SHUT THE DOOR!

AT LEAST LAURA WAS THOUGHTFUL ENOUGH TO REMIND ME TO TAKE MY MAKEUP OFF! THAT'S ONE DETAIL THEY ALWAYS SEEM TO SKIP IN MY STORIES!

NOT SURE HOW MUCH **SLEEP** I'LL GET TONIGHT ANYWAY! NOT **ONLY** DO I HAVE ALL OF TODAY'S EVENTS **SWIRLING AROUND** IN MY HEAD, BUT I'VE **ALSO** GOT TO DEAL WITH THE KNOWLEDGE THAT MY WIFE **ISN'T** THE PERSON I **THOUGHT** SHE WAS!


AND THE MORE I *STARE* AT MYSELF IN THE *LINGERIE* LAURA PUT OUT FOR ME, THE MORE I *KNOW* I'LL *NEVER* GET ANY SLEEP AT *ALL* UNLESS...

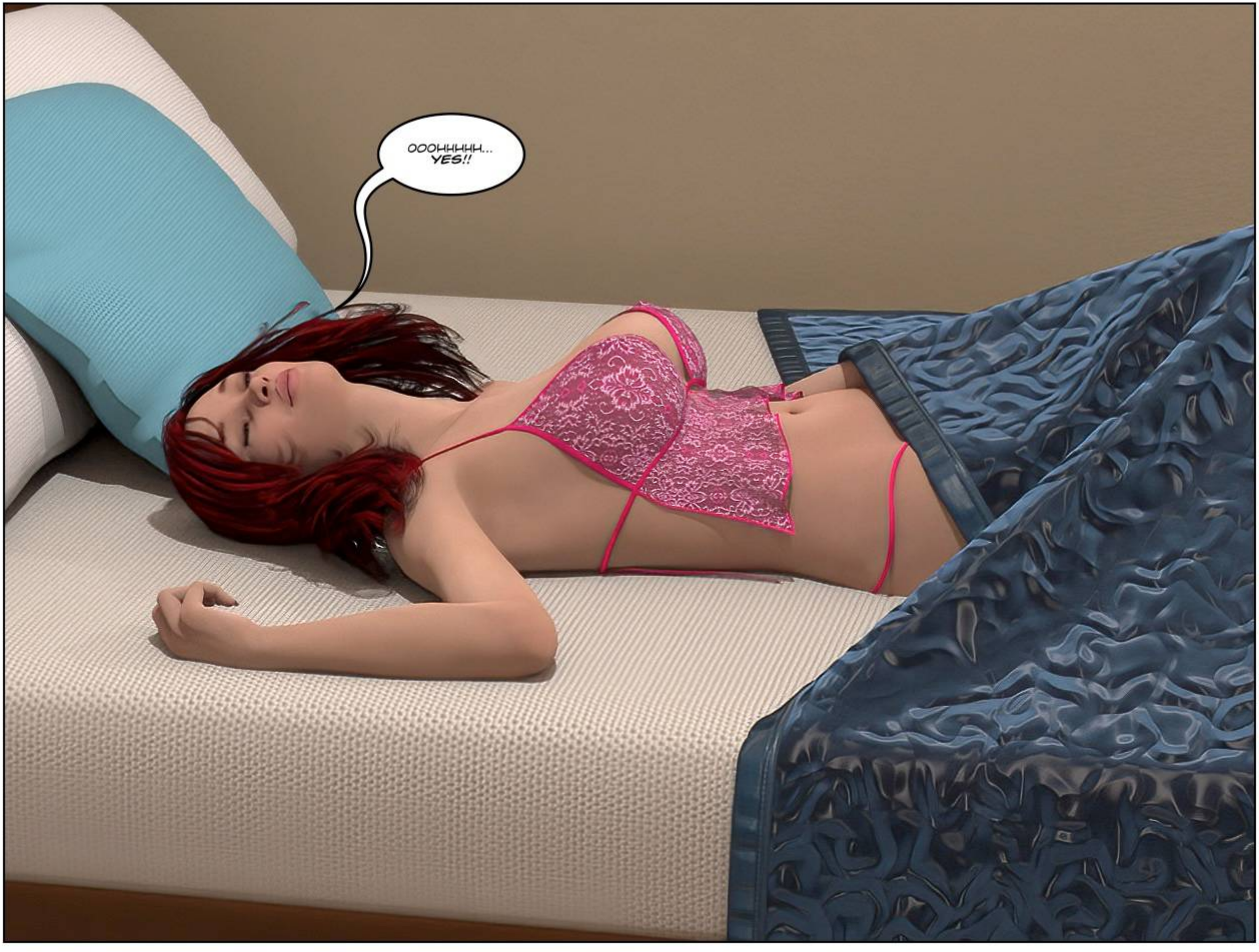

UNLESS...


OOOHHHH
...OHH...
GOD!!!!


ZZZZZ!!

The next morning...


MMMMMMM...


OOOHHHHH...
YES!!


GASP!...
GASP!...
OOOOOHHHH!!!!


UGH! AT FIRST, I THOUGHT IT WAS KIND OF CUTE THE WAY HE WAS "DISCOVERING" HIS NEW BODY! BUT NOW THAT IT'S ALL I SEEM TO HEAR COMING OUT OF HIS ROOM, IT'S A LITTLE DISGUSTING!
I SUPPOSE SOME THINGS NEVER CHANGE! I'VE BEEN WELL AWARE FOR YEARS OF THE FACT THAT MY HUSBAND LOVES TO MASTURBATE!

IT **FELT** LIKE WE MADE A **BREAKTHROUGH** YESTERDAY, GETTING PHIL **PAST** THE POINT WHERE HE WAS TOO GODDAMN **PRIDEFUL** TO **ADMIT** THAT HE HAD **FEMININE URGES!**

BUT I STILL **NEED** TO KNOW HOW **FAR** THIS GOES... WHETHER PHIL CAN **SATISFY** THOSE URGES IN A **SINGLE WEEKEND,** OR IF THEY'RE GOING TO BE **BUBBLING** UNDER THE SURFACE **INDEFINITELY!**

FROM THE **AMOUNT** HE'S **JILLING OFF,** IT'S SAFE TO SAY HE **LOVES** HAVING THAT BODY! IS HE GOING TO BE COMPLETELY **MISERABLE** WHEN HE **CHANGES BACK** INTO HIS **OLD, CRUSTY SELF?** PERHAPS I'VE **MISCALCULATED** COMPLETELY, AND GIVING HIM THIS **TASTE** OF WOMANHOOD WILL MAKE HIM LOSE **ALL INTEREST** IN BEING A **MAN!**

OOOOHHH... *FUCK!* I COULD DO THAT *ALL DAY LONG!* *GIGGLE!*

IF, FOR NO OTHER REASON, JUST TO KEEP MY MIND OFF *LAURA* AND HER *BOY-TOY!*

AND, **BOOM**! THERE GOES MY POST-ORGASMIC **BUZZ**! IS **THAT** WHAT THE **REST** OF OUR MARRIAGE IS GOING TO **BE** LIKE FOR ME? **EVERY** JOYFUL MOMENT **RUINED** BY THE THOUGHT OF HER **INFIDELITY?**

I KNOW **I** SLEPT WITH SOMEONE ELSE, **TOO**... BUT I **ONLY** DID IT FOR WHAT I THOUGHT WERE **NOBLE REASONS**, SACRIFICING MYSELF SO LAURA COULD EXPERIENCE THE KIND OF PLEASURE I **THOUGHT** SHE **DESERVED**! WHAT A **SAP** I WAS!

I **SHOULD CONFRONT** HER, ASK HER WHAT THE **HELL** IS GOING ON, BUT I'M AFRAID TO **TIP** MY **HAND!**

IT FEELS LIKE THE **RIGHT** MOVE IS TO **PLAY ALONG** AS IF WE'RE TWO **BESTIES** UNTIL I UNDERSTAND **WHAT** SHE'S **AFTER!**

I KEEP **THINKING** THAT SHE **MUST** KNOW ABOUT MY INTERESTS IN **TG TRANSFORMATIONS,** BUT IF THAT **WERE** THE CASE, **WHY** WOULD SHE REWARD ME BY GIVING ME AN **UBER-HOT BODY** LIKE THIS FOR THE WEEKEND AND **PUSH** ME TO **EMBRACE** BEING A **GIRL?**

MAYBE SHE'S GIVING ME WHAT SHE **THINKS** I WANT AS A WAY OF **EASING** ME **OUT THE DOOR, SO SHE** CAN BE WITH **JACK**! COULD **THAT** BE IT?

I **JUST DON'T KNOW!** IT SOUNDS LIKE ONE OF THE **HALF-BAKED** STORIES I READ... THE KIND THAT MAKE **NO SENSE!**

HMPH! SOUNDS LIKE SOMEONE'S FINALLY FINISHED DIDDLING HIMSELF AND REJOINING THE WORLD!

TIME TO PUT ON A HAPPY FACE AND SEE WHERE THIS DAY ENDS UP!

GOOD MORNING!

WELL, AREN'T YOU **ADORABLE!** I **KNEW** THAT NIGHTIE WOULD LOOK **AMAZING** ON YOU! *GIGGLE!*

YEAH, I, UHH... I GUESS IT **DOES!** I HADN'T REALLY **NOTICED** TILL NOW!

OH, **PLEASE!** IT WAS THE **SEXIEST** ONE **IN** THERE AND **YOU** PICKED IT OUT! **HOW** COULD YOU **NOT** NOTICE HOW **INCREDIBLE** IT LOOKS **AND** FEELS ON THAT **HOT** LITTLE **BOD** OF YOURS?

WELL, IT WAS **DARK** WHEN I GOT DRESSED, AND I **WAS** PRETTY DAMN **TIRED** AND FELL RIGHT ASLEEP, SO I GUESS...

C'MON, PHIL! **WHY** CAN'T YOU JUST **ADMIT** THAT YOU **WANTED** TO SEE HOW **SEXY** YOU'D LOOK IN A LITTLE NUMBER LIKE **THAT?**

I MEAN, IT'S ONLY NATURAL **YOU'D** WANT TO! **RIGHT?**

UMM... I DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU **MEAN** BY "**NATURAL**," BUT I GUESS I **WAS** A LITTLE BIT **CURIOUS!** BUT **JUST** A **LITTLE** BIT!

SIGH! I AM GETTING SO **FED UP** WITH ALL THIS **DENIAL** HE KEEPS SPEWING! MAYBE IF I **INDICATE** THAT **I** KNOW **EVERYTHING**, IT'LL **FORCE** HIM TO **COME CLEAN!**

8:45

WHAT I **MEAN** IS THAT **MOST** MEN HAVE A NATURAL **FASCINATION** WITH THE FEMALE BODY.. **ESPECIALLY** ONE AS **YOUNG** AND **SEXY** AS **THAT** ONE!

BUT FOR **SOME** MEN, THAT FASCINATION GOES **DEEPER** THAN JUST WANTING TO **OBSERVE** AND **OGLE** A SEXY YOUNG WOMAN! THEY **ACTUALLY** MIGHT EVEN WANT TO **BE** THAT WOMAN!

AND THAT'S **PERFECTLY UNDERSTANDABLE** TO ME!

THERE! IF **THAT** DOESN'T COAX HIM **OUT** OF HIS LITTLE SELF-BUILT CLOSET, **NOTHING** WILL!

SHIT! THAT SOUNDS LIKE SHE DEFINITELY KNOWS ABOUT MY PROCLIVITIES... BUT EVEN IF SHE DOES, I'M NOT ABOUT TO TAKE THE BAIT!

WELL, IT'S GOOD TO KNOW YOU'RE SUCH AN OPEN-MINDED PERSON, HONEY, BUT, REST ASSURED, THAT DOESN'T APPLY TO ME!

I'LL PLAY DRESS-UP AND WHATEVER WITH YOU FOR THE REST OF THE WEEKEND, BUT I'LL BE MORE THAN HAPPY TO RETURN TO MY NORMAL BODY WHEN THIS IS ALL OVER!

BULLSHIT! COMPLETE AND UTTER BULLSHIT!

IT'S TIME FOR THE KID GLOVES TO COME OFF!

OH, **CUT THE CRAP,** PHIL! THIS GOES **WAY BEYOND** A BIT OF **DRESS-UP** FOR YOU! I'VE **SEEN** THE **LOOK** ON YOUR FACE WHEN YOU **GAZE** INTO THE **MIRROR**! AND THE WAY YOU **TEASED** THAT GUY IN THE **ELEVATOR** YESTERDAY? **THAT** WAS THE WORK OF A **PRO!**

BUT THE **BIG TELL** IS HOW **DISAPPOINTED** YOU WERE WITH **SAM** LAST NIGHT! IT'S **OBVIOUS** HOW **MUCH** YOU **REALLY, REALLY WANTED** TO FEEL A GOOD, **HARD** MAN **POUNDING** AWAY **INSIDE** OF YOU!

WHAT?! WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT?!

OH, **FOR GOD'S SAKE**, PHIL! '**FESS UP!** I KNOW **ALL ABOUT** YOUR LITTLE **FANTASIES**! I'VE **SEEN** THE WEBSITES AND STORIES YOU'VE **DOWNLOADED** ONTO YOUR COMPUTER! IT WAS THE **LAST** THING I **EXPECTED** FROM THE **MAN I MARRIED**, BUT IT EXPLAINED **SO MUCH!**

SO, IF **YOU** DON'T HAVE THE **GUTS** TO BE **HONEST** WITH **ME** ABOUT THE KIND OF PERSON YOU **WANT** TO BE, EVEN AFTER **I'VE** GIVEN YOU A **TASTE** OF THE **BODY** OF YOUR **DREAMS**, AT **LEAST** HAVE THE **COURAGE** TO ADMIT IT TO **YOURSELF**! OR ARE YOU REALLY **THAT MUCH** OF A **SNIVELING COWARD?**

3:35




WHERE THE HELL DO YOU GET OFF LECTURING ME ABOUT HONESTY AND COURAGE?!

HOW **HONEST** HAVE **YOU** BEEN WITH ME ABOUT YOUR "**FRIEND**" JACK?! HOW MUCH **COURAGE** DOES IT TAKE TO **SNEAK AROUND** BEHIND MY BACK FOR **MONTHS?!**

WHAT THE...?! HOW DID YOU...?!


THAT IDIOT FRIEND OF JACK'S ISN'T JUST PATHETIC IN BED, HE'S ALSO GOT A BIG MOUTH!
HE NOT ONLY SPILLED THE BEANS ABOUT HOW YOU AND JACK SET THINGS UP LAST NIGHT, BUT ALSO THAT YOU TWO ARE ACTUALLY COWORKERS AND HAVE BEEN SLEEPING TOGETHER FOR MONTHS!
WHICH ALSO BEGS THE LEADING QUESTION, IS THIS REALLY THE FIRST TIME YOU'VE TAKEN THE SERUM, OR DID YOU LIE ABOUT THAT AS WELL?
AND DON'T BOTHER RESPONDING TO THAT LAST QUESTION, BECAUSE I'M PRETTY GODDAMN SURE WHAT THE ANSWER IS!

OH, I'LL RESPOND TO THAT LAST QUESTION, ALL RIGHT! IN FACT, I'LL RESPOND TO ALL OF THEM!

FIRST OFF, SAM MAY BE AN IDIOT, BUT I WOULDN'T BE TOO QUICK TO CRITICIZE HIM FOR BEING PATHETIC AFTER YOUR FLACCID PERFORMANCE YESTERDAY AFTERNOON!

A PERFORMANCE THAT WAS STILL MORE ATTENTIVE THAN ANYTHING I'VE SEEN FROM YOU FOR ALMOST A YEAR! SO DO YOU THINK IT'S ANY WONDER I TURNED TO JACK TO FULFILL MY NEEDS?

AND, YES, I HAVE TAKEN THE SERUM BEFORE... SEVERAL TIMES, IN FACT! BUT JACK APPRECIATED ME LONG BEFORE I STARTED TAKING IT!


NOW, LET'S GET A LITTLE TRUTH OUT OF YOU, SHALL WE? THIS RELUCTANCE YOU'VE BEEN FEIGNING ALL WEEKEND IS A SHAM, AND YOU DAMN WELL KNOW IT!
WHY DON'T YOU JUST ADMIT THAT HAVING THIS SEXY YOUNG FEMALE BODY IS EXACTLY WHAT YOU'VE ALWAYS WANTED?
C'MON, PHIL! SHOW ME HOW HONEST YOU CAN BE!

OKAY, I **ADMIT** THAT I **READ** THOSE STORIES... THAT I'VE HAD **FANTASIES** ABOUT WHAT IT'D BE LIKE TO BE A **YOUNG** AND **BEAUTIFUL WOMAN!**

IT'S BEEN A **RELEASE** FOR ME... DEALING WITH THE PRESSURES OF **MASCULINITY**... MY **FAILURES** AT MY **JOB**... **AND** OUR **MARRIAGE**! AND **LATELY** I'VE BEEN READING THEM **MORE** THAN I **SHOULD!**

I KNOW I **SHOULD** HAVE **TALKED** TO YOU ABOUT IT... OR SEEN A **SHRINK**... BUT **I DIDN'T!** BUT HAVING A BODY LIKE **THIS** WAS **NEVER** MY **GOAL!**

I'VE BEEN **STRUGGLING!** I **ADMIT** IT! AND I'VE TREATED **YOU** BADLY! BUT THAT **STRUGGLE** WAS **MY LIFE**... NOT **THIS**! I **NEVER** WOULD HAVE CHOSEN **THIS** ON MY OWN!

OH, MY GOD! HOW CAN YOU SPEW SUCH BULLSHIT AFTER YOU SPENT THE ENTIRE MORNING MASTURBATING? YOU'RE COMPLETELY OUT OF TOUCH WITH WHO YOU ARE... OR WHAT YOU WANT!

IT'S LIKE TALKING TO A BRICK WALL... SO WHY SHOULD I BOTHER TRYING TO TALK TO YOU AT ALL?


Slam!!


IS THAT THE BEST YOU CAN DO?!


slam!!

A little later that day...

Slam!!


WHERE THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU'RE GOING?
I'M CHECKING INTO A HOTEL UNTIL TOMORROW SO I DON'T HAVE TO LISTEN TO ANY MORE OF YOUR PATHETIC DENIALS AND ACCUSATIONS!


A HOTEL, HUH? WELL, SAY "HI" TO JACK FOR ME!

OH, I'LL SAY A WHOLE HELL OF A LOT MORE THAN "HI" TO HIM! TRUST ME ON THAT!

BECAUSE, UNLIKE YOU, I PLAN ON TAKING FULL ADVANTAGE OF WHAT THE SERUM HAS GIVEN ME FOR THE REST OF THE WEEKEND!

CONSIDER THAT WHILE YOU STAY HERE ALONE, DOING WHAT YOU DO BEST... DIDDLING YOUR LIFE AWAY!


Slam!!


HMMM...
THAT'S NOT
A BAD IDEA!
GIGGLE!

A couple of hours later...

OH... OHHH... OOOHHHHH.... YESSS!!!


Creak!


JESUS! I THINK THAT WAS THE BEST ONE YET!

I DIDN'T THINK IT WAS PHYSICALLY ***POSSIBLE*** FOR THE HUMAN BODY TO HAVE ***THAT*** MANY ORGASMS IN SUCH A ***SHORT*** AMOUNT OF TIME! ***WHEW!***

I ***WONDER*** WHAT THE ***RECORD*** IS! *GIGGLE!*


WELL, WHATEVER IT IS, IT'S GONNA HAVE TO WAIT UNTIL I GET SOME SERIOUS HYDRATION!
AND THEN A NICE, LONG SHOWER... 'CAUSE I'M SWEATY AND I'M SMELLY!

I SUPPOSE **THOSE** TWO ARE **BANGING AWAY** IN SOME **SEEDY MOTEL** OUT BY THE AIRPORT! HMPH! **DOUBTFUL**! KNOWING LAURA, THEY'RE MORE **LIKELY** SHACKED UP AT THE DOWNTOWN **STILTON!**

OR, SINCE THEY'VE BEEN **AT** THIS FOR SO LONG, **MAYBE** THEY HAVE THEIR OWN LITTLE **RENDEZVOUS APARTMENT** SOMEWHERE IN TOWN! BETTER TAKE A **CLOSER LOOK** AT **OUR FINANCES** TO MAKE **DAMN** SURE **MY RETIREMENT** FUND ISN'T PAYING FOR **THEIR** GODDAMN **"LOVE SHACK!"**

1:22

SIGH! I NEED TO STOP **FIXATING** ON THOSE TWO! WITH LAURA **GONE** UNTIL TOMORROW, I HAVE PLENTY OF **UNINTERRUPTED** TIME TO FIGURE OUT **WHERE** I **GO** FROM HERE!

NOW THAT I KNOW THAT MY **MARRIAGE** IS A **SHAM**, AND **HAS BEEN** EVEN **BEFORE** I GOT FIRED, **WHAT** DO I **DO** ABOUT IT? WHAT **CAN** I DO ABOUT IT?

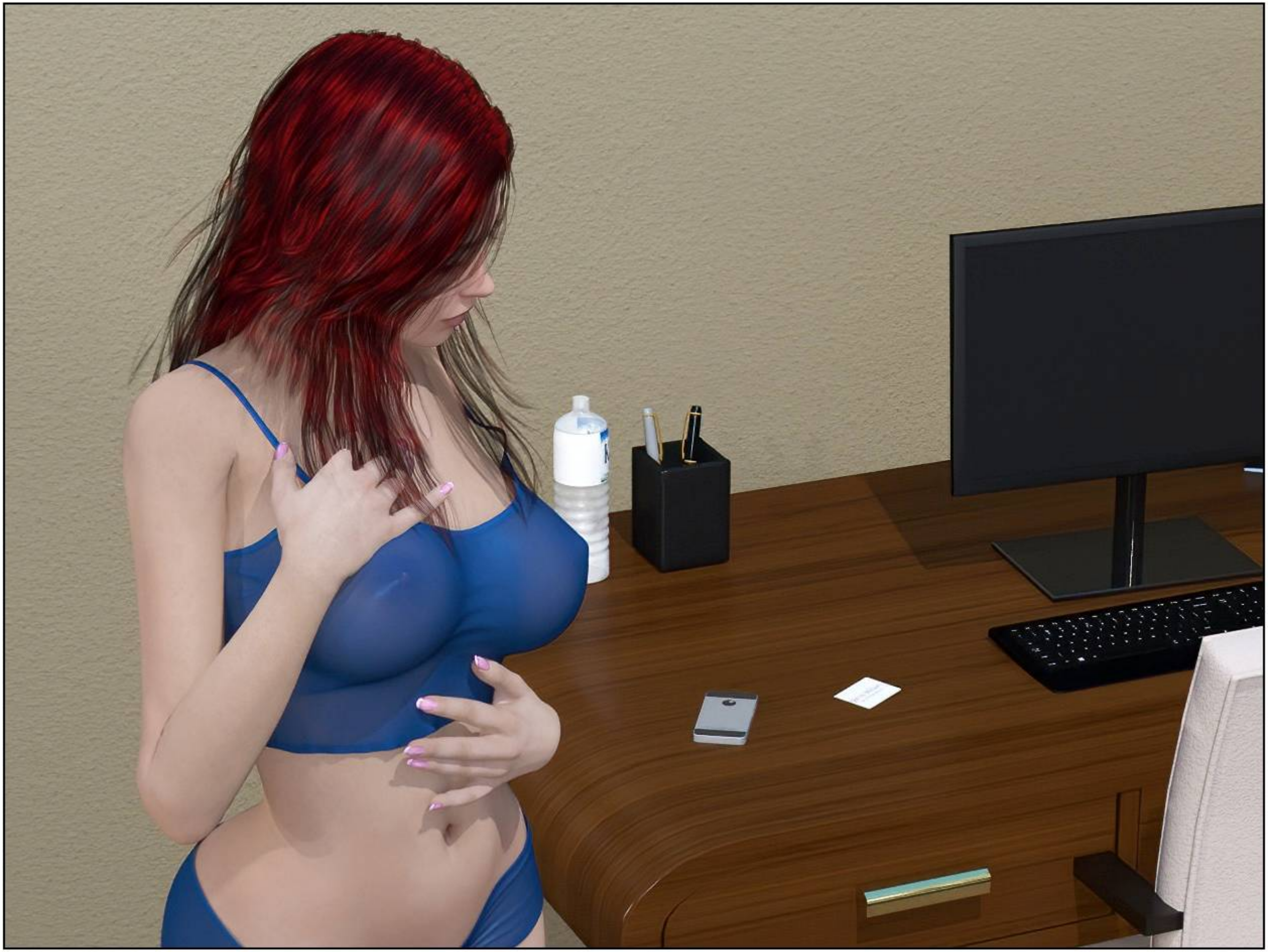
HELL! I **STILL** HAVEN'T COME TO TERMS WITH LOSING A JOB... NO, A **CAREER**... THAT **CONSUMED** PRACTICALLY **EVERY WAKING MINUTE!** THIS IS JUST THE **ICING** ON THE **SHIT-CAKE** THAT IS **MY LIFE!**


WHATEVER I DECIDE TO DO, MY LIFE OBVIOUSLY CAN'T CONTINUE ON THE WAY IT HAS BEEN! I'VE GOT TO MAKE SOME SERIOUS CHANGES!
AT LEAST THIS WEEKEND HAS SHOWN ME THAT I'M CAPABLE OF CHANGE, SO I'VE GOT THAT GOING FOR ME!
BUT ONCE I CHANGE BACK TO MY OLD, OVERWEIGHT PHIL-BOD WILL I STILL BE ABLE TO MUSTER UP ENOUGH COURAGE TO MAKE THOSE CHANGES HAPPEN?
SIGH! THIS WOULD BE SO MUCH EASIER IF I HAD SOMEONE TO CONFIDE IN, BUT ALL I HAVE... HAD... WERE WORK FRIENDS, AND I HAVEN'T TALKED TO ANY OF THEM IN MONTHS!

OKAY, TIME TO **SHAKE** MYSELF **OUT** OF THIS **FUNK**! THE **CLOCK** IS **TICKING** ON MY TIME BEING **YOUNG**, **FEMALE** AND **GORGEOUS!**

ALTHOUGH I'M TEMPTED TO **CONTINUE** WITH MY MARATHON OF **"SELF-EXPLORATION"**, IT SEEMS LIKE THERE ARE **OTHER** THINGS I **MIGHT** WANT TO **TRY** BEFORE CHANGING BACK!

I HIGHLY **DOUBT** LAURA IS GOING TO LET ME HAVE **ANOTHER DOSE** OF THAT SERUM **ANYTIME SOON**... SO **WHAT** EXACTLY AM I **ITCHING** TO DO WHILE I'VE **GOT** THIS BOD?






beep, beep, beep...


HELLO... GRANT?

A Floor for Retirement

by CBlack

Chapter Five




That evening, back at the same hotel...


GOOD EVENING, MR. NELSON!
GOOD EVENING, ALICE! HOW ARE YOU TONIGHT?
JUST FINE, THANK YOU! SCOTCH NEAT?
YOU REMEMBERED!
OF COURSE! COMING RIGHT UP!

WELL, **THIS IS IT!** THERE'S **NO** BACKING OUT **NOW**... EVEN IF I **WANTED** TO, AND **I DON'T!**

IT'S **ASTONISHING** WHAT SPENDING THE DAY **INDULGING** YOURSELF CAN DO TO YOUR **PERSPECTIVE!**

I *THOUGHT* ABOUT GOING DOWN TO THAT *LESBIAN BAR!* I'M SURE *THAT* WOULD HAVE BEEN AN *AMAZING* EXPERIENCE... BUT THERE'S NOT ENOUGH *TIME* IN LIFE TO DO *EVERYTHING!*

AND I CAN'T STOP *WONDERING* IF I'LL LIKE SEX *BETTER* WITH A *MAN*... IF IT'S THE *RIGHT MAN!* SOMEONE OF *MY* CHOOSING!

I ALWAYS **WONDERED** WHAT IT'D BE LIKE TO WALK INTO A CROWDED ROOM LIKE **THIS** AND HAVE **EVERYONE** LOOKING AT **ME**... KNOWING FULL WELL **WHAT** THEY'RE **THINKING**! I HAVE TO SAY, IT'S VERY... ***EMPOWERING!***

IT'S GIVING ME THE KIND OF **CONFIDENCE** I HAVEN'T **HAD** FOR THE **LONGEST TIME!**

A **CONFIDENCE** I'LL **NEED**, BECAUSE **TONIGHT** IS **LILY'S LAST HURRAH**... AND **SHE'S** GOING OUT **IN STYLE!**

HERE YOU GO, MR. NELSON!

OH, I'M ***SURE*** THEY'LL HOLD IT FOR ***YOU***, BUT ***I'LL*** CALL OVER ANYWAY!

I TAKE IT YOU'RE ***WAITING*** FOR SOMEONE!

THANK YOU, ALICE! BY THE WAY, COULD YOU CALL OVER TO THE ***RESTAURANT*** AND SEE IF THEY'LL ***HOLD*** MY TABLE?

YES... A VERY ***SPECIAL*** SOMEONE!

I CERTAINLY ***HOPE*** YOU'RE REFERRING TO ***ME!***

OF **COURSE**! BUT ON REFLECTION, I **MUST** SAY THAT "SPECIAL" DOESN'T COME **CLOSE** TO DESCRIBING HOW YOU LOOK TONIGHT!

WHY, **THANK YOU!** I **DID** WANT TO LOOK MY **BEST** FOR YOU!

AND YOU **HAVEN'T** DISAPPOINTED!

PLEASE HAVE A SEAT! I THOUGHT WE'D HAVE A **DRINK** OR TWO BEFORE DINNER!

THAT SOUNDS **WONDERFUL!** WHITE WINE, PLEASE!

COMING RIGHT UP!

I MUST SAY, I'M SENSING A MARKED **CHANGE** IN **DEMEANOR** BETWEEN THE GIRL I MET **LAST NIGHT** AND THE ONE BEFORE ME **TONIGHT!**

A **GOOD** CHANGE OR A **BAD** CHANGE?

OH, **DEFINITELY** A **GOOD CHANGE**... **NOT** THAT THERE WAS ANYTHING WRONG WITH YOU **BEFORE**, THAT IS!

DESPITE BEING AN EMOTIONAL **TRAIN WRECK?** NO, **NOTHING WRONG** AT **ALL!** *GIGGLE!*

I ***KNOW*** I THANKED YOU ***LAST NIGHT***, BUT YOU ***REALLY*** HAVE ***NO IDEA*** HOW MUCH YOUR TALK ***HELPED*** ME PUT THINGS IN ***PERSPECTIVE!***

SERIOUSLY, IT WAS YOUR ***ADVICE*** AND ***CONFIDENCE*** IN ME THAT GAVE ME THE ***COURAGE*** TO PUT AN ***ABYSMAL*** DAY ***BEHIND ME*** AND START LOOKING ***FORWARD*** INSTEAD OF LOOKING ***BACK!***

WELL, ***I*** MERELY DID WHAT ***ANY*** CHIVALROUS GENTLEMAN WOULD DO WHEN HE SEES A ***LADY*** IN ***DISTRESS!*** HEH-HEH!

WELL, NOT ALL OF MY PROBLEMS ARE SOLVED... YET, BUT YOU ARE AMAZING ENOUGH TO HAVE STARTED ME IN THE RIGHT DIRECTION!

AND THAT IS SOMETHING I AM EXTREMELY, EXTREMELY GRATEFUL FOR!

WOW! I MUST BE PRETTY AMAZING TO HAVE DONE ALL THAT! HEH-HEH!

WELL, IT WAS MY PLEASURE!


HOPEFULLY IT WILL BE MINE AS WELL!
WHISKEY 1902
RICK DANNY WHISKEY 1902


VINEYARD
WINE
Italy
RICK DANNY
OLD TIME
WHISKEY
1902

LIKE I SAID... DEFINITELY A GOOD CHANGE!

WELL, I'M **FAMISHED**! I'VE FOUND THE RESTAURANT HERE **EXCELS** IN BOTH SEAFOOD **AND** BEEF!

SOUNDS DELICIOUS!

AND **WHAT** WOULD THE **LADY** PREFER?


ROOM SERVICE!


CANCEL MY RESERVATION, WOULD YOU, APRIL?
OF COURSE, MR. NELSON!

HERE WE ARE! I *HOPE* THE ACCOMMODATIONS ARE TO YOUR *LIKING!*

IT'S *FABULOUS!* AND THE *VIEW* IS *STUNNING!*

WELL, THE HOTEL DOESN'T *HAVE* AN ACTUAL *PENTHOUSE*, BUT *THIS* IS THE *CLOSEST* THEY HAD, AND...


MMMMMMM!

WHY DO I GET THE FEELING THAT DINNER IS GOING TO WAIT?

THAT ALL DEPENDS ON HOW HUNGRY YOU ARE... AND WHAT'S ON THE MENU!

OH, I THINK I'LL BE VERY HAPPY WITH THE CHEF'S SPECIAL!

GOOD CHOICE! *GIGGLE!*

BUT YOU **WILL** HAVE TO WAIT JUST A **LITTLE** WHILE I FRESHEN UP!

FOR **YOU**, I'LL WAIT FOR AS **LONG** IT TAKES!

WOW! I CAN'T BELIEVE THIS IS ALL GOING SO WELL! I REALLY DIDN'T THINK I'D GET UP THE COURAGE TO PULL THIS OFF!

IT'S ALMOST LIKE A WHOLE NEW PERSON HAS STEPPED INSIDE ME AND TAKEN CONTROL!

SOMEONE WHO'S NOT AFRAID TO ADMIT THAT SHE'S INTO GUYS... AT LEAST WHILE I'M INHABITING THIS FOXY BODY!

LOOK AT ME! I'M NOT THE SAME SCARED AND CONFUSED LILY FROM YESTERDAY, THAT'S FOR SURE! I FEEL LIKE A TOTALLY DIFFERENT PERSON!

WHATEVER LAURA HAD IN MIND WHEN SHE DID THIS TO ME, I'M GOING TO HAVE TO THANK HER FOR LETTING ME LIVE OUT MY DREAMS... AT LEAST FOR ONE WEEKEND! HAVING A BODY LIKE THIS IS TRULY INCREDIBLE!

IT HASN'T BEEN EASY, PUTTING ASIDE FIFTY-PLUS YEARS OF ALPHA-MALE BEHAVIOR, BUT I THINK I'VE FINALLY GOTTEN THERE! HOW ELSE COULD I BE CONSIDERING DOING WHAT I'M ABOUT TO DO?

BEFORE TAKING SERUM FGMX YESTERDAY, I NEVER IMAGINED FOR ONE SECOND THAT SOMETHING LIKE THIS WAS ACTUALLY POSSIBLE! BUT THE IMPOSSIBLE HAS HAPPENED, AND I'M NOT ABOUT TO LET THE OPPORTUNITY SLIP AWAY FROM ME!


AND SINCE THIS IS MY LAST CHANCE BEFORE CHANGING BACK, I'M DAMN WELL GOING TO MAKE THE MOST OF IT!


THANK YOU! THAT'S VERY GOOD TO KNOW!
WHAT'S VERY GOOD TO KNOW?

ROOM SERVICE IS AVAILABLE TWENTY-FOUR HOURS! SO WE DON'T...

OH MY!


SO WE DON'T WHAT... HAVE TO HURRY? MY HOPES EXACTLY!

I **HOPE** YOU DON'T MIND ME GETTING A LITTLE **HEAD START**! BUT I FIGURED THE **LESS** TIME WE SPEND ON THE **CLOTHES**, THE **MORE** TIME WE GET TO SPEND ON THE **GOOD STUFF**! *GIGGLE!*

WELL, **OKAY**, BUT I JUST HOPE YOU'LL LET **ME** PARTICIPATE IN THE **REST** OF YOUR DISROBING!

CONSIDERING HOW GODDAMN **TIGHT** THOSE PANTS WERE, TRYING TO SLIP **OUT** OF THEM IN FRONT OF AN **AUDIENCE** WOULD **DEFINITELY** HAVE BEEN A **MOOD-KILLER**!

YET **ANOTHER** THING THEY **FAIL** TO MENTION IN THOSE **STORIES** OF MINE!


OH, I'M COUNTING ON THAT!


YOUR BODY IS MAGNIFICENT! A SENSUAL JEWEL ANY MAN WOULD TREASURE!
MMMMMMMMM...


OOOHHHH! YOU'RE ALREADY SOO MUCH BETTER THAN WHAT'S-HIS-NAME LAST NIGHT!


SO WHAT DO YOU SAY WE GET TO THE REALLY GOOD STUFF?
"REALLY GOOD STUFF?" IS THAT THE BEST YOU CAN DO?

I DIDN'T **KNOW** I'D NEED TO SPOUT **POETRY** TO GET YOU TO **FUCK** ME!! ISN'T WHAT YOU SEE **ENOUGH?**

OH, YOUR EXQUISITE **BEAUTY** IS **REMARKABLE**, THERE'S **NO DOUBT** ABOUT **THAT**! BUT MY **EXPECTATIONS** FOR TONIGHT RUN MUCH **DEEPER** THAN A CURSORY **FUCK** OR TWO!

YOU SEE, MY ***APPETITES*** ARE ***PARTICULAR*** AND VERY ***DISCRIMINATING***! I ***THRIVE*** ON EXTRACTING AS MUCH ***PLEASURE*** FROM MY PARTNERS AS PHYSICALLY ***POSSIBLE*** WITH THE HOPE THAT SHE CAN ***RECIPROCATE*** IN KIND... OR AT LEAST BE ***WILLING*** TO ***LEARN!***

WHAT EXACTLY DO YOU ***MEAN*** BY THAT...


GASP!
OOOOOOHHH,
GOD!


I... I'VE
NEVER FELT...
NO ONE'S
EVER...


OOOOHHHH!!!
JESUS!!


OH GOD...
OH GOD...
OHHH...

I **KNOW** YOU AREN'T! IT'S JUST THAT I'M **SURE** THERE'S MUCH **MORE** PLEASURE THIS **NUBILE** YOUNG BODY OF YOURS CAN **ENDURE,** AND **I** WANTED TO BE ABLE TO **SEE** YOUR LOVELY **FACE** WHILE I HELP YOU **ACHIEVE** IT!

OHHH!* WHY** DID YOU **STOP?** I WASN'T ***FINISHED!


HOW DOES THAT FEEL?
OOOHHH! I'LL GIVE YOU AN HOUR TO STOP THAT!

DON'T **TEMPT** ME! I'M PERFECTLY **WILLING**, EVEN **EAGER**, TO KEEP YOU ON THE **BRINK** LIKE THIS!

IT GIVES ME THE **OPPORTUNITY** TO LEARN **EVERYTHING** I CAN ABOUT YOUR **BODY**! WATCHING YOUR **FACE** AS I **EXPLORE** HELPS ME DISCOVER YOUR MOST **RECEPTIVE POINTS**!

MMMMMM!

AHHH! **THERE'S** AN INTERESTING SPOT! LET'S SEE WHAT **HAPPENS** WHEN I DO **THIS**...


OOOHHHH, GOD!
EXQUISITE! I COULD SPEND THE ENTIRE NIGHT JUST WATCHING YOU WRITHE AT THE WHIM OF MY FINGERS LIKE THIS!
BUT I THINK WE BOTH WANT MUCH MORE THAN THAT... AM I RIGHT?

PANT! WHAT... WHAT YOU'RE **DOING** TO ME IS... **AMAZING**! I'VE... I'VE **NEVER** FELT **ANYTHING** LIKE IT **BEFORE!**

I'M **NOT** SURPRISED!

BUT... *PANT!*... I **DON'T** THINK **I** CAN DO THE **SAME** FOR **YOU**! I... I'M **NOT** AS... AS **EXPERIENCED!**

THE PLEASURE I SEEK ISN'T ALWAYS PHYSICAL, MY DEAR! I'M A RATHER COMPLICATED MAN! TO ME, THE PSYCHOLOGICAL FOREPLAY CAN BE JUST AS EROTIC!

PSYCHOLOGICAL FOREPLAY?

THE WAY A WOMAN REACTS WHEN SHE'S AROUND ME... HER ATTITUDE, HER FACIAL EXPRESSIONS, HER CHOICE OF WORDS! IMAGINE WHAT I MIGHT DO TO YOU IF I WAS FULLY AROUSED! HEH-HEH!


SO LOOKING INTO YOUR EYES LIKE *THIS* AND TELLING YOU *YOU'RE* THE MOST *FASCINATING* AND *POWERFUL MAN* I'VE *EVER MET* TURNS YOU ON EVEN *MORE?*
IT DEFINITELY *IS* A MOVE IN THE *RIGHT* DIRECTION!

I DON'T SUPPOSE **ASKING** YOUR **PERMISSION** TO WRAP MY **HOT, WET PUSSY** AROUND YOUR **THROBBING COCK** DOES **ANYTHING** FOR YOU, **DOES** IT?

HMMM... *I* THINK YOU *MIGHT* BE *ON* TO SOMETHING THERE!

LET'S *FIND OUT*, SHALL WE? **PERMISSION GRANTED!**

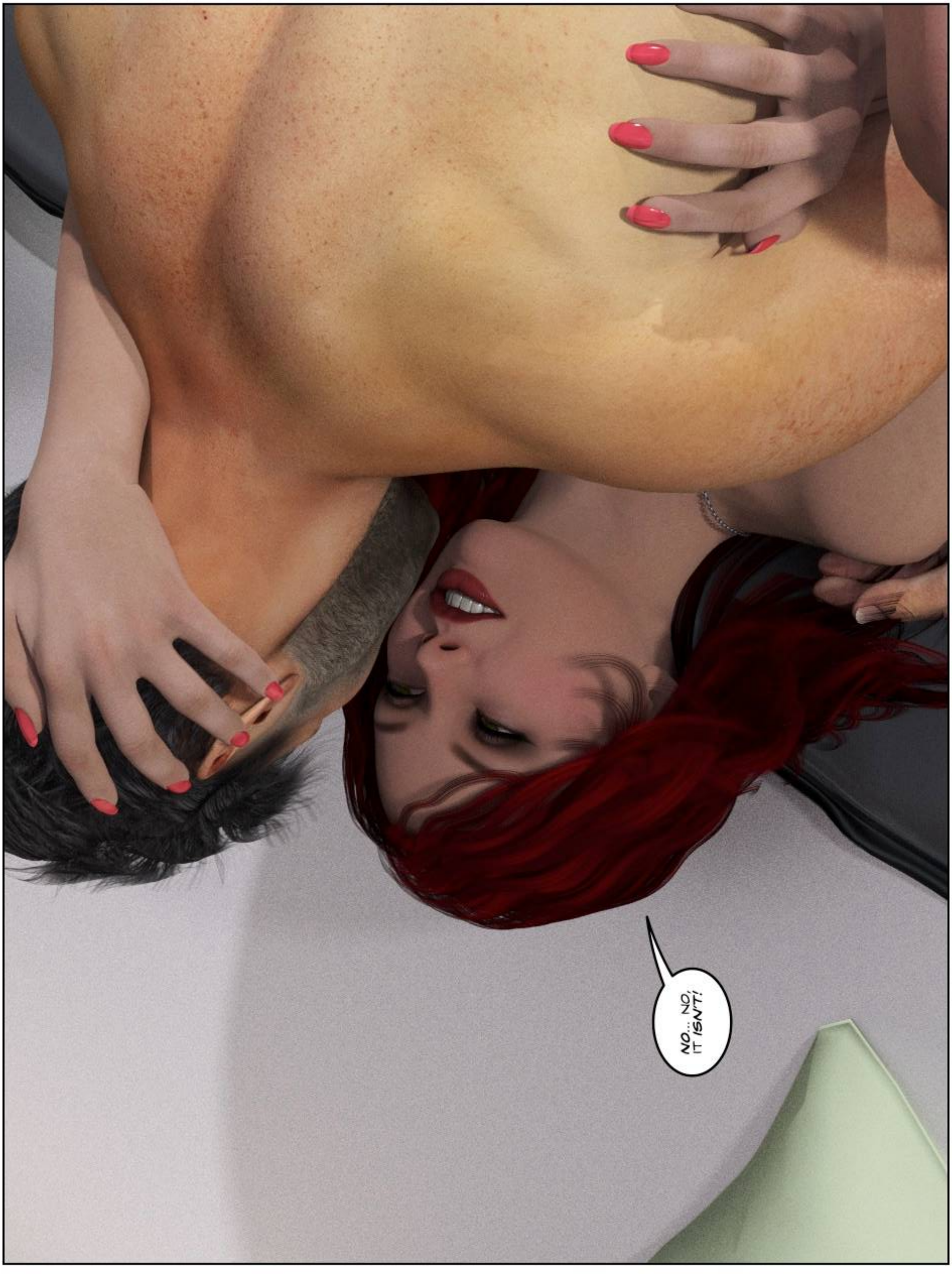
GASP!
OH, MY!!

MY
THOUGHTS
EXACTLY!

OOOHHHH! YOU HAVE **NO IDEA** WHAT THIS **DOES** TO ME!

HOLDING ME LIKE THIS... **FEELING** YOU **INSIDE ME**... EVERY LITTLE **MOVEMENT** YOU MAKE GIVING ME **SPASMS** OF **PLEASURE**! I COULD LIE HERE LIKE THIS FOR **HOURS** AND BE BLISSFULLY **CONTENT**!

THAT'S **WONDERFUL** TO HEAR! BUT TONIGHT **ISN'T** ABOUT **CONTENTMENT**, IS IT?


NO... NO, IT ISN'T!

THEN
HANG ON,
BEAUTIFUL!


OHHH GOD... YESS!!

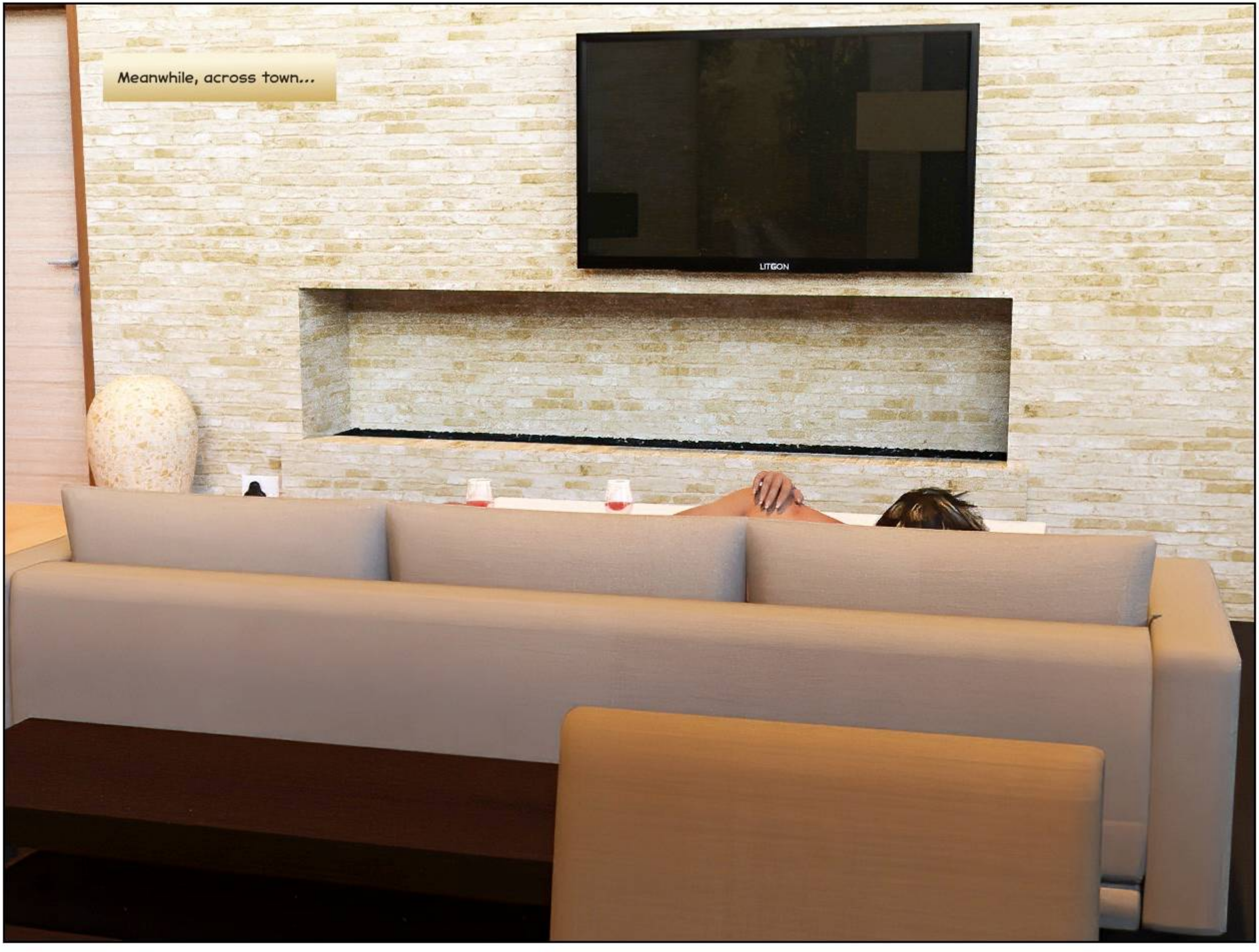








Meanwhile, across town...




WHAT'S WRONG, BABY? YOU DON'T SEEM TO BE INTO IT TONIGHT!

DON'T GET ME WRONG, I'M **HAPPY** AS A **CLAM** YOU **SURPRISED** ME BY SHOWING UP HERE THE WAY YOU DID! BUT IF **YOU'D** RATHER DO SOMETHING **ELSE**, I'M ALL EARS!

I'M **SORRY**, JACK! I **GUESS** I'M JUST... DISTRACTED, **THAT'S** ALL!

DISTRACTED, HUH? IT **WOULDN'T** HAVE ANYTHING TO DO WITH YOUR FRIEND **LILY**, WOULD IT?


WH... WHY WOULD YOU THINK THAT?
WELL, YOU TOLD ME THIS WHOLE WEEKEND WAS SUPPOSED TO BE ALL ABOUT THE TWO OF YOU TAKING SERUM FGMX AND HAVING A WILD TIME TOGETHER!
YET, HERE YOU ARE, SUDDENLY SHOWING UP AT MY DOOR... ALONE! SOMETHING GO WRONG BETWEEN YOU TWO?

WELL... **YOU'RE RIGHT!** LILY AND I HAD A **HUGE** FIGHT!

THAT'S TOO BAD! YOUR HUSBAND **FINALLY** GOES AWAY FOR THE **WHOLE WEEKEND,** GIVING **YOU** THE CHANCE TO DO **WHATEVER** YOU WANT **WITHOUT** LEAVING TOWN, AND IT GETS **RUINED** BY A **SQUABBLE** BETWEEN YOU AND YOUR FRIEND!

SO, WHAT WAS THE FIGHT **ABOUT,** ANYWAY?

SIGH! I THINK IT'S TIME I TOLD YOU THE FULL **TRUTH** ABOUT "LILY"... AND WHO SHE **REALLY** IS!


WHO SHE REALLY IS? INTERESTING! DOES THAT MEAN I KNOW HER?
YES, I... I GUESS YOU DO!

YOU SEE, LILY IS ACTUALLY MY HUSBAND... PHIL!

WHOA...

MAN, YOU WEREN'T KIDDING WHEN YOU SAID BEING A SEXY YOUNG WOMAN WAS TOTALLY NEW FOR HER! I MEAN, WAS IT ALL HIS IDEA, OR DID YOU TALK HIM INTO IT?

OR EVEN BETTER... DID YOU SPIKE HIS WARM MILK AFTER FINDING OUT HE WAS CHEATING ON YOU?

NO... NONE OF THOSE! IT... IT'S A LOT MORE COMPLICATED THAN THAT!

HE DIDN'T TAKE THE SERUM WILLINGLY, BECAUSE I PRETTY MUCH TRICKED HIM INTO TAKING IT!

SO YOU DID FIND OUT HE WAS CHEATING ON YOU, JUST LIKE WE THOUGHT! AND YOU SLIPPED HIM THE SERUM SO HE COULD SEE WHAT IT FELT LIKE... RIGHT?

NO, IT... IT TURNS OUT HE WASN'T CHEATING ON ME AT ALL! BUT WHAT I DID FIND ON HIS COMPUTER WAS EVEN MORE STARTLING, AND EVEN A BIT DISTURBING!

DISTURBING? IS HE INTO SOME REALLY WEIRD SHIT?

I WOULDN'T CALL IT "WEIRD", JUST... DIFFERENT!

HOW DIFFERENT?

I... I THINK HE WANTS TO BE A WOMAN!

OH, **WOW**! THAT'S... THAT'S **GOTTA** BE A **SHOCK**, BABE! WHAT **WAS** IT YOU FOUND ON HIS COMPUTER THAT MAKES YOU THINK SO?

THERE WERE ALL THESE WEBSITES ABOUT **TRANSGENDER PEOPLE**... BOTH FANTASY-BASED **AND** REAL-LIFE SITUATIONS! THERE WERE **EVEN** SOME **MEDICAL** SITES BOOKMARKED THAT DEALT WITH TRANSGENDER ISSUES!

EVERYTHING I FOUND POINTED TO HIM BEING **SERIOUS** ABOUT IT!

SOUNDS PRETTY **DEFINITE**, IF YOU ASK ME!

I'M NOT **AGAINST** PEOPLE BEING **WHO** THEY **ARE**! I **SUPPORT** TRANSGENDERED PEOPLE! IT'S JUST... I HAVE **NO INTEREST** IN BEING **MARRIED** TO A **WOMAN**! DOES **THAT** MAKE ME A **BAD PERSON?**

I'M **ALSO** WONDERING IF PHIL HAS **ANY INTEREST** IN BEING WITH **ME** ANYMORE! I FOUND ALL THESE **BOOKMARKS** AND **IMAGES** FROM SOME VERY **GRAPHIC** MALE PORN SITES... AND THE WAY HE **EAGERLY** CHOSE TO **SLEEP** WITH **SAM**...

I... I THINK MY HUSBAND **PREFERS MEN!** MAYBE HE **ALWAYS HAS**, I DON'T KNOW! AND **NOW** I THINK HE WANTS TO **BECOME** A WOMAN SO HE CAN **BE** WITH THEM THE WAY HE'S **ALWAYS WANTED!**

SO I'M **CONFUSED**, BABE! **WHY** GIVE HIM THE **SERUM** IF **YOU** THOUGHT THAT WOULD ONLY **HELP** PUSH HIM **FURTHER** AWAY FROM YOU?

I THOUGHT YOU WANTED TO **SAVE** YOUR MARRIAGE! AT LEAST **THAT'S** WHAT YOU'VE BEEN TELLING **ME** ALL THESE MONTHS!

BECAUSE I'M **LOOKING** FOR **ANSWERS**... AND I NEED TO **CONFIRM** THAT WHAT I **SUSPECT** ABOUT PHIL IS TRUE **BEFORE** MAKING ANY **MAJOR DECISIONS** ABOUT OUR **MARRIAGE!**

AS **CRAZY** AS IT SOUNDS, I **STILL** HAVE HOPES THAT **THIS** IS SOMETHING PHIL NEEDS TO GET **OUT OF HIS SYSTEM,** AND NOW THAT I'VE GIVEN HIM A **TASTE** OF HIS FANTASIES, HE'LL BE ABLE TO **GO BACK** TO LIVING **REAL LIFE**... WITH **ME!**

YOU **GET** THAT, **DON'T** YOU? I MEAN, THESE LAST FEW MONTHS TOGETHER HAVE BEEN **AMAZING**, BUT I'VE **ALWAYS** MADE IT **CLEAR** FROM DAY ONE THAT MY **MARRIAGE** COMES **FIRST!**

AS LONG AS THERE'S A **CHANCE** PHIL AND I CAN **WORK THINGS OUT**, WHAT **YOU AND I** HAVE WILL STAY **JUST** AS IT **IS**... NOTHING **MORE** AND NOTHING **LESS!**

YEAH, I **GET** THAT! BUT WHAT IF YOU **ARE** RIGHT ABOUT YOUR HUBBY'S **"TENDENCIES"?**

WELL THEN, I'LL **HAVE** TO MAKE SOME **HARD CHOICES!** BUT UNTIL I'M **CERTAIN** OF THOSE **ANSWERS**, I'M **NOT** MAKING ANY **MAJOR CHANGES!**

I WAS **SURE** I'D BE ABLE TO LEARN WHAT I NEED TO KNOW **THIS WEEKEND,** BUT BECAUSE OF OUR **SILLY FIGHT** EARLIER TODAY, THAT'S **NOT** GOING TO HAPPEN!

I NEED TO **BREAK DOWN** PHIL'S **DEFENSES** SO HE CAN BE **COMPLETELY HONEST** WITH ME! IT LOOKS LIKE **I'M** GOING TO HAVE TO **BITE THE BULLET** AND TAKE **RESPONSIBILITY** FOR **EVERYTHING** THAT HAPPENED! *SIGH!*

GIVE ME A MINUTE, BABE, WHILE I GO **TEXT** HIM AN **APOLOGY!**

DO WHAT YOU'VE GOTTA **DO**, BABE!

HOLY SHIT! THIS COULDN'T HAVE WORKED OUT ANY **BETTER** IF I'D **PLANNED** IT THIS WAY!

WHEN LAURA TOLD ME SHE THOUGHT THAT FAT OLD FART **HUSBAND** OF HERS WAS **CHEATING** ON HER, ALL I **EXPECTED** TO FIND WHEN I **HACKED** INTO HIS COMPUTER WAS A COUPLE OF **EMAILS** THAT'D PROVE SHE WAS **RIGHT!**

BUT **ALL** I FOUND WERE SOME REGULAR VISITS TO SOME **TG FANTASY** SITES, ALONG WITH A FEW **OTHER** FUNKY WEBSITES! THE GUY **DEFINITELY** HAS A **KINKY** SIDE, AND IT SEEMED LIKE THE **BEST** THING I COULD DO WAS TO **LOAD UP** HIS BROWSING HISTORY, FOLDERS AND FILES WITH **ALL** THE **TG-RELATED STUFF** I COULD **FIND** TO SEAL THE DEAL!

REINFORCING THE IDEA THAT PHIL WAS REALLY **INTO GUYS** WAS THE **ICING** ON THE **CAKE**! I **KNEW** HE HADN'T SLEPT WITH LAURA IN **MONTHS**, AND THAT **SHE** WAS **SEARCHING** FOR THE REASON **WHY!**

MAN, I HAD **NO IDEA** SHE'D **REACT** THE WAY SHE DID ONCE SHE DID A LITTLE **SNOOPING** ON HER OWN! NEVER **DREAMED** SHE'D DO SOMETHING **BATSHIT CRAZY** LIKE **DOSE** HER OWN **HUSAND** WITH SERUM FGMX... AND THAT HE'D END UP **FUCKING SAM! JESUS!**

I *DO* BELIEVE I WAS *RIGHT* ABOUT THE GUY AFTER ALL, I MEAN, WHAT *KIND* OF *RED-BLOODED MAN* WOULD *WILLINGLY* SCREW *ANOTHER GUY?*

SOUNDS LIKE IT'S GONNA TAKE A LITTLE *LONGER* FOR LAURA TO COME TO *TERMS* WITH THINGS! ALL *I* NEED TO DO IS MAKE *SURE* SHE ENDS UP WITH THE *RIGHT MAN* WHEN ALL IS *SAID* AND *DONE!* HEH-HEH!

WELL, I SWALLOWED MY PRIDE AND ***APOLOGIZED!*** WE'LL SEE IF ***THAT*** DOES ANY GOOD WHEN I GET HOME TOMORROW AFTERNOON!

HEY, ***YOU*** DID ***ALL*** YOU CAN DO, BABE!


NOW... WHERE WERE WE?
RIGHT ABOUT HERE, I THINK! *GIGGLE!*

Later, back at the hotel...

OOPS! I THINK I GOT A LITTLE DRAWN BUTTER AND LEMON ON YOUR SHIRT!

HARDLY SOMETHING TO WORRY ABOUT! I HAVE **PLENTY** OF OTHERS!

WHY DON'T YOU JUST **LEAVE** THE SHIRT OVER THERE AND COME **BACK** OVER **HERE**, HMM?


IN A MINUTE! I NEED TO GO FRESHEN UP!

FRESHEN UP AND CHECK THIS ***MESSAGE*** FROM ***LAURA!*** I'M ***SURPRISED*** SHE'S ACTUALLY TAKING THE TIME TO TEXT ME, CONSIDERING THE ***KNOCK-DOWN DRAG-OUT FIGHT*** WE HAD!

I ***WONDER*** IF SHE CAME HOME ***EARLY*** AND IS WONDERING WHERE THE ***HELL*** I ***AM!***

WOULDN'T SHE BE ***FREAKED OUT*** IF I TOLD HER THE ***TRUTH?*** *GIGGLE!*

HOLY SHIT! SHE... SHE'S **APOLOGIZING** FOR THE FIGHT! SAYS **SHE** WAS **WAY** OUT OF LINE GETTING AS **ANGRY** AS SHE DID!

SHE THINKS WE SHOULD BOTH JUST **WAIT** UNTIL THE SERUM **WEARS OFF** AND WE CHANGE BACK BEFORE TRYING TO TALK THIS ALL OUT!

WOW! I **NEVER** EXPECTED THAT FROM **HER**! IN FACT, **I** CAN'T REMEMBER THE **LAST** TIME SHE **EVER** ADMITTED SHE WAS WRONG ABOUT **ANYTHING!**


SO WHY THE BIG TURNAROUND ALL OF A SUDDEN? SHE USUALLY STAYS MAD AT ME A HELL OF A LOT LONGER THAN THIS... FOR MUCH, MUCH SMALLER ARGUMENTS!
HELL, SHE WAS MAD AT ME FOR DAYS LAST YEAR JUST BECAUSE I FORGOT HER SISTER'S BIRTHDAY! AND NOW SHE'S APOLOGIZING JUST A FEW HOURS AFTER THAT KNOCK-DOWN DRAG-OUT FIGHT WE HAD EARLIER?
I WONDER WHAT SHE'S UP TO.

MAYBE LAURA GAVE ME THIS BODY JUST TO TORTURE ME, BECAUSE SHE KNOWS HOW MISERABLE I'M GOING TO BE AFTER I CHANGE BACK!

I IMAGINED BEING THIS WAY SO MANY NIGHTS BEFORE DRIFTING OFF TO SLEEP, BUT I NEVER THOUGHT IT COULD ACTUALLY HAPPEN! BUT THIS ISN'T THE REAL ME... IT'S ALL JUST AN ILLUSION!

BY TOMORROW I'LL BE LIVING MY OLD PATHETIC LIFE, AND AMAZING EXPERIENCES LIKE THIS WILL BE OUT OF REACH!


BUT, YOU KNOW WHAT? I'M NOT GOING TO WORRY ABOUT ANY OF THAT RIGHT NOW!
I'M NOT A CRANKY OLD MAN AT THIS MOMENT! I'M A WOMAN WHO'S LUCKY ENOUGH TO BE HAVING THE MOST EXTRAORDINARY SEXUAL EXPERIENCE OF HER LIFE!
WHEW! I DO BELIEVE THAT MAN HAS FOUND EVERY EROGENOUS ZONE ON MY BODY... PLACES I NEVER KNEW EXISTED!


AND SINCE I'M NOW UNDER NO OBLIGATION WHATSOEVER TO RETURN HOME TONIGHT...
... MAKING THE MOST OF MY LAST NIGHT AS LILY JUST TOOK ON A WHOLE NEW MEANING!

I HAVE ONE **FINAL OPPORTUNITY** TO EXPERIENCE THE **JOYS** THIS BODY HAS TO OFFER... AND **I'M** GOING **ALL IN!**

I'M NOT GOING TO **WORRY** ABOUT THE FACT THAT I'M **ACHING** FOR A **MAN**... **AND** HIS **HARD COCK!** NONE OF THAT **MATTERS** RIGHT NOW!


SO, NOW THAT WE'VE GOT DINNER OUT OF THE WAY, ANY THOUGHTS ON WHAT YOU'D LIKE FOR DESSERT?
OH, I'M DEFINITELY GETTING A CRAVING FOR SOMETHING, THAT'S FOR DAMN SURE!


WELL, CONSIDERING HOW MASTERFULLY YOU'VE ATTENDED TO ALL MY NEEDS SO FAR TONIGHT, I HOPE YOU'LL LET ME RETURN THE FAVOR AND SATISFY ANY AND ALL CRAVINGS YOU MIGHT HAVE!


STARTING WITH THIS NOT-SO-LITTLE FELLOW WHO LOOKS LIKE HE NEEDS SOME SPECIAL ATTENTION!
HARDLY MY FIRST CHOICE OF ACTIVITIES, BUT AFTER EVERYTHING GRANT'S DONE FOR ME, HE SURELY DESERVES IT...


ACTUALLY.. I'D RATHER YOU DIDN'T PERFORM THAT PARTICULAR ACT!
BUT YOU...
TRUE... I DID! BUT ONLY BECAUSE I ASSUMED YOU'D ENJOY IT, WHICH YOU OBVIOUSLY DID, JUDGING FROM YOUR REACTION!

I WANT TO ***SEE*** YOUR EMOTIONS ***LAID BARE*** BY THE ***EXPRESSIONS*** ON YOUR ***EXQUISITE FACE,*** TO WITNESS EVERY ***SUBLIME MOVEMENT*** OF YOUR ***NUBILE FORM*** AS OUR BODIES INTERTWINE!

THAT PARTICULAR ACT ***DENIES*** ME ***BOTH*** OF THOSE PLEASURES, AND IS ***BENEATH*** A WOMAN OF ***YOUR*** CALIBER!

AND ALTHOUGH YOU MAY CLAIM TO ***LACK EXPERIENCE***, I'M ***SURE*** A WOMAN OF YOUR ***INTELLIGENCE*** AND ***CREATIVITY*** CAN FIND A WAY TO SATISFY ***BOTH*** OUR NEEDS!


OH, I THINK I CAN COME UP WITH SOMETHING! *GIGGLE!*
ESPECIALLY SINCE YOU TOOK THE ONE THING I WAS RELUCTANT ABOUT OFF THE TABLE!


HMMM... AN EXCELLENT START!
"START" BEING THE KEY WORD, HANDSOME!

CORRECT ME IF I'M WRONG, BUT DIDN'T YOU SAY SOMETHING ABOUT HOW MUCH YOU GET OFF ON WATCHING ME ENJOY THE SITUATION?

OH, INDEED I DID!


THEN LET'S SEE WHAT *THIS* DOES FOR YOU!


HMMMM... IT'S LIKE YOU READ MY MIND!
PLEASE FEEL FREE TO EXPLORE YOURSELF AS OPENLY AS YOU WISH! I CERTAINLY WON'T STOP YOU! HEH-HEH!
WELL, IF YOU INSIST...

MMMMMMMM! IT FEELS *SOOO GOOD* WHEN I PLAY WITH MY BREASTS!

I CAN *TELL!* BUT IS *THAT* THE *ONLY* THING THAT MAKES YOU FEEL *GOOD?*


OOOHHHHH! NO... NO IT ISN'T!
BEAUTIFUL! NOW... WHY NOT TRY BOTH AT THE SAME TIME?

MMMMM! I CAN ONLY THINK OF *ONE THING* THAT COULD *POSSIBLY* FEEL BETTER THAN *THIS!*

DO I *DARE* SPECULATE ABOUT WHAT *THAT* MIGHT BE?


WHY SPECULATE WHEN I CAN SHOW YOU?
MMMMM... YOU READ MY MIND!


OOHHHHHN! THERE YOU ARE! RIGHT WHERE I WANT YOU!
AND RIGHT WHERE I WANT TO BE!








OOOOHHHHHH....


OHHH...
OOHHH...
GOD!


OOOOHHHHHHH!!


OH MY GOD...


DO YOU HAVE ANY IDEA JUST HOW AMAZING YOU ARE?
FUNNY... I WAS JUST GOING TO SAY THE SAME THING ABOUT YOU! *GIGGLE!*

YOU, MY LOVELY, ARE SOMEONE I WOULD VERY MUCH LIKE TO SEE AGAIN... AND AGAIN... AND AGAIN!

OH! I, UHH... I'M AFRAID THAT'S NOT POSSIBLE! DON'T GET ME WRONG... I WISH I COULD, BUT...

BEFORE YOU GET ***TOO*** TONGUE-TIED, LET ME MAKE MYSELF ***CLEAR***... I AM ***NOT*** TALKING ABOUT A SERIOUS, ***ONE-TO-ONE RELATIONSHIP!*** MY LIFESTYLE PRECLUDES ***THAT*** FROM BEING A POSSIBILITY!

HOWEVER, MY BUSINESS ***DOES*** OCCASIONALLY BRING ME TO ***HOUSTON***! AND KNOWING THAT SOMEONE LIKE ***YOU*** WERE HERE WOULD ***VERY LIKELY*** MAKE THOSE TRIPS ***MUCH*** MORE ***FREQUENT!***

NO COMMITMENTS... JUST TIME ***TOGETHER*** WHEN I'M IN TOWN AND YOU'RE ***AVAILABLE!*** WHAT DO YOU THINK?

CHRIST! I CAN'T JUST TELL HIM THAT AFTER TODAY LILY WON'T EVEN EXIST! I'LL JUST HAVE TO BE BLUNT AND VAGUE AND HOPE HE ACCEPTS THAT!

I... I'M SORRY, GRANT! AS MUCH AS I'VE ENJOYED OUR TIME TOGETHER, I WON'T EVER BE ABLE TO SEE YOU AGAIN!

LIKE I SAID THE OTHER NIGHT, THIS WEEKEND WAS LITTLE MORE THAN AN EXPERIMENT FOR ME! AND TOMORROW I HAVE TO GO BACK TO MY REAL LIFE!

I... I HOPE YOU CAN UNDERSTAND THAT!

OF **COURSE** I CAN! TO CLAIM **OTHERWISE** WOULD BE STAGGERINGLY **HYPOCRITICAL** OF ME, TO SAY THE LEAST!

I'M **DISAPPOINTED**, OF COURSE, AND I'M **NOT** GOING TO **PRESS** YOU ON THE DETAILS OF YOUR LIFE **BEYOND** THIS WEEKEND, BUT AT LEAST I'LL **ALWAYS** HAVE THE **MEMORY** OF WHAT WE SHARED FOR THIS BRIEF, BUT **REMARKABLE** ENCOUNTER!


SIGH! YOU KNOW, WHEN YOU SAY THINGS LIKE THAT, IT MAKES IT NEARLY IMPOSSIBLE FOR A GIRL TO MAKE A DIGNIFIED EXIT!


SO LET'S JUST THROW DIGNITY OUT THE WINDOW AND SPEND OUR LAST COUPLE OF HOURS ANNOYING THE HELL OUT OF EVERYONE IN ADJACENT ROOMS! *GIGGLE!*


AHHH! YOU'RE A WOMAN AFTER MY OWN HEART! HEH-HEH!


OOH... OOH...
GOD...

Several hours later...

I *HOPE* I HAVEN'T MADE YOU *LATE* FOR YOUR FLIGHT BACK TO NEW YORK!

NOT TO WORRY! I'VE *ALREADY* RESCHEDULED FOR A *LATER* FLIGHT!


IT'LL GIVE ME A CHANCE TO **APOLOGIZE** TO THE FRONT DESK FOR ANY **COMPLAINTS** FROM OUR NEIGHBORS! HEH-HEH!
SMART THINKING! I'D **HATE** TO SEE YOU **BANNED** FROM THIS HOTEL! *GIGGLE!*


ONE LAST GLASS OF CHAMPAGNE BEFORE YOU GO?
I'D LIKE THAT!





Later, back at the apartment...

WHEW! NOW THAT'S HOW YOU TOP OFF A ONCE-IN-A-LIFETIME WEEKEND!

I HOPE GRANT WASN'T TOO PUT OFF BY THE WAY I BOLTED OUT OF THERE, BUT IF I HADN'T, I COULD EASILY SEE MYSELF STICKING AROUND FOR ANOTHER NIGHT... AND THAT WOULD BE MORE THAN A LITTLE DISASTROUS!

AND ALTHOUGH HE CLAIMED HE WASN'T LOOKING FOR A RELATIONSHIP, THE WAY I LEFT SHOULD LET HIM KNOW THAT SEEING "LILY" AGAIN IS JUST NOT IN THE CARDS!

I ***ALSO*** WANTED TO MAKE DAMN SURE ***I*** GOT HOME ***BEFORE*** LAURA DID SO I CAN CLAIM ***I*** STAYED ***HERE*** THE WHOLE TIME ***ALONE!***

AND HOPEFULLY ***THAT*** WILL BE THE ***EXTENT*** OF OUR CONVERSATION... UNTIL ***TOMORROW***, AT LEAST!


SIGH!
YEAH...
WISHFUL
THINKING!

Later that afternoon...

OKAY... TIME TO *TEST* THE WATERS AND SEE IF MY *APOLOGY* CALMED HIM DOWN AT ALL!

WELCOME HOME! HOW'S *JACK?*

I GUESS THAT PROBABLY *IS* THE BEST WAY TO GO!

SIGH! I ***DON'T*** WANT TO ***FIGHT*** WITH YOU ANYMORE, PHIL! AND I ***REALLY*** THINK WE SHOULD JUST ***WAIT*** UNTIL TOMORROW, ***AFTER*** WE'VE CHANGED BACK, BEFORE WE DISCUSS ***ANYTHING!***

I'M **GLAD** YOU SEE IT **THAT** WAY, HONEY! IT'LL GIVE US **BOTH** A CHANCE TO **COOL OFF**, GET A **GOOD NIGHT'S SLEEP** AND LET OUR NORMAL, MORE **RATIONAL** SELVES TALK IT OUT!

MORE **LIKELY** IN THE NEXT COUPLE OF **HOURS!** THAT'S WHY **I'M** GOING TO BED **NOW!**

SO YOU'RE **SURE** WE'LL CHANGE BACK BY **MORNING?**

OH, AND **DON'T** WEAR THAT FRILLY LITTLE **NIGHTIE** TO BED AGAIN TONIGHT! I'D **HATE** TO SEE IT ALL **STRETCHED** OUT OF SHAPE! *GIGGLE!*

GOOD NIGHT, HONEY!

VERY FUNNY!

YEAH... GOOD NIGHT!

WELL, DESPITE SOME ***OBVIOUS*** LEFTOVER ***TENSION***, THAT WENT ***MUCH*** BETTER THAN I ***THOUGHT*** IT WOULD!

MAYBE THERE'S SOME ***HOPE*** FOR OUR MARRIAGE YET!

STILL, I **CAN'T** JUST **DISMISS** HOW **EASILY** PHIL SEEMS TO HAVE ADAPTED TO BEING **"LILY"!**

OH, HE MAY HAVE **PROTESTED** AND **GRUMBLED** ALL WEEKEND, BUT THE WAY HE **GAVE IN** SO **EASILY** THE OTHER NIGHT... AND THE WAY HE **CARRIES** THAT BODY NOW...

I CAN'T **HELP** BUT THINK THAT **DEEP DOWN,** HE **MAY** REALLY **WANT** TO BE LILY... **FOR GOOD!**

ONE OF THE **MAIN** REASONS I DID THIS WAS TO **FORCE** PHIL TO BE **HONEST** WITH HIMSELF... **THAT MAN** IS A **MASTER** OF **BURYING** HIS **EMOTIONS!**

MAYBE TOMORROW MORNING, I'LL ***FINALLY*** GET THE ANSWERS I NEED!

IF ***NOT***, I FIGURE A FEW ***WEEKS*** AS OUR "***OLD***" SELVES SHOULD GIVE PHIL SOME ***PERSPECTIVE*** ON ***THIS*** WEEKEND, SO HE'LL BE ABLE TO ***ARTICULATE*** WHAT HE WANTS!

AND IF PHIL'S TONGUE ***REMAINS*** TIED, I'LL FIGURE OUT A NEW ***FOOLPROOF*** PLAN TO DETERMINE HIS ***TRUE INTENTIONS!*** I ***HATE*** BEING SO ***MANIPULATIVE***, BUT IT'S WHAT I'M ***REDUCED*** TO IF THAT MAN CAN'T TELL ME THE ***TRUTH*** ABOUT WHAT HE'S FEELING!

I **DO** WONDER HOW PHIL WOULD **REACT** IF I OFFERED HIM **ANOTHER** DOSE OF SERUM FGMX? WOULD HE BE **RELUCTANT**, OR **EAGERLY GUZZLE** IT DOWN IN ORDER TO BECOME A **NUBILE YOUNG WOMAN** ONCE MORE?

OH, DON'T WORRY... ***HONEY!*** I ***WON'T*** WEAR THE LITTLE NIGHTIE TO BED! I'M NOT ***THAT*** OBTUSE... AT LEAST ***NOT ANYMORE!***

ONE THING I'VE ***DEFINITELY*** LEARNED THIS WEEKEND IS TO ***NOT*** TAKE ***ANYTHING*** FOR ***GRANTED***... ***ESPECIALLY*** MY ***MARRIAGE!***

AND ***THAT'S*** SOMETHING I'LL UNQUESTIONABLY START TO ***REEVALUATE*** TOMORROW ***AFTER*** I'VE CHANGED BACK!

SIGH! CHANGED BACK! **TO WHAT?** A **FOOLISH** AND **UNEMPLOYED OLD MAN** WHOSE WIFE **OBVIOUSLY** DOESN'T **LOVE** OR EVEN **RESPECT** HIM!

BACK TO A LIFE WHERE I **DEVOTED** MYSELF TO TAKING CARE OF **OTHERS**... PUTTING EVERYONE **ELSE'S** NEEDS BEFORE MY **OWN**... AT **LEAST** UNTIL THE MOMENT I WAS **NO LONGER NEEDED** AND **THROWN TO THE CURB!**

IT'S TIME TO **FACE THE FACT** THAT I'VE BEEN **TOTALLY LOST,** AND BROUGHT **SO MUCH** OF THIS MISERY ON **MYSELF!**

WELL, AT **LEAST** I'LL HAVE LOTS AND LOTS OF **TIME** TO TRY AND FIGURE EVERYTHING OUT... BUT **NOT TONIGHT!**

MMMM! THIS IS MY **LAST NIGHT** IN THIS BODY, AND **I'M** GOING TO MAKE THE **BEST** OF IT!

AS MUCH AS I'VE **COMPLAINED** AND **WHINED** TO LAURA, **THIS WEEKEND** HAS BEEN AN **AMAZING, MIND-BENDING FANTASY** COME TRUE!


OOOOHHHHH, YEAH!
AND THIS IS DEFINITELY ONE OF THE HIGH POINTS!


OOOOOO...
GOD!!!


THAT'S IT, HONEY! HAVE ONE LAST GOOD GO-AROUND WITH THAT HOT LITTLE BOD OF YOURS AND GET IT ALL OUT OF YOUR SYSTEM!
JUST REMEMBER WHERE THE GOOD PARTS ARE AND HOW TO MAKE THEM SING!

YOU'VE **DEFINITELY** PICKED UP **KNOWLEDGE** ABOUT **FEMALE ANATOMY** THIS WEEKEND... I'M JUST **HOPING** YOU'LL BE INTERESTED IN **USING** THAT KNOWLEDGE TO SATISFY **MY NEEDS!** *GIGGLE!*




zzzzzzzzzzzz...



The next morning...

MMMMMM...


OOOOHHH! THE ONE MAJOR DRAWBACK TO THE SERUM IS WAKING UP OLD AND WRINKLED AGAIN! I HATE IT!
WE'VE GOT TO FIND A WAY TO MAKE IT LAST LONGER! WE JUST HAVE TO!

I **DO**, HOWEVER, ENJOY THE FACT THAT THE **LAST** THING TO GO IS MY **HEIGHTENED LIBIDO!**

ITS BENEFITS **ALWAYS** HELP ME **TRANSITION** BACK TO **REALITY!**

AND IF I'M CORRECT, **PHIL** SHOULD BE FEELING ABOUT AS **RANDY** AS **I** AM RIGHT NOW! SEEMS LIKE A **GOOD** TIME TO **TEST THE WATERS** AND SEE IF HE MIGHT BE **INTERESTED** IN AN **EXTENDED** ROUND OF **MAKE-UP SEX!** *GIGGLE!*


HONEY? I HOPE YOU'RE AWAKE, BECAUSE I SURE AM! *GIGGLE!*
SO WHY DON'T YOU COME BACK TO OUR BED, SO WE CAN...

GASP!!!


MMMMMMMM...

A FLAME for RETIREMENT

by CBlack

Chapter Six

OOOHHHHH....

OH MY GOD! HE... HE'S STILL LILY! HE SHOULD'VE CHANGED BACK HOURS AGO, BUT HE HASN'T! HOW IS THAT POSSIBLE?

WE REACHED THE **MAXIMUM** LIMIT OF **60 HOURS** SIX MONTHS AGO AND **HAVEN'T** BEEN ABLE TO PUSH **PAST** THAT LIMIT SINCE!

BUT PHL IS THE **FIRST MAN** TO TRANSFORM INTO SOMEONE OF THE **OPPOSITE** GENDER! IS **THAT** WHY HE'S **STILL** YOUNG AND FEMALE?

COULD **THIS** BE THE **KEY COMPONENT** WE'VE BEEN LOOKING FOR ALL THIS TIME IN ORDER TO MAKE SERUM FGMX **PERMANENT?**

MMMMMMMM....

WELL, THE *ONLY* WAY TO ANSWER *THAT* IS TO GET HIM INTO THE *LAB* AND RUN AS MANY *TESTS* AS WE CAN!

AS LONG AS HE'S *STILL* FEMALE, THERE *SHOULD* BE *TRACES* OF THE SERUM IN HIS BLOODSTREAM! ANALYZING ITS *DECAY RATE* SHOULD PROVIDE US WITH *INVALUABLE INFORMATION!*

OOOHHHHH....

AND BECAUSE *TIME* IS A *FACTOR*, IT LOOKS LIKE *I* HAVE TO DO SOMETHING A LITTLE *DISTASTEFUL!*


SORRY TO INTERRUPT YOUR LATEST SESSION OF SAUCING THE TACO, PHIL, BUT IT'S TIME TO GET UP!
HUH?! WHAT THE...?!

HOLY SHIT! WHY THE HELL AM I STILL...

WE'LL TALK ABOUT IT IN THE CAR, BUT RIGHT NOW, YOU NEED TO GET UP AND GET DRESSED! WE CAN'T WASTE ANY MORE TIME!

BUT...


NOW,
GODDAMN IT!

After a quick and nerve-rattling drive to Laura's office building...

BUT I **WILL** BE CHANGING BACK... **RIGHT**?

LIKE I TOLD YOU A **DOZEN TIMES** IN THE CAR, I **BELIEVE SO!** YOU HAVE A **99.97% CHANCE** OF CHANGING **BACK!**

CHANCES ARE, IT WILL HAPPEN **ANY MINUTE** NOW! **THAT'S** WHY WE HAVE TO GET YOU INTO THE LAB AND RUN SOME TESTS **BEFORE** THAT HAPPENS!

BUT AREN'T YOU ***AFRAID*** YOU'LL GET IN ***TROUBLE*** WHEN YOUR BOSSES FIND OUT ***YOU*** TOOK SOME OF THIS SERUM ***HOME?***

HELL, ***MOST*** OF THE EXECUTIVES HAVE BEEN DOING IT ***SECRETLY*** FOR ***MONTHS***! THERE'S ***NO WAY*** I'LL GET IN TROUBLE FOR ***THAT!***

AND IF IT TURNS OUT THAT GIVING IT TO ***YOU*** SOMEHOW ***UNLOCKS*** THE SECRET TO MAKING THE EFFECTS LAST ***LONGER***, I ***COULD*** END UP WITH A ***BIG PROMOTION!***

HMPH! GLAD I COULD BE OF HELP!

HERE WE ARE! REMEMBER, JUST LET ME DO ALL THE TALKING TO THE LAB TECHNICIANS SO WE CAN GET THIS DONE AS QUICKLY AS POSSIBLE!

I UNDERSTAND! LIKE *I'D* KNOW WHAT TO TELL THEM, *ANYWAY!*

WHY DO I GET THE FEELING MY *LIFE* JUST GOT EVEN *MORE* COMPLICATED?

A couple of hours later, in Laura's office...

HOW MUCH ***LONGER*** DO WE HAVE TO ***WAIT*** HERE? DON'T LAB RESULTS ***USUALLY*** TAKE SEVERAL ***DAYS*** ANYWAY?

YOU HAVE ***THAT*** MUCH PULL AROUND HERE, HUH?

NOT WHEN YOU HAVE YOUR OWN ***IN-HOUSE LAB*** AND ***I*** GIVE THEM THE ORDER TO ***EXPEDITE EVERYTHING!***

YUP, BUT I'LL HAVE A HELL OF A LOT ***MORE*** ONCE WE FIGURE OUT WHY ***YOU*** HAVEN'T CHANGED BACK!

YEAH, ABOUT **THAT**! YOU **STILL** HANGING ON TO THAT **99.97% CERTAINTY** OF YOURS? BECAUSE **I'M** NOT SEEING OR FEELING **ANY** SIGNS OF **THIS** GOING AWAY ANYTIME SOON!

AT THIS POINT, THIS IS **PREMATURE**, BUT I **HAVE** TO ASK, **IF** YOU ENDED UP BEING **STUCK** IN THAT BODY, **HOW** WOULD THAT MAKE YOU **FEEL?**

WOULD IT BE A **DREAM COME TRUE,** OR HAVE YOU GOTTEN YOUR **FILL** OF BEING A **WOMAN?**

I... I DON'T KNOW! I'LL ADMIT THAT I'VE FANTASIZED ABOUT HAVING THIS KIND OF BODY... BUT THE NOTION THAT I COULD BE STUCK THIS WAY FOREVER IS DAUNTING! I THINK THAT...

Ding!

HANG ON, HONEY! THOSE BETTER BE THE RESULTS!

THIS... THIS CAN'T BE RIGHT!

WHY?! WHAT DOES IT SAY?!

GIVE ME A MINUTE!

HELLO, HANK? IT'S **LAURA!** I NEED YOU TO **CHECK** THOSE LAB RESULTS YOU JUST SENT ME! **SOMETHING** LOOKS **OFF!**

I DON'T CARE IF YOU ALREADY **DOUBLE**-CHECKED THEM! **TRIPLE** CHECK THEM AND CALL ME BACK **ASAP!**

WHAT THE HELL'S WRONG, LAURA?!

WHAT DOES THAT MEAN?

IT MIGHT BE A MISTAKE, BUT YOUR BLOODWORK DOESN'T SHOW ANY TRACES OF THE SERUM!

A LOT, IF THE RESULTS HOLD UP!

ANY PERSON WHO IS **ALTERED** BY SERUM FGMX WILL HAVE **TRACES** OF IT IN THEIR BLOODSTREAM! IT **DISSIPATES** AFTER **60 HOURS**, WHICH CAUSES THE PERSON TO **CHANGE BACK!**

SINCE **YOU'RE** STILL FEMALE, WE **SHOULD** BE ABLE TO **DETECT** THE SERUM IN YOUR BLOOD, BUT THERE'S **NONE EVIDENT!**

HOW IS THAT **POSSIBLE**?

I DON'T KNOW! **THAT'S** WHY I'M HAVING HIM **RECHECK** HIS FINDINGS!

SO ARE **YOU** SAYING I MIGHT BE **STUCK** THIS WAY.. **PERMANENTLY?**

I REFUSE TO **SPECULATE**! LET'S SEE WHAT THE **LAB** SAYS FIRST, BUT NO MATTER **WHAT** THE RESULTS, WE'LL NEED TO RUN **MORE** IN-DEPTH TESTS ON YOU!

MORE FUCKING **TESTS?!! WHY?**

EVEN IF YOU **DID** CHANGE BACK **RIGHT THIS SECOND,** YOU'VE **ALREADY** BROKEN OUR EARLIER LIMIT BY ALMOST **12 HOURS!** WE **HAVE** TO KNOW **WHY!**

Ring!

SO, ANY CHANGES, HANK?

SIGH! THANKS... WE'LL TALK LATER!

WHAT DID HE SAY?

HE SAID HE **TRIPLE-CHECKED** AND EVEN **QUADRUPLE-CHECKED**! THERE ARE **DEFINITELY NO TRACES** OF SERUM FGMX IN **YOUR** BLOODSTREAM!

WHICH MEANS...?

EVERYTHING WE **KNOW** ABOUT THE SERUM TELLS US YOU **SHOULD** HAVE CHANGED **BACK** ALREADY! WHICH MEANS THERE'S A VERY **STRONG POSSIBILITY** THAT THIS **MAY** BE **PERMANENT!**

HOLY SHIT!!

IT'S TRULY ***EXTRAORDINARY***! THERE ARE MANY POSSIBLE ***VARIABLES*** AS TO ***WHY*** THIS HAPPENED! CHOLESTEROL LEVELS, BLOOD SUGAR, BLOOD TYPE, PREGNANCY, DIET... THE LIST GOES ***ON AND ON!*** WE NEED TO ***PINPOINT*** THE ***CAUSE*** SO WE CAN ***REPLICATE*** IT!

WHOA! WAIT A MINUTE... ***PREGNANCY?*** CAN I GET ***PREGNANT?!***

WE ***DON'T*** KNOW THE ANSWER TO THAT, BUT I HAD THEM ***CHECK***, JUST IN CASE! DON'T WORRY, ***YOU'RE NOT!***

JESUS! ***THAT'S*** A RELIEF! BUT YOU... YOU ***REALLY*** THINK I'M ***STUCK*** THIS WAY?

I CAN'T GIVE YOU A **DEFINITIVE** ANSWER, BUT IF I **HAD** TO PUT MONEY ON IT, **I'D** SAY **YES!**

THIS IS **UNBELIEVABLE!**

BUT **WE'LL SEE!** I'M **NOT** GOING TO **REST** UNTIL I'VE EXPLORED **EVERY POSSIBILITY!** YOU **DESERVE** THE OPTION OF GETTING YOUR **OLD** BODY BACK, AND I'LL DO **EVERYTHING** I **CAN** TO MAKE THAT HAPPEN!

ONLY A SMALL **HANDFUL** OF PEOPLE WILL BE INFORMED THAT THERE'S A **SUBJECT** WHO **HASN'T** CHANGED BACK YET, AND OF **THEM,** AN EVEN **SMALLER** NUMBER NEED TO KNOW WHO YOU **REALLY** ARE!

AND **EVERY ONE** OF THEM KNOWS THAT THEIR **JOBS** AND THEIR **LIVELIHOOD** DEPEND ON HOW **WELL** THEY CAN KEEP **COMPANY SECRETS!**

I... I KNOW WE WERE **GOING** TO SPEND THIS MORNING **DISCUSSING** THE STATE OF OUR **MARRIAGE**, BUT I **ALSO** KNOW THAT YOU HAVE **ZERO INTEREST** IN BEING MARRIED TO A **WOMAN**! SO WHERE DOES **THAT** LEAVE US?

LET'S PUT ALL **THAT** ON **HOLD** FOR THE MOMENT, HONEY! THE **MAIN** THING IS TO FOCUS ON **WHAT'S** GOING ON WITH **YOU!**

NOBODY'S **EVER** LIVED IN A **TRANSFORMED** BODY **PAST** 60 HOURS BEFORE! WE DON'T KNW WHAT **SIDE EFFECTS** THERE COULD BE! SO ALONG WITH EVERYTHING **ELSE**, WE NEED TO MAKE **SURE** YOU STAY **HEALTHY!**

WHAT... WHAT *KIND* OF SIDE EFFECTS ARE WE *TALKING* ABOUT? LIKE THE WAY SERUM FGMX MAKES US *MORE UNINHIBITED?*

ERR... LET'S NOT *WORRY* ABOUT *THAT* RIGHT NOW! WE'LL JUST NEED TO *MONITOR* YOU, *THAT'S* ALL!

WHAT AM I GOING TO DO? I... I'M *NOT* EXACTLY *YOUR HUSBAND* ANYMORE!

I THINK THE *BEST* THING IS TO ESTABLISH AN *ALTERNATE IDENTITY* FOR YOU TO USE FOR THE MOMENT, SO YOU CAN MOVE ABOUT *FREELY* WITHOUT ANY RISK OF SOMEONE DISCOVERING *WHO* YOU *REALLY* ARE!

"ALTERNATE IDENTITY"? HOW AM I SUPPOSED TO DO *THAT?*

THERE ARE SOME PEOPLE *HERE* AT *GNI* WHO CAN HANDLE IT!

DON'T WORRY! YOUR PRIVACY WILL BE RESPECTED! WE HAVE DISCRETION DOWN TO AN ART HERE AT GNI! EVERYONE KNOWS THAT OUR LIVELIHOODS DEPEND ON THE COMPANY'S ABILITY TO MAINTAIN SECRETS!

I... I SUPPOSE I DON'T HAVE MUCH TO SAY IN ANY OF THIS, DO I?

NO, HONEY... I'M AFRAID YOU DON'T!

I'LL BE BACK THIS AFTERNOON AND FILL YOU IN ON EVERYTHING, OKAY?


JESUS! I THOUGHT I'D WAKE UP THIS MORNING IN MY OLD BODY AND HAVE TO DEAL WITH WHERE MY LIFE WAS GOING TO TAKE ME AFTER THIS WILD WEEKEND!
BUT INSTEAD, I'M STILL "LILY", AND MAY BE FOR THE REST OF MY LIFE! PART OF ME FEELS LIKE THIS IS A DREAM COME TRUE, BUT ANOTHER PART OF ME THNKS IT'S A TOTAL NIGHTMARE!
SIGH! ONE THING'S FOR SURE! I'VE NEVER FELT SO POWERLESS IN MY ENTIRE LIFE!

YES, I **KNOW** WHAT A **HUGE** DEAL THIS IS, STUART! **THAT'S** WHY I'M CALLING FOR **YOUR** APPROVAL **BEFORE** MOVING FORWARD!

NO, OF **COURSE** I HAVEN'T TOLD ANYONE **ELSE** YET! **THIS** INFORMATION SHOULD BE KEPT IN THE **STRICTEST CONFIDENCE** AND **ONLY** AT THE **HIGHEST** LEVELS!

THANK YOU, STUART! I'LL GET RIGHT ON IT! AND DON'T WORRY.. I WON'T LET YOU DOWN!

HEY, BABE! WHAT'S GOING ON?

JACK!? WHAT ARE YOU DOING HERE? I TOLD YOU THAT I DON'T LIKE YOU TO SEE ME LIKE THIS!

I KNOW, BABE... I KNOW! AND I TOLD YOU THAT IT DOESN'T REALLY MATTER TO ME!

WELL, IT MATTERS TO ME, SO I WISH YOU'D PLEASE RESPECT THAT!

OKAY, OKAY... I GET IT!

SO WHAT ARE YOU DOING IN *THIS* PART OF THE BUILDING *ANYWAY?*

WELL, I WAS *ANXIOUS* TO HEAR HOW THINGS *WORKED OUT* BETWEEN *YOU* AND *HUBBY* AFTER THE *END* OF YOUR, SHALL WE SAY, *REVEALING* WEEKEND!

CAN WE *PLEASE* WAIT AND TALK ABOUT THAT *LATER*? YOU HAVE *NO IDEA* HOW *BUSY* TODAY IS GOING TO BE FOR ME!

YEAH, I CAN *IMAGINE!*

ESPECIALLY SINCE I COULD **SWEAR** THAT THE **HOT** LITTLE NUMBER THAT **JUST** LEFT YOUR OFFICE WAS **YOUR HUSBAND!**

GASP! OH, SHIT!!

GET IN HERE AND KEEP YOUR VOICE DOWN!

SO THAT REALLY WAS HIM?

YES, IT WAS! AND THE NUMBER OF PEOPLE WHO KNOW ABOUT IT HAS TO BE KEPT TO A MINIMUM! YOU HAVE TO UNDERSTAND THAT!

OH, I DO, BABE! I DEFINITELY DO!

WHAT HAPPENED? WHY DIDN'T HE CHANGE BACK THE WAY EVERYONE ELSE DOES?

THAT'S WHAT WE NEED TO FIGURE OUT, BUT I HAVE NO IDEA HOW LONG THAT WILL TAKE! THE TRUTH IS, IF PHIL'S CHANGE IS PERMANENT, IT'LL BE A HUGE BREAK FOR MY CAREER!

I'M HOPING THAT'S NOT THE CASE, OF COURSE, BUT IF IT WERE... HELL! THIS IS SO UNEXPECTED... UNPRECEDENTED... MY HEAD IS SPINNING!

ANYTHING I CAN DO TO HELP, BABE?

I DON'T KNOW! I NEED TO SET UP A TESTING SCHEDULE, COMMANDEER MOST OF THE LAB AND RESEARCH DEPARTMENTS, ALL THE WHILE KEEPING THE TOP EXECUTIVES IN THE LOOP! AND THAT'S JUST THE START!

I ALSO HAVE TO DEAL WITH PHIL! BESIDES GETTING HIM A WHOLE NEW ID, I'VE ALSO GOT TO FIGURE OUT WHAT TO DO WITH HIM WHEN HE'S NOT BEING TESTED!

I MEAN, WE CAN'T JUST KEEP HIM SITTING AROUND THE LAB ALL DAY LIKE SOME GUINEA PIG!

WELL, **FIRST OFF**, LET **ME** TAKE CARE OF THE **ID** FOR YOU! **JEFF SIMMONS** HANDLES **THAT** SORT OF THING, AND **HE** OWES ME **BIG TIME!** YOU JUST TELL **ME** WHAT YOU WANT AND **I'LL** SEE IT GETS DONE **TOUT SUITE!**

OH, YOU HAVE **NO IDEA** HOW **MUCH** THAT WOULD HELP ME OUT!

AND AS FOR ***WHAT*** TO ***DO*** WITH YOUR ***HUBBY***, WHY NOT GET HER A TEMP JOB ***HERE***? HELL, THE RESEARCH DEPARTMENT IS ***ALWAYS*** SHORT-STAFFED!

THAT WAY SHE'D ***ALWAYS*** BE ***RIGHT HERE*** WHENEVER THE LAB NEEDS TO RUN ***MORE*** TESTS ON HER!

WHAT DO YOU THINK?

OH MY GOD, JACK! YOU'RE A GENIUS! THAT WOULD BE PERFECT!

AND TO MAKE IT EVEN EASIER ON YOU, I'LL DEAL WITH HR AND RESEARCH TO GET HER JOB SET UP!

AND IF I'M CAREFUL, I THINK I CAN ENSURE THAT NO ONE REALIZES THAT OUR NEW HIRE IS ACTUALLY YOUR HUSBAND!

WHAT WOULD I DO WITHOUT YOU?

THAT'S NEVER SOMETHING YOU'LL HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT, BABE!

BECAUSE WITH YOUR HUBBY STUCK THAT WAY FOR WHO KNOWS HOW LONG, MY CHANCES OF BECOMING YOUR ONE AND ONLY MAN IS LOCKED IN!

SINCE IT LOOKS LIKE ***YOU'LL*** BE ***CONSUMED*** WITH TRYING TO FIND OUT ***WHY*** SERUM FGMX ***WORKED*** SO WELL ON ***HIM***, IT'LL BE UP TO ***ME*** TO REMIND ***YOU*** THAT YOUR HUSBAND ***ISN'T*** MUCH OF A ***MAN*** ANYMORE!

AND WITH ***ME*** TAKING CARE OF ***HER*** NEW BACKGROUND ***AND*** WORK ENVIRONMENT, ***THAT'S*** GONNA BE A ***WHOLE LOT EASIER!*** HEH-HEH!

Later that day, back at the apartment...

YOU GOT ME A **JOB** AT **YOUR COMPANY?!** WHAT ON **EARTH** MADE YOU THINK **THAT'S** WHAT **I WANTED?**

IT **SEEMED** LIKE THE **BEST** SOLUTION, GIVEN THE SITUATION! I NEED YOU **ON** THE PREMISES SO WE CAN GET THE **LAB WORK** DONE, AND **THIS** WAY YOU **WON'T** BE STUCK IN THE LAB **ALL DAY!**

IT'S JUST **TEMPORARY**, HONEY! SOMETHING TO KEEP YOU **OCCUPIED** WHILE WE FIGURE THIS OUT!

SIGH! BUT DID YOU REALLY **HAVE** TO MAKE ME A **SECRETARY**?

PLEASE! YOU **WON'T** BE A **SECRETARY**, YOU'LL BE A **RESEARCHER**! YOUR EXPERIENCE AS AN **EMT** GIVES YOU AN UNDERSTANDING OF **HUMAN ANATOMY** AND **PHYSIOLOGY** THAT COULD BE **VERY USEFUL** FOR THE KIND OF RESEARCH THAT WE DO AT **GNI**!

OH, SO THIS **NEW BACKGROUND** YOUR COMPANY IS GIVING ME **WILL** STILL HAVE MY **EMT TRAINING** ON IT?

NO, I'M **SORRY**, BUT I'M AFRAID **NOT**!

WHY THE HELL NOT? I ONLY HAVE THIRTY YEARS EXPERIENCE, YOU KNOW!

"GENERIC LIFE HISTORY"?! JESUS! SO WHO AM I? A HIGH SCHOOL DROPOUT FROM THE SUBURBS OF BUMFUCK, TEXAS?

ANY KIND OF SPECIALIZED TRAINING OR EDUCATION IN YOUR BACKGROUND WOULD MAKE IT TOO EASY TO TRACE IF SOMEONE WERE TO LOOK CLOSELY ENOUGH!

THAT'S WHY I TOLD THEM TO CREATE A VERY GENERIC LIFE HISTORY FOR YOU! SOMETHING THAT WOULDN'T RAISE ANY RED FLAGS!

OH, HARDLY! I DON'T KNOW ALL THE DETAILS, BUT I'M CERTAIN AT THE VERY LEAST YOU'LL HAVE SOME KIND OF COLLEGE DEGREE!

YOU DON'T KNOW THE DETAILS YET? WELL, WHEN WILL WE KNOW?

WHICH MEANS YOU MUST'VE ALREADY GIVEN THEM A NAME TO USE! PLEASE DON'T TELL ME YOU KEPT...

AW, C'MON! WHY THE HELL DO I HAVE TO KEEP THAT NAME?

FROM WHAT THEY TELL ME, THEY'LL HAVE A GENERAL BACKGROUND IN PLACE BY THE TIME YOU SHOW UP FOR WORK ON WEDNESDAY, ALONG WITH YOUR DRIVER'S LICENSE, BANK ACCOUNT AND ANY OTHER NECESSARY INFORMATION!

LILITH DIANE ROGERS!

IT JUST SEEMED EASIEST, SINCE IT WAS THE ONE WE USED THE OTHER NIGHT!

THE OTHER NIGHT? HOLY SHIT! YOU DIDN'T TELL YOUR "FRIEND" JACK ABOUT ME, DID YOU?

NO... NO, OF COURSE NOT! ONLY ME AND A COUPLE OF TOP EXECUTIVES KNOW THAT YOU'RE MY HUSBAND! NO ONE ELSE... I PROMISE!

I'M NOT HAPPY LYING TO PHIL LIKE THIS, BUT IF HE FOUND OUT JACK KNEW EVERYTHING, HE'D GO BALLISTIC!

BUT IF *I'M* WORKING AT GNI, THERE'S ALWAYS A *CHANCE* HE'LL SEE ME AND *RECOGNIZE* ME FROM THE OTHER NIGHT!

I DO *NOT* WANT TO TAKE THAT *CHANCE!*

OH, UHH... YOU REALLY *DON'T* HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT IT, HONEY! JACK WORKS IN A *COMPLETELY DIFFERENT* PART OF THE BUILDING AND HAS *NO REASON* TO COME ANYWHERE *NEAR* RESEARCH!

THAT'S NOT GOOD ENOUGH! NO WAY!

WELL, **DON'T WORRY!** WE HAVE A COUPLE OF DAYS TO FIGURE **SOMETHING** OUT!

UNLESS I CAN THINK OF A WAY TO **CONVINCE** YOU THAT JACK **ISN'T** INVOLVED AT ALL!

BUT FROM THE **LOOK** ON YOUR **FACE**, I **DON'T** THINK THAT'S VERY **LIKELY!**


A couple of days later at the GNI research department...

YOU DIDN'T *HAVE* TO WALK ME *ALL THE WAY* OVER HERE, *MRS. JOHNSON!* I *COULD* HAVE FOUND THE RESEARCH DEPARTMENT *MYSELF!*

I'M *SURE* A HIGH-POWERED EXECUTIVE LIKE *YOU* HAS *BETTER* THINGS TO DO THAN ESCORT A NEW *TEMP* TO HER DESK!

GNI

NOT AT ALL, *LILY*! SINCE YOU'LL BE DOING RESEARCH FOR *MY* PROJECTS, I WANTED TO *INTRODUCE* YOU!

I *HAVE* TO SAY, THAT *DRESS* OF YOURS IS *EXQUISITE*, BUT DON'T FEEL *OBLIGATED* TO WEAR SUCH *TIGHT, REVEALING* OUTFITS TO THE OFFICE EVERY DAY! CASUAL, *COMFORTABLE* CLOTHES ARE *FINE* FOR SOMEONE IN *YOUR* POSITION, AS I'VE *ALREADY* EXPLAINED TO YOU *NUMEROUS TIMES!*

AND I *APPRECIATE* THAT, *MRS. JOHNSON!* I'LL MAKE SURE THAT *EVERYTHING* I WEAR FALLS *WITHIN* THE COMPANY'S *DRESS CODE!*

I'M JUST THE KIND OF **GIRL** WHO ENJOYS PUTTING HER **BODY ON DISPLAY**, BUT **THAT'S** ALL RIGHT WITH **YOU**, ISN'T IT? I MEAN, WOMEN **SHOULD** BE **FREE** TO DRESS THE WAY THEY **WANT**, DON'T **YOU** THINK?

I SUPPOSE **SOME** PEOPLE MIGHT THINK **I'M** A LITTLE **SLUTTY**, OR READ ME AS A **DITZY BLONDE**, BUT I **DON'T MIND!**

I'M JUST A **NAIVE GIRL** WHO'S MOVED TO THE BIG CITY FROM A TINY TOWN, AFTER ALL! I'M **GRATEFUL** THAT SOMEONE IN **YOUR POSITION** WAS WILLING TO **TAKE ME IN** UNTIL **I** FIND SOMEWHERE TO LIVE!

WELL, I LIKE TO **MENTOR** YOUNG PEOPLE LIKE **YOU**, LILY! WOMEN WHO WANT TO **BETTER** THEMSELVES **DESPITE** COMING FROM SUCH **HUMBLE** CIRCUMSTANCES!

I JUST **HOPE YOU** DEVELOP ENOUGH CONFIDENCE THAT SOMEDAY YOU WON'T FEEL **OBLIGATED** TO USE YOUR **SEXUALITY** TO GET ATTENTION!

HMPH! AS IF **LAURA** DIDN'T LOVE SHOWING OFF **HER** BODY WHEN SHE TOOK THE SERUM! **SUCH A HYPOCRITE!**


SO, ARE YOU READY TO DO THIS?
SIGH! AS READY AS I'LL EVER BE!

HI, DARLA! HOW'S IT GOING?

FINE, MRS. JOHNSON! WHAT'S UP?

I WANTED YOU TO MEET **LILY ROGERS!** WE'VE **HIRED** HER TO HELP ON THE RESEARCH FOR SOME OF MY PROJECTS!

HIYA!

I WAS HOPING **YOU** COULD SHOW HER THE ROPES AND GET HER **STARTED** DOWN HERE!

YOU BET!


WELL, HAVE A GREAT FIRST DAY, LILY! YOU'RE IN GOOD HANDS WITH DARLA!
OH, I WILL! AND THANKS AGAIN... MRS. JOHNSON!

IT'S ABOUT *TIME* THEY GOT SOMEONE *NEW* DOWN HERE TO HELP OUT WITH ALL THESE PROJECTS! THANK *GOD* IT'S A *GIRL!* *GIGGLE!*

I *KNOW*, RIGHT? *GIGGLE!*

I CAN'T *HELP* BUT THINK THAT PHIL IS *USING* THE FACT THAT HE WANTED TO ALTER HIS APPEARANCE SO *JACK* WOULDN'T RECOGNIZE HIM AS AN *EXCUSE* TO DRESS AS A *TOTAL SLUT!*

COULD MY HUSBAND'S *DEEPEST DESIRE* BE TO LIVE AS A *BLONDE BIMBO?*

Ring!!

OH, YEAH! **DARLA'S** THE **BEST**! SHE HAS A KNACK FOR MAKING **EVERYONE** AROUND HER COMFORTABLE, **EVEN** A GIRL WHO HASN'T **BEEN** THAT WAY FOR VERY LONG!

YOUR TIMING **COULDN'T** BE **BETTER**! I **JUST** LEFT PHIL WITH **DARLA**! I DO **AGREE** THAT SHE'S THE **PERFECT CHOICE** TO WORK WITH HIM!

GLAD IT WORKED OUT, BABE!

CHUCKLE! I THINK YOU'RE **RIGHT**, AND **SHE'LL** KEEP PHIL FROM GETTING TOO **STRESSED**!

UMM... I HAVE **ONE REQUEST** OF YOU, THOUGH!

NAME IT AND IT'S **YOURS**!

PHIL IS **CONVINCED** THAT YOU'D **RECOGNIZE** HIM FROM THE OTHER NIGHT AND WILL IMMEDIATELY **FIGURE OUT** WHO HE **REALLY** IS!

REALLY? DOESN'T HE **REALIZE** THAT I BARELY **LOOKED** AT HIM THAT NIGHT? **I** ONLY HAD EYES FOR **YOU**! HEH-HEH!

FLATTERER! IN **ANY** CASE, YOU NEED TO **PROMISE** ME YOU'LL **STAY CLEAR** OF THE **RESEARCH DEPARTMENT** WHILE HE'S HERE... OR **ANYWHERE ELSE** IN THE BUILDING HE **MIGHT** BE!

SOUNDS A LITTLE **PARANOID** ON **HIS** PART, BUT IF IT'S WHAT **YOU** WANT, I'LL DO IT **WITHOUT QUESTION!**


THANK YOU SO MUCH, BABE! I'LL SO MAKE IT UP TO YOU THIS WEEKEND!
LOOKING FORWARD TO IT!

AS MUCH AS I'D **LOVE** TO GO DOWN TO RESEARCH AND **PEEK IN** ON MY LITTLE **PROJECT**, LAURA HAS A POINT! "LILY" **MIGHT** GET **SUSPICIOUS** IF SHE SPOTTED ME!

IT **DOESN'T MATTER,** THOUGH, BECAUSE **EVERYTHING'S** BEEN SET IN **MOTION!**

THERE'S A **VERY GOOD** REASON I WANTED HER MATCHED UP WITH **DARLA**! **THAT** CHICK'S **MAN-HUNGRY REPUTATION** IS **LEGENDARY!**

SHE'S WORKED HER WAY THROUGH **MORE MEN** IN THIS BUILDING THAN **ANYONE** CAN KEEP TRACK OF! AND WORD HAS IT SHE'S **EVEN** MOTIVATED SOME OF THE **OTHER** GIRLS IN RESEARCH TO **FOLLOW SUIT!**

I'M **CONFIDENT** THAT UNDER **DARLA'S** INFLUENCE, IT WON'T TAKE **LONG** FOR LILY'S **TRUE NATURE** TO COME TO LIGHT! SHE **DID** FUCK SAM HER **FIRST NIGHT** AS A WOMAN, AFTER ALL!

LAURA'S **FINALLY** GOING TO SEE HER **HUBBY** FOR THE PERSON *"SHE"* **REALLY** IS! HEH-HEH!

I THINK YOU'RE **REALLY** GOING TO LIKE IT HERE! THE PAY IS **DECENT** AND THE **BOSSES** PRETTY MUCH STAY **OUT** OF OUR HAIR AND LET **US** DO OUR **OWN THING**, AS **LONG** AS WE GET THE JOB **DONE**, THAT IS!

OH, **IT IS!** AND **THAT** DOESN'T EVEN INCLUDE THE **OTHER PERKS!**

THE **GUYS**! THIS BUILDING IS **FILLED** WITH ALL **SORTS** OF REALLY **HOT GUYS!**

SOUNDS LIKE A PRETTY **SWEET** DEAL!

OTHER PERKS?

OH, **REALLY?**

GNI


OH, I'M SORRY! I PROBABLY SHOULD'VE ASKED FIRST IF YOU WERE MARRIED OR HAD A BOYFRIEND OR, UMMM... A GIRLFRIEND?
HEY, NO RING ON THIS FINGER! I'M FOOTLOOSE AND FANCY FREE!
OBVIOUSLY CAN'T TELL HER THE TRUTH, AND MAKING UP A FAKE LOVER WOULD BE WAY MORE TROUBLE THAN IT'S WORTH!

SAME HERE! GAWD, WE'RE LIKE TWO PEAS IN A POD!

I THINK WE'RE GONNA GET ALONG GREAT! MAYBE EVEN BECOME BFFS! *GIGGLE!*

I KNOW, RIGHT?

OH, UH... DEFINITE BFFS! *GIGGLE!*

FROM RUGGED EMT TO A MEWLING OFFICE GIRL! IT'S LIKE ONE OF THOSE TG AUTHORS IS SCRIPTING MY LIFE!

I'VE GOT A COUPLE OF **GIRLFRIENDS** UP ON **TWELVE** I HANG WITH! **THEY'RE** GONNA **LOVE** YOU!

GOD, DARLA IS **SO HOT!** BUT THEN AGAIN, **SO AM I!**

THE WAY **I** FIGURE IT, THE **FUTURE** IS TOTALLY **UNCERTAIN**, SO WHY NOT USE THIS TIME TO HAVE **FUN?** AND I **DO** HAVE A FEW **BARBIE** FANTASIES!

... AND I CAN SHOW YOU THE BEST **TIMES** AND THE BEST **PLACES** FOR COFFEE BREAKS! **OH,** AND THE BEST PLACE FOR **HAPPY HOUR** IS **RIGHT AROUND THE CORNER!** I'LL TAKE YOU THERE AFTER WORK TODAY! **YOU'LL** JUST **LOVE IT!**

NEVER IN MY **WILDEST** DREAMS DID I THINK I COULD BRING ONE OF MY **KINKIEST** FANTASIES TO LIFE! BUT, **HEY**... IT'S A **BARBIE WORLD!** *GIGGLE!*

That evening, back at the apartment...

UGH! I HAVE GOT TO GET THESE SHOES OFF AND PUT MY FEET UP BEFORE I COLLAPSE!

AFTER THIRTY YEARS IN THE BACK OF AN AMBULANCE, I FIGURED AN OFFICE JOB WOULD BE A PIECE OF CAKE!

WHEW, WAS I WRONG! I'M EXHAUSTED!

I DON'T KNOW ***HOW*** DARLA DOES IT! SHE HAD PRETTY MUCH THE ***SAME*** DAY ***I*** HAD, BUT WAS READY TO HIT ***HAPPY HOUR*** RIGHT AFTER WORK!

I FEEL ***BAD*** ABOUT TURNING HER DOWN, BECAUSE I OWE HER ***BIG TIME*** FOR GETTING ME THROUGH THE DAY, BUT I JUST ***COULDN'T*** MUSTER UP THE ***ENERGY*** TO GO!

PROMISING HER A ***RAINCHECK*** FOR ***TOMORROW*** WAS THE ***ONLY*** WAY I COULD KEEP HER FROM LITERALLY ***DRAGGING*** ME ALONG WITH HER!

IT ***ALSO*** DIDN'T HELP THAT THE ***LAB*** CALLED ME IN FOR SOME ***FOLLOW-UP TESTS*** MID-AFTERNOON! ***THAT*** IN ITSELF PRETTY MUCH ***SUCKED*** WHAT ***LITTLE*** LIFE I HAD ***LEFT*** IN ME!

THANK GOD THEY SAID MOST ***FUTURE*** TESTS WOULD BE ***WAY LESS INVASIVE*** AND ONLY BE REQUIRED EVERY COUPLE OF DAYS!

LITTLE GLASS... OR BIG GLASS? OH, ***HELL*** YES... ***BIG GLASS!***

THEY **ALSO** AGREED TO **ONLY** SCHEDULE THEM FOR **FIRST THING** IN THE MORNING **BEFORE** ANY OF MY **COWORKERS** ARRIVE!

IT MAY MEAN GOING IN **EXTRA EARLY** EVERY ONCE IN A WHILE, BUT AT LEAST IT'LL **DISSUADE** ANY **SUSPICIONS!**

Ding!

WORKING LATE. DON'T WAIT ON ME FOR DINNER. HOPE FIRST DAY WENT WELL.

LAURA, YOU ***BETTER*** BE WORKING ON FIGURING OUT WHAT ***HAPPENED*** TO ME AND ***NOT*** HOOKING UP WITH ***JACK!***

I ***STILL*** LOVE MY WIFE, BUT IT'S ***HARD*** TO ***TRUST*** HER ANYMORE! AND I DON'T KNOW ***WHAT*** TO DO ABOUT THAT!


SIGH! I WONDER IF THAT FEELING WILL EVER GO AWAY!

DAMN, JUST LOOK AT ME! I AM SO FUCKING HOT! THAT SERUM GNI COOKED UP IS TRULY AMAZING!

NOT ONLY DO I GET THE CHANCE TO BE YOUNG AGAIN, BUT I'M YOUNG AND BEAUTIFUL! ONCE AGAIN, IT FEELS LIKE I'M LIVING THE DREAM... EVEN IF IT WAS NEVER EXACTLY MY DREAM!


AND I'M LEARNING MORE AND MORE WAYS REAL LIFE DIFFERS FROM ALL THOSE WISH-FULFILLMENT STORIES! LIKE HOW HARD IT IS TO MOVE, OR EVEN BREATHE, WHEN YOU WEAR A DRESS THAT'S THIS FRIGGIN' TIGHT!

AND THEN THERE ARE THE ***REWARDS***, LIKE HAVING A GLASS OF ***WINE*** WHILE WEARING ***SEXY UNDIES!***

I'VE BEEN IN THIS BODY FOR **DAYS** NOW, AND IT'S PRETTY **PATHETIC** THAT IT'S **NEVER** BEEN **NECESSARY** TO **EXPLAIN** TO ANYONE **WHERE** PHIL JOHNSON **IS!**

BUT NOW THAT I **THINK** OF IT, **BEFORE** I TOOK THE SERUM, **I** HADN'T TALKED TO **ANYONE** OTHER THAN **LAURA** FOR MONTHS AND **MONTHS!**

NOBODY EVER CALLS OR STOPS BY! A FEW **COWORKERS** REACHED OUT WHEN I FIRST "**RETIRED**", BUT SINCE THEN... **BUPKIS!**

BUT EVEN SO, WE SHOULD **STILL** COME UP WITH **SOME** KIND OF **COVER STORY**... JUST IN CASE THE **HIGHLY UNLIKELY** HAPPENS AND SOMEONE ACTUALLY **WANTS** TO TALK TO "**PHIL!**"

MAYBE AN **EXTENDED FISHING TRIP** WITH SOME OLD COLLEGE CHUMS! **THAT** SHOULD WORK FOR THE **SHORT TERM,** AT LEAST!

NEVER MIND THE FACT THAT I'VE **NEVER** FISHED IN MY **LIFE**! BUT **WHO** BESIDES **LAURA** WOULD KNOW **THAT?**

Slam!


I'M HOME... FINALLY!
I'M HERE IN THE LIVING ROOM!

YOU LOOK **BEAT**!

I **AM**! BESIDES WORKING ON **YOUR** PROJECT, I'VE **SUDDENLY** BEEN ASSIGNED **THREE OTHER TOP PRIORITY** PROJECTS!

BUT **YOU** SAID YOU WERE GOING TO DEVOTE **ALL** YOUR TIME FIGURING OUT WHAT'S HAPPENED TO **ME**! CAN'T YOU **TURN THEM DOWN?**

CORPORATE LIFE DOESN'T **WORK** THAT WAY! I NEED TO SAY **YES** TO **EVERYTHING** IN ORDER TO HAVE THE **CLOUT** TO HANDLE **YOUR SITUATION** THE WAY **I** WANT! OTHERWISE, SOMEONE **ELSE** WILL **SWOOP** IN AND TRY TO TAKE OVER!


SO, HOW WAS YOUR FIRST DAY AT GNI? DID YOU RUN INTO ANY PROBLEMS?
NAH! AND DARLA WAS A GODSEND! THANKS TO HER, I GOT PRETTY MUCH UP TO SPEED IN NO TIME!
WELL THAT'S GREAT! I'M GLAD LILY WAS ABLE TO BLEND IN!

HEY, UMMM... I'VE BEEN **THINKING** THERE ARE A FEW **THINGS** WE SHOULD TALK ABOUT, LIKE **WHAT** WE'RE GOING TO **TELL** PEOPLE IF SOMEONE **ASKS** WHERE **PHIL'S** GONE!

IT'S NOT **LIKELY** TO HAPPEN, BUT YOU **NEVER KNOW!** SO WE **SHOULD** GET OUR STORIES **STRAIGHT!**

CAN WE WORK OUT **THOSE** DETAILS **ANOTHER TIME?** I'M TOO **EXHAUSTED** TO FOCUS ON **ANYTHING** LIKE THAT RIGHT NOW!

YEAH... SURE!

I DID WANT TO SAY THAT I'M SORRY FOR GIVING YOU A HARD TIME FOR THE WAY YOU DRESSED TODAY! IF YOU WANT TO LOOK LIKE A BLONDE BIMBO, IT'S FINE WITH ME!

IF YOU SAY SO! GLAD YOU'RE ENJOYING YOURSELF, HONEY!

YOU HAVE A STRANGE WAY OF COPING! HAVE A GOOD NIGHT, PHIL!

WOW! YOU ARE TIRED... AND BITCHY! JUST SO YOU KNOW, I LIKE THE WAY I LOOK, AND I'M NOT GOING TO CHANGE IT, AT LEAST FOR THE TIME BEING! THIS IS FUN FOR ME!

COME ON, LAURA! THIS IS JUST MY WAY OF COPING WITH EVERYTHING!

DAMN IT! JUST WHEN I THINK WE *MIGHT* GET ALONG!

I *KNOW* I'M PROBABLY *OVERDOING* IT, BUT CAN YOU *BLAME* ME? I'M JUST *TRYING* TO KEEP FROM *CRYING* ALL THE TIME... *DAMN HORMONES!*

MY *LIFE* WAS A *TOTAL MESS* BEFORE I TOOK THAT SERUM! HAVING A SMOKING-HOT BOD *DOESN'T* CHANGE THAT!

I'VE FOLLOWED THIS **RIGID CODE** MOST OF MY LIFE, **ALWAYS** TRYING TO **BEHAVE** THE WAY **BIG STRONG MEN** ARE **SUPPOSED** TO BEHAVE! BUT I'M **NOT** A BIG STRONG **MAN** ANYMORE!

AND SINCE I **CAN'T** BE **PHIL JOHNSON** ANYMORE, WHO I **AM** GOING FORWARD IS PRETTY MUCH **UP TO ME!**


I MEAN, I KNOW I HAVE A NEW NAME, AND WE'VE THROWN TOGETHER A BACKGROUND FOR HER, BUT THE QUESTION IS, WHO IS LILY ROGERS? WHAT KIND OF PERSON IS SHE GOING TO BE?

IT **FEELS** LIKE I'VE GOTTEN A **DO-OVER** FOR MY LIFE, BUT AT THE SAME TIME, I'VE **STILL** GOT OVER **FIFTY YEARS** OF **SHIT** TO WRESTLE WITH! BUT **MAYBE** I CAN PUT A **DIFFERENT SPIN** ON IT!

I **MAY** BE STARTING OVER FROM **SCRATCH**, BUT I'VE **ALSO** GOT OVER **FIFTY YEARS** OF **LIFE EXPERIENCE** TO DRAW UPON! GOOD, **BAD**, WORTHWHILE, OR **WORTHLESS**, IT'S A **HELL** OF A LOT **MORE** THAN GIRLS **MY** AGE HAVE TO WORK WITH!


SO, WHEN ALL IS SAID AND DONE, THE QUESTION REMAINS: WHO IS LILY ROGERS... AND WHAT WILL SHE BECOME?

A FLAME for RETRIEVEMENT

by CBlack



Chapter Seven

A couple of weeks later as five o'clock rolls around on a Friday...

Some employees of GNI are more eager to start the weekend than others...

OKAY, **WHO** BUYS THE FIRST ROUND **THIS TIME?**

HOW ABOUT WHOEVER HAS THE **SHORTEST SKIRT?** *GIGGLE!*

HEY, NO FAIR! I HAD TO BUY THE FIRST ROUND **LAST WEEK!**


BESIDES, I THINK DARLA'S IS JUST AS SHORT AS MINE... IF NOT SHORTER!
MAYBE SO, BUT I'M NOT THE ONE FLASHING MY PANTIES ALL OVER THE PLACE! *GIGGLE!*
HEY, DON'T KNOCK IT! IF I HAD A TUSH AS CUTE AS LILY'S, I'D BE FLASHING A LITTLE PANTY NOW AND THEN, TOO!
YOU DO, AND YOU HAVE!
OH, YEAH! *GIGGLE!*

WELL, **SHIT!** THERE GOES **DARLA** AND HER **POSSE** OUT FOR HAPPY HOUR **AGAIN**, BUT I **STILL** DON'T SEE **LILY** WITH THEM!

I *PROMISED* LAURA I'D STEER *CLEAR* OF THE RESEARCH DEPARTMENT AS LONG AS HER *HUBBY* WAS DOWN THERE, AND *I HAVE!*

BUT *THAT* HASN'T STOPPED ME FROM *WATCHING* DARLA AND HER *FRIENDS* LEAVE AT THE END OF THE DAY, *HOPING* TO SEE "*LILY*" *TAGGING ALONG!*

BUT TO DATE, *NADA!* JUST THE USUAL *GAGGLE* OF DARLA-*WANNABES!* I COULDN'T HAVE BEEN *THAT* WRONG ABOUT LILY... *COULD I?*

I'VE BEEN **RELUCTANT** TO ASK LAURA **STRAIGHT OUT** HOW HER HUSBAND HAS BEEN **FARING** DOWN IN RESEARCH 'CAUSE I DIDN'T WANT TO **TIP MY HAND!**

BUT I'M **SURE** THAT ONCE WE'RE INTO OUR **LONG OVERDUE WEEKEND** TOGETHER, THE TOPIC OF HER **HUSBAND** WILL COME UP **NATURALLY!**

SO, I JUST HAVE TO SEE **WHEN** THE WEEKEND'S GONNA **START...**

HEY, BABE! READY TO CALL IT A WEEK AND HAVE SOME FUN?

I WISH I COULD, JACK! BUT I'M GOING TO BE STUCK HERE AT THE OFFICE FOR ANOTHER COUPLE OF HOURS!

WELL, THAT'S OKAY! WE CAN GET TOGETHER LATER ON, OR EVEN TOMORROW FIRST THING IF YOU WANT!

I'M AFRAID THAT WON'T WORK EITHER, BABE, BECAUSE IT LOOKS LIKE I'LL BE WORKING THROUGH THE WEEKEND!

AGAIN? **JESUS,** LAURA, WE HAVEN'T BEEN **TOGETHER** SINCE THAT WEEKEND "LILY" **FIRST** SHOWED UP!

I **KNOW**, BABE, BUT IT **CAN'T** BE **HELPED!** BETWEEN **PHIL'S** PROJECT AND THE **OTHERS** I'VE BEEN SADDLED WITH, **I'M SWAMPED!** AND I CAN'T **AFFORD** TO DROP THE BALL RIGHT NOW!

YEAH, I **GET** THAT YOUR **CAREER** AND YOUR HUSBAND **BOTH** TAKE PRECEDENCE OVER **LITTLE OLD ME!** AND I'M **OKAY** WITH **MY** PLACE IN THE PECKING ORDER! **HONESTLY,** I JUST **WORRY** THAT IF YOU **DON'T** TAKE SOME **TIME** FOR **YOURSELF**, YOU'RE GONNA **BURN OUT... BIG TIME!** AND I **DON'T** WANT TO SEE **THAT** HAPPEN TO **YOU!**

IT'S **SWEET** OF YOU TO WORRY, JACK, BUT **THIS** IS JUST SOMETHING I **HAVE** TO DO!

SIGH! ALL RIGHT, I'LL BE **PATIENT** AND I'LL BE **SUPPORTING**... WHATEVER YOU **NEED** ME TO BE!

BUT WHAT ABOUT YOUR **HUSBAND?** HOW'S **SHE** HANDLING THE NEW JOB? SHE MADE ANY **NEW FRIENDS** AT WORK?

PHIL SEEMS TO BE DOING **JUST FINE**, AS FAR AS I CAN TELL! WE **HAVEN'T** TALKED **MUCH** ABOUT HIS **JOB!**

TO BE **HONEST**, WE HAVEN'T **SEEN** EACH OTHER ALL THAT MUCH BECAUSE OF MY **LONG WORK HOURS!**

HE'S USUALLY **ASLEEP** BY THE TIME I GET HOME, SO I **ASSUME** HE JUST GOES HOME AND WATCHES TV UNTIL HE FALLS ASLEEP.. THE WAY HE'S **ALWAYS DONE!**


AS FOR NEW FRIENDS... I SERIOUSLY DOUBT IT! PHIL HAS NEVER REALLY BEEN ONE TO EASILY FOSTER FRIENDSHIPS!
HE'S ALWAYS POURED HIS HEART AND SOUL INTO HIS JOB, LEAVING VERY LITTLE TIME FOR ANYTHING, OR ANYONE ELSE!
I'M SURE IF HE MANAGED TO MAKE ANY FRIENDS AT ALL, I'D HAVE HEARD ABOUT IT! HE'D GO OUT OF HIS WAY TO TELL ME!

I APPRECIATE YOUR CONCERN FOR HIM, JACK, I REALLY DO!

NOW, I'M SORRY, BUT I HAVE TO GET BACK TO WORK! I'LL TRY AND CALL YOU OVER THE WEEKEND, OKAY?

WELL, OKAY! I WAS JUST CURIOUS HOW SHE WAS GETTING ALONG, THAT'S ALL!

SURE, I GUESS THAT'LL HAVE TO DO! LATER, BABE!


GREAT! JUST GREAT! I WENT TO ALL THIS TROUBLE FOR NOTHING!
WELL, GOOD THING I'VE ALREADY PUT A PLAN B INTO MOTION!

"Some *other* way to drive a *permanent* wedge between Laura and that *anti-social workaholic* of hers!"

Fire exit

TGIF, EVERYONE!

HEY, GUYS!

ALL RIGHT! NOW HAPPY HOUR CAN REALLY START!

HEY, LILY, GRAB A STICK AND JOIN ME IN A GAME?


SORRY, I DON'T HAVE TIME TO PLAY WITH ANY STICKS TODAY, HONEY! I'M HERE WITH MY GIRLS!


BUT MAYBE SOME OTHER TIME! *GIGGLE!*

OOOO! CRASHED AND BURNED AGAIN, LOGAN!

DEFINITELY WORTH TRYING, MAN... EVERY SINGLE TIME!


THE USUALS, LADIES?
OF COURSE!
OH, YEAH!
YOU BETCHA!

TWO DAIQUIRIS, A MANHATTAN, AND A WHITE WINE, PLEASE!

MEN

COMING RIGHT UP, DARLIN'!

I'VE GOTTA SAY, **THIS** AFTER-WORK ENVIRONMENT IS A **HELL** OF A LOT MORE FUN THAN **ANYTHING** I HAD IN MY YEARS AS AN **EMT!**

THESE **GIRLS** ARE A **BLAST** TO HANG AROUND WITH, BOTH **DURING** AND **AFTER** WORK, THE **KIND** OF WOMEN I **IMAGINED** I'D HANG WITH IF I'D BEEN **BORN** A WOMAN... OR **PERMANENTLY CHANGED** INTO ONE BY A **MALFUNCTIONING SERUM!**

I MEAN, NOT ONLY HAS **DARLA** TAKEN ME UNDER HER **WING**, BUT BOTH **MAEVE** AND **JAYA** ARE TREATING ME LIKE WE'VE BEEN **FRIENDS** FOR **YEARS!**

AND **THAT'S** MADE IT SO MUCH **EASIER** FOR ME TO **BLEND IN** AND JUST BE **ONE OF THE GIRLS!**

THIS FEELS **SO MUCH** LIKE ONE OF THOSE **IMPROBABLE** SCENARIOS FROM ONE OF MY STORIES, WHERE A GUY WHO'S BEEN **SULLEN** AND **STONG** ALL HIS LIFE **SUDDENLY** STARTS ACTING ALL **GIGGLY** AND **GIRLY!**

I NEVER THOUGHT I'D LIKE IT SO MUCH, BUT IT'S GETTING TO BE SECOND NATURE FOR ME TO ACT ALL FLIRTY AND FEMININE!

HOPE I DIDN'T HURT LOGAN'S PRIDE TOO MUCH! HE'S A NICE GUY, BUT IT'S NOT LIKE I'M ITCHING TO HOOK UP WITH HIM... OR ANYONE ELSE RIGHT NOW!

I'M GRATEFUL NOT ALL OF THE GIRLS ARE AS "AGGRESSIVE" AS DARLA, OTHERWISE I MIGHT FEEL PRESSURED INTO BEING A LOT MORE THAN JUST "FLIRTY!"

WHERE DARLA RARELY EVER LEAVES THIS BAR ALONE, MAEVE HAS ONLY OCCASIONALLY HOOKED UP WITH SOMEONE!

THANK GOD JAYA NEVER HOOKS UP WITH ANYONE! HER EXAMPLE SEEMS TO KEEP THE OTHERS FROM EXPECTING MORE FROM ME... EVEN THOUGH I CAN'T USE JAYA'S EXCUSE OF HAVING A BOYFRIEND FOR ACTING LIKE A WALLFLOWER!

HERE'S THE *FIRST* TWO! I'LL HAVE THE OTHERS *RIGHT AWAY!*

MEN

THANKS, CHET. YOU'RE THE *BEST!*


SOMETIMES, THOUGH, I WISH I COULD ACT AS BRAZEN AS DARLA! EVERYONE LOVES HER, EVEN THE GUYS SHE'S NEVER SLEPT WITH... AND NEVER WILL!
IT'D BE NICE TO FEEL THAT SECURE ABOUT MYSELF! MAYBE SOMEDAY...


DAIQUIRIS, LADIES?
OH, YEAH!
YUMMY!

BUT I *HAVE* ADOPTED A *FEW* OF HER MOVES! I *DIDN'T* REALLY *NEED* TO BEND OVER LIKE THAT WHEN I GAVE THE GIRLS THEIR DRINKS, BUT I *KNEW* THOSE GUYS WERE *WATCHING* AND WANTED TO GIVE THEM A *LITTLE THRILL!*

OH, *WHO* THE HELL AM I *KIDDING*? I THINK *I* GET AS *MUCH* OF A *THRILL* OUT OF IT AS *THEY* DO!

I'LL BE RIGHT BACK WITH THE OTHER DRINKS!

WHEN I READ ALL THOSE STORIES AND ***PICTURED*** MYSELF AS A WOMAN, I ***NEVER*** THOUGHT I'D ***LOOK*** LIKE ***THIS***... OR ***ACT*** LIKE THIS!

YES, BARBIE'S ***ALWAYS*** HAD A CERTAIN ***APPEAL*** FOR ME, BUT ONE OF MY ***FAVORITE*** IMAGES OF MYSELF WAS WITH LOTS OF ***PIERCINGS*** AND ***TATTOOS***, HAVING ***SPIKY HAIR*** AND WEARING ***COMBAT BOOTS*** AND A ***LEATHER JACKET!***

GIRLS WOULD ***MELT*** WHEN THEY SAW ME WALK UP TO THE BAR, AND ***GUYS*** WOULD GET ***NERVOUS!***

BUT ***INSTEAD***, I'M WEARING ***PINK*** AND ***REVELING*** IN THE LOOKS I GET FROM ***GUYS***... ***AND*** THE ***ENVIOUS*** STARES I GET FROM ***GIRLS!***

MEN

Later on, after a *very* happy hour or two...

GOD, I CAN'T **BELIEVE** DARLA ACTUALLY **DID** THAT! I MEAN, WE ALL **EXPECTED** SHE'D BE **LEAVING** WITH THAT BANK EXEC SHE HAD HER EYE ON, BECAUSE **DARLA NEVER FAILS!** AND WHEN THEY BOTH **DISAPPEARED**, WE ASSUMED **JUST THAT!**

BUT WHEN SHE STRUTTED OUT OF THE **MEN'S ROOM** WITH THAT **LOOK** ON HER FACE... **JESUS!** EVEN FOR **DARLA**, **THAT** WAS **INSANE!**

Whump!

NOT THAT I THINK ANY LESS OF HER BECAUSE OF IT! ON THE CONTRARY, I THINK IT'S HER BRAZEN NATURE THAT DRAWS ME TO HER SO MUCH!

I FEEL SO LUCKY, BEING ABLE TO CALL THESE WOMEN MY FRIENDS! THEY CERTAINLY WOULDN'T HAVE WANTED ANYTHING TO DO WITH PHIL JOHNSON! BUT LILY ROGERS IS A DIFFERENT STORY!

SIGH! HANGING OUT WITH THEM IS LIKE A BREATH OF FRESH AIR!

I'VE MADE **MORE** FRIENDS IN A FEW SHORT **WEEKS** AS AN **OFFICE WORKER** THAN I DID OVER AN **ENTIRE CAREER** AS AN **EMT**! BUT EVEN SO... I **CAN'T** SEE MYSELF **STAYING ON** AS AN OFFICE WORKER **MUCH LONGER!**

I **DO** LIKE THE **SOCIAL** ASPECT OF IT! I LIKE **HANGING OUT** WITH THESE **FEMININE** GIRLS WHO ARE OUT TO HAVE A **GOOD TIME!** I'VE GOTTEN **USED** TO ALL THEIR **RAUNCHY** TALK ABOUT THE **GUYS** THEY'RE **DATING**, OR **FUCKING**... OR **HOPING** TO FUCK!

BUT I THINK I'D **NOW** BE **BETTER** AT MAKING FRIENDS NO MATTER **WHERE** I GO... AND **NOT** JUST BECAUSE I'M A **PRETTY GIRL!**

WHAT I'VE **REALIZED** IS THAT THERE'S **STILL** SOMETHING **MISSING** FROM MY LIFE! I WAS **RAISED** TO BELIEVE THAT IT WAS A **MAN'S RESPONSIBILITY** TO **WORK HARD** AND TAKE CARE OF HIS **FAMILY** AND **EVERYONE** AROUND HIM!

I MAY **NOT** BE A **MAN** ANYMORE, BUT **THAT** IN ITSELF **DOESN'T** RELIEVE ME OF THE **STRONG** SENSE OF **OBLIGATION** AND **DUTY** HAMMERED INTO ME FOR **SO MANY** YEARS!

LAURA OBVIOUSLY DOESN'T DEPEND ON **ME** ANYMORE... **FOR ANYTHING!** SO **HOW** DO I **FULFILL** THAT NEED GOING **FORWARD?**

MAYBE IF WE CAN FIGURE OUT WHY SERUM FGMX MADE **MY** CHANGE **PERMANENT** AND THE COMPANY GOES **PUBLIC** ABOUT IT, **I'LL** BE ABLE TO GET MY **EMT CREDENTIALS BACK!**

I **KNOW** IT'D BE **TOUGH** TRYING TO PICK UP MY LIFE'S PIECES WHEN I'VE **CHANGED** SO MUCH, BUT IT'S **BETTER** THAN **NOTHING!**

BUT I **DON'T** WANT TO MAKE THE **SAME MISTAKES** AS **LILY** THAT I MADE AS **PHIL**! BEING AN **EMT CONSUMED** MY LIFE... IT WAS A **RUSH** EVERY TIME I **SAVED** A **LIFE**, BUT THERE WAS ALSO SO MUCH **PAIN** AND **SUFFERING** I HAD TO DEAL WITH!

I'M BEGINNING TO GET **WHY** I NEVER **WANTED** TO **SOCIALIZE** AFTER THOSE **FOURTEEN HOUR SHIFTS**... BECAUSE IT WAS **TOO INTENSE!** I'M **STARTING** TO THINK I HAD SOME SORT OF **PTSD** FROM MY JOB!

MAYBE **THAT'S** WHY I'M **EMBRACING** THE ROLE OF BEING **FUN-LOVING** AND **FLIRTY**! IT'S WHAT I **CRAVE** AFTER ALL THE **SHIT** I'VE SEEN... TO HAVE **EVERYTHING** BE **LIGHT** AND **BOUNCY!**

IT FEELS **GOOD** TO LET LIFE **SLOW DOWN**... AND **LET GO** OF BEING AN **ADRENALINE JUNKIE!** I SAW PEOPLE **DIE** PRACTICALLY **EACH** AND **EVERY** WEEK AS AN **EMT**, AND THAT **DID THINGS** TO MY **HEAD**! I CAN **SEE** IT NOW, HOW **CLOSED OFF** I WAS, PUTTING UP A **WALL** TO **PROTECT** ME FROM ALL THAT **PAIN!**

BUT IT **ALSO** DROVE ME **AWAY** FROM **PEOPLE**... FROM **LAURA**! NO **WONDER** SHE ENDED UP IN THE ARMS OF **ANOTHER MAN!**

EVEN **BEFORE** I GOT THIS BODY, WE WERE **NOTHING MORE** THAN **ROOMMATES**... AND **HAD BEEN** THAT WAY FOR THE LAST COUPLE OF **YEARS**! LAURA WAS **ALWAYS** A **PASSIONATE** WOMAN, AND **I** TOOK HER FOR **GRANTED!**

IT'S LONG ***OVERDUE***, BUT LAURA AND I NEED TO HAVE A ***SINCERE TALK*** ABOUT HER RELATIONSHIP WITH ***JACK*** AND ***OUR FUTURE!*** I ***UNDERSTAND*** WE CAN NO LONGER BE ***HUSBAND*** AND ***WIFE***, BUT AFTER ***ALL THESE YEARS,*** WE HAVE A ***STRONG BOND*** AND, ***DESPITE*** EVERYTHING, ***STILL*** LOVE EACH OTHER! AT LEAST I ***HOPE*** THAT'S THE CASE!

Even later that evening...

UGH! I DON'T KNOW HOW MANY MORE OF THESE TWELVE HOUR DAYS I CAN HANDLE!

WELCOME HOME!

YOU'RE STILL *UP?*

SURE! I FIGURED YOU COULD ***USE*** A GLASS OF WINE WHEN YOU GOT HOME! IT IS ***FINALLY*** THE ***WEEKEND,*** AFTER ALL, AND ***WE*** HAVEN'T HAD A CHANCE TO ***TALK*** MUCH LATELY!

I KNOW WE HAVEN'T, HONEY, AND THAT'S ONLY BECAUSE I'VE BEEN WORKING SO HARD TRYING TO FIGURE OUT WHY THIS HAPPENED TO YOU!

SUCH AS...?

I UNDERSTAND THAT, BUT IT DOESN'T MEAN WE CAN KEEP IGNORING A COUPLE OF VERY LARGE ELEPHANTS IN THE ROOM!

THE MOST OBVIOUS ONE IS THAT I'M VERY LIKELY STUCK THIS WAY FOR GOOD, AND WE HAVE TO COME TO TERMS WITH THAT!

9:50

I UNDERSTAND, BUT I THINK THE **BIGGER** QUESTION IS IF **YOU'VE** COME TO TERMS WITH IT!

I MEAN, YOU **APPEAR** TO BE ADAPTING **SPLENDIDLY**, BUT APPEARANCES **CAN** BE **DECEIVING**! YOU **SAID** YOU NEVER TRULY **WANTED** THIS, AND I **BELIEVE** YOU, SO **ARE** YOU TRULY **PREPARED** TO LIVE THE **REST** OF YOUR LIFE AS A **WOMAN?**

POSSIBLY... WHAT **CHOICE** DO I **REALLY** HAVE? BUT WHAT ABOUT **YOUR** ACCEPTANCE?

YOU'VE MADE IT **CLEAR** THAT YOU'RE **NOT** INTERESTED IN ANY KIND OF **PHYSICAL RELATIONSHIP** WITH A WOMAN, SO **WHERE** DOES THAT LEAVE **US?** I **STILL LOVE** YOU, LAURA!

I... I **KNOW** THAT, HONEY! AND **I** LOVE **YOU,** TOO! I JUST... I DON'T SEE **HOW** WE CAN EVER **BE TOGETHER,** BUT I'M ALSO **NOT** READY TO LET GO! CAN **YOU** UNDERSTAND THAT?

OF **COURSE**! I FEEL THE **EXACT SAME WAY!** AND **I'M** WILLING TO **WAIT** UNTIL WE FIGURE IT OUT! BUT IT **ALSO** BRINGS US TO THE SECOND "**ELEPHANT**" IN THE ROOM... **JACK!**


I REALLY DON'T FEEL COMFORTABLE TALKING ABOUT HIM WITH YOU! I'M SORRY!
BUT WE HAVE TO TALK ABOUT HIM! PLEASE! SINCE YOUR RELATIONSHIP WITH JACK STARTED LONG BEFORE I BECAME LILY, I'VE COME TO REALIZE HOW MUCH I LET YOU DOWN AS A HUSBAND, AND THAT IT'S LITTLE WONDER YOU SOUGHT COMFORT IN THE ARMS OF ANOTHER MAN!
AND THAT MAN WAS JACK!
9.50

HE WAS JUST **SUPPOSED** TO BE A **FLING**! YOU WERE SO **CLOSED OFF** AND **ANGRY**, EVEN **BEFORE** YOU LOST YOUR JOB! **JACK** MADE ME FEEL... **SPECIAL**! **WANTED**! AND I **NEEDED** THAT!

I **GET** THAT! I'M NOT **LOOKING** FOR AN **EXCUSE**... OR AN **APOLOGY**, LAURA! I'M **TRYING** TO TELL YOU THAT I UNDERSTAND **WHY** YOU NEEDED SOMEONE **ELSE** IN YOUR LIFE!

HE WAS MERELY **SUPPOSED** TO BE SOMEONE I **TURNED** TO WHEN I... I **NEEDED** TO! BUT JACK'S BEEN SO **KIND** AND **SUPPORTIVE**... I'M **AFRAID** THINGS HAVE GOTTEN A LITTLE MORE... **COMPLICATED** THAN I EVER **INTENDED**!

YEAH, I KIND OF **FIGURED** YOU HAVE **SOME** FEELINGS FOR HIM!

WELL, YOU SHOULD **ALSO** KNOW THAT I **HAVEN'T** SLEPT WITH JACK SINCE THE WEEKEND **YOU** TURNED INTO LILY! I'VE **THOUGHT** ABOUT IT, **PLANNED** TO, BUT IT'S **NEVER** FELT **RIGHT**... AND IT **WON'T**... NOT UNTIL WE **FIGURE OUT** WHAT'S GOING ON **BETWEEN US!**


YOU SHOULD SLEEP WITH THE GUY IF YOU WANT TO, LAURA! YOU HAVE NEEDS THAT I CAN NO LONGER SATISFY, SO YOU REALLY SHOULD...
IT... IT FEELS LIKE YOU'RE PUSHING AWFULLY HARD FOR ME TO BE WITH JACK! IS THAT BECAUSE YOU WANT TO GO OUT AND FUCK MEN YOURSELF AND ARE FEELING GUILTY ABOUT IT? IS THAT WHAT'S GOING ON HERE?
NO! I WANT YOU TO BE HAPPY, AND I'M TRYING TO BE OPEN-MINDED! THAT'S ALL! JESUS!
9:50

IF YOU **SAY** SO, BUT **FORGIVE** ME FOR BEING **SKEPTICAL!** TO **ME**, IT FEELS LIKE THAT NIGHT IN THE HOTEL WHEN YOU **SLEPT** WITH **SAM**... THAT YOU'RE ONCE AGAIN **PUSHING** ME **AWAY** BECAUSE **YOU** HAVE YOUR **OWN AGENDA** THAT **DOESN'T** INCLUDE **ME!**

I'M **SORRY**, BUT LET'S TALK ABOUT THIS **LATER**! I'M **EXHAUSTED** AND HAVE TO SPEND **ALL WEEKEND** IN THE LAB! SLEEP TIGHT, HONEY!

BUT...

ONCE AGAIN, IT FEELS LIKE PHIL'S **NOT** BEING **HONEST** WITH HIMSELF... **OR ME!** UNDERNEATH IT ALL, HE'S THE SAME **OBTUSE MAN** WHO HAS **NO CLUE** WHY HE **BEHAVES** THE WAY HE DOES!

HE **PRETENDS** HE'S **NOT** THRILLED WITH THE WAY THINGS HAVE TURNED OUT FOR HIM, THAT HE **NEVER** WANTED THE **GORGEOUS** BODY HE NOW POSSESSES, BUT **I** DON'T BELIEVE A **WORD** OF IT!

AND **NOW** HE'S TRYING TO **PUSH** ME **BACK** INTO **JACK'S** ARMS SO **HE** CAN BE **FREE** TO ACT LIKE SOME **SLUTTY BIMBO** FROM ONE OF HIS **STORIES!**

I'M NOT SURE **WHY** HE'S EVEN **BOTHERING** TO SEEK OUT **MY** PERMISSION! AS FAR AS **I'M** CONCERNED, HE'S **FREE** TO EMBRACE THE **LASCIVIOUS LIFE** HE'S BEEN **FANTASIZING** ABOUT!


HMPH! DOES SHE REALLY THINK ALL I DO IS HANG AROUND THE APARTMENT WHEN I'M NOT WORKING?
HELL! DARLA INVITED ME TO GO SHOPPING WITH HER TOMORROW, BUT I TOLD HER NO BECAUSE I HAD SOMETHING IMPORTANT TO TAKE CARE OF!
AND YOU WERE SUPPOSED TO BE THAT IMPORTANT SOMETHING, LAURA! BUT YOU JUST NIXED THAT WHOLE IDEA, DIDN'T YOU?

SIGH! BUT THEN AGAIN, WHY **WOULDN'T** SHE THINK THAT **ALL** I DO IS **STAY HOME** AND **SULK** IN FRONT OF THE COMPUTER OR TV? IT'S WHAT "**PHIL**" DID FOR **YEARS**, AND SHE **HASN'T** BEEN AROUND **ENOUGH** LATELY TO NOTICE **ANY** OF THE WAYS I'M **TRYING** TO **CHANGE!**

BASED ON HER **REACTION** TO THE **WAY** I'VE BEEN **DRESSING**... IF SHE EVER FOUND OUT I'M **PALS** WITH SOMEONE LIKE **DARLA**, IT WOULD CONFIRM **EVERY SUSPICION** SHE HAS ABOUT ME!

LAURA'S MADE IT PRETTY **OBVIOUS** THAT **SHE** THINKS I'M **ITCHING** TO BEHAVE LIKE A **SLUTTY GIRL**... AND IF SHE **SAW** THE WAY I **ACTED** WITH MY **NEW FRIENDS, IT** WOULD ONLY **PROVE** HER **RIGHT!**

LAURA HAS **NO IDEA** HOW **RESTRAINED** I'VE BEEN SINCE THAT **FIRST** WEEKEND... WHEN I'VE HAD **AMPLE** OPPORTUNITY TO BE THE **KIND** OF WOMAN SHE **THINKS** I AM!

AND **DARLA'S** MY **FRIEND!** I FEEL **GOOD** ABOUT MYSELF WHEN I'M WITH HER... AND **THAT'S** NO **SMALL THING!** NOT **THESE** DAYS!

PHIL'S LATEST **PENSION CHECK** HAPPENED TO ARRIVE TODAY... AND IT'S **BURNING** A **HOLE** IN MY POCKET! SO I MIGHT AS **WELL**...


HEY, DARLA! IS THAT SHOPPING TRIP INVITE STILL VALID?

The next day...

I'M SO **GLAD** YOU CALLED ME BACK LAST NIGHT, LILY! I WAS **BEGINNING** TO **WORRY** ABOUT YOU A LITTLE BIT!

I MEAN, WHAT **RED-BLOODED AMERICAN GIRL** PASSES UP A **WHOLE DAY** OF **SHOPPING**... WITH **ME?** *GIGGLE!*

I KNOW! WHAT WAS I **THINKING**? TODAY'S BEEN SUCH A **BLAST** SO FAR! **THANKS** SO **MUCH** FOR INVITING ME ALONG!

HERE I AM, WEARING A **SLINKY OUTFIT** AND **SHOPPING** WITH **ANOTHER** HOTTIE! *SIGH!* I **CAN'T** SEEM TO **ESCAPE** LIVING OUT **ONE** SCENARIO AFTER **ANOTHER** FROM MY STORIES!

ACTUALLY, I HAVE AN ***ULTERIOR MOTIVE!*** I WANTED TO HAVE SOME TIME THAT WAS ***JUST*** THE ***TWO OF US*** FOR ONCE!

BUT WE WORK TOGETHER ***ALL DAY!***

YEAH, BUT THEY KEEP US PRETTY ***GODDAMN BUSY,*** SO WE ***REALLY*** ONLY GET A CHANCE TO ***CHAT*** EVERY ONCE IN A WHILE!

AND ***AFTER*** WORK, WE'RE ALWAYS ***SOCIALIZING*** AT HAPPY HOUR, SO ***THAT'S*** A LITTLE ***DISTRACTING...*** ***ESPECIALLY*** FOR ***ME,*** IN CASE YOU HADN'T NOTICED! *GIGGLE!*

OH, I ***HAVE!*** *GIGGLE!*

IT'S JUST THAT I HAVE A LOT OF **GIRL** FRIENDS, BUT **NOT** REALLY ANYONE I WOULD CALL MY **BEST** FRIEND!

EVER SINCE **YOU** STARTED WORKING AT **GNI**, I'VE FELT KIND OF A... **CONNECTION** BETWEEN THE TWO OF US!

WE **REALLY CLICKED**, EVEN THOUGH I **DON'T** KNOW A WHOLE HELL OF A **LOT** ABOUT YOU! AND **I'D** LIKE TO **FIX** THAT!

I... **I** FEEL THE **SAME** WAY, AND **I'D** LIKE THAT, **TOO**, DARLA!

AWESOME! I KNOW A CUTE LITTLE CAFE AROUND THE CORNER! LET'S TAKE A BREAK AND SHOOT THE SHIT FOR A WHILE BEFORE WE VENTURE ON!

SOUNDS GREAT!

UP TO NOW, I'VE MANAGED TO **AVOID** ANY **IN-DEPTH** DISCUSSIONS WITH **ANYONE** REGARDING MY **PAST**! CONSIDERING HOW **LITTLE** INFORMATION THERE IS ABOUT "*LILY'S*" PAST, IT **SEEMED** THE WISE THING TO DO!

BUT **DARLA'S** MY **FRIEND**... AT LEAST, I **WANT** HER TO BE... AND **SHE** OBVIOUSLY WANTS **ME** TO BE **HERS**! AND TO DO **THAT**, I NEED TO BE ABLE TO **TELL** HER ABOUT MYSELF... TO **FILL IN** SOME OF THOSE **HOLES** IN LILY'S HISTORY!

FORTUNATELY, I'VE BEEN GIVING THAT A **LOT** OF **THOUGHT** THESE PAST FEW WEEKS, AND I **THINK** I'M FINALLY READY TO TRY AND "*FLESH OUT*" LILY'S **LIFE STORY!**


OH, C'MON! A DANCE MAJOR THAT LOOKS LIKE YOU WHO WASN'T A CHEERLEADER? I DON'T BUY IT!
IT WAS A DOUBLE MAJOR IN COMMUNICATIONS AS WELL, THANK YOU VERY MUCH! WHICH DIDN'T LEAVE ME ENOUGH TIME TO BE A CHEERLEADER!
BUT, IF IT MAKES YOU FEEL ANY BETTER, I WAS ON THE DANCE SQUAD!
I KNEW IT!

CENTRE DEN

I WONDER WHOSE BRIGHT FUCKING IDEA AT GNI IT WAS TO MAKE "LILY" A DANCE MAJOR? STEREOTYPE MUCH? JESUS!

AT LEAST MY "DEGREE" IS FROM A COLLEGE BIG ENOUGH TO MAKE IT NEARLY IMPOSSIBLE FOR ANYONE TO "REMEMBER" ME!

IT WAS HARDLY A BIG DEAL! I WAS ONE OF OVER FIFTY GIRLS STRUTTING AROUND DURING HALFTIME, SO I WAS HARDLY NOTICEABLE!

IN THE SKIN-TIGHT OUTFITS MOST DANCE TEAMS WEAR? DARLIN', IF YOU WEREN'T NOTICED, THEN YOU WENT TO A SCHOOL FOR THE BLIND! *GIGGLE!*

WELL, MAYBE A *LITTLE* DURING MY SENIOR YEAR! BUT I WAS A *VERY* LATE BLOOMER!

I WAS PRETTY *SKINNY, TOM-BOYISH* AND *ANTI-SOCIAL* ALL THROUGH HIGH SCHOOL AND *MOST* OF COLLEGE!

THINGS *CHANGED* DURING YOUR LAST YEAR, HUH?

YEAH! IT'S *AMAZING* WHAT A *GROWTH SPURT* WILL DO FOR A GIRL'S *SOCIAL LIFE*! *GIGGLE!*

ONCE MY PARENTS **PASSED AWAY,** I DIDN'T SEE ANY **REASON** TO STICK AROUND HOME! SO I KISSED MINNESOTA AND ITS **FREAKING COLD WINTERS,** GOODBYE AND MOVED DOWN **HERE** A FEW MONTHS AGO! **MRS. JOHNSON** IS AN OLD **FAMILY FRIEND** AND IS LETTING ME STAY WITH HER UNTIL I CAN SAVE UP ENOUGH TO GET MY **OWN** PLACE!

AND I'M GAINFULLY **EMPLOYEED**, THANKS TO **HER**! NOW THAT I'VE GOT A **JOB**, I'VE BEEN TRYING TO FIGURE OUT **WHO I AM**, AND WHO I'M **GOING** TO BE!

WELL **I**, FOR ONE, AM **ECSTATIC** THAT YOU CHOSE TO LAND IN **HOUSTON**! AND, AS YOUR **NEW BEST FRIEND**, I OFFER MY **VAST EXPERTISE** IN HELPING YOU "**FIND** YOURSELF"! *GIGGLE!*

I AM **SO** COUNTING ON THAT! *GIGGLE!*

WELL, WHAT DO YOU SAY WE GET RIGHT **ON** THAT AND **CONTINUE** OUR SHOPPING EXPEDITION? THERE ARE ABOUT **HALF A DOZEN** SHOPS AROUND HERE WE **HAVEN'T** HIT YET!

I'M READY FOR *ANYTHING!*

GOOD, 'CAUSE **NOW** WE'RE ON A **MISSION!**

A *MISSION,* HUH?

HELL, YEAH! IF WE'RE GONNA SHOW OFF SOME OF THOSE NASTY DANCE TEAM MOVES THAT YOU'RE GONNA TEACH ME, WE NEED TO HAVE SOME DYNAMITE CLUB WEAR!

AND I KNOW JUST THE SPOT!

OH, YEAH! I GUESS WE DO!

YEAH, I SAW THAT COMING!

STOP

IT'S DOWN AROUND THE CORNER! A **FRIEND** OF MINE WORKS THERE, SO WE CAN PROBABLY GET HER **DISCOUNT**, AND...

I **KNEW** I'D EVENTUALLY TELL **DARLA** MY "**BACK STORY**", AND ALWAYS FIGURED THAT **AFTER** SHE FOUND OUT **I** HAD A STUPID **DANCE DEGREE**, I'D BE ON THE **HOOK** TO **DEMONSTRATE** WHAT I LEARNED IN SCHOOL!

I'VE **ACTUALLY** SCHEDULED SOME **DANCE LESSONS** SO I DON'T COMPLETELY **EMBARASS** MYSELF! AS LONG AS I CAN **POSTPONE** ANY OUTING TO A **CLUB** FOR AS **LONG** AS POSSIBLE, THINGS SHOULD BE **FINE!**

BUT **THAT** DOESN'T MEAN WE **STILL** CAN'T GO **SHOPPING** FOR CLUB WEAR!

I CAN'T **BELIEVE** HOW **EXCITED** I AM ABOUT THIS!

SHE'S A LITTLE **FLAKY**, BUT AS LONG AS SHE GIVES US THE **DISCOUNT**, WHO **GIVES** A RAT'S ASS? BESIDES, THE **OUTFITS** THERE ARE TO **DIE** FOR, AND...

WHEN I WENT SHOPPING WITH **LAURA**, I HAD TO **HIDE** MY **INTEREST** IN TRYING ON WOMEN'S CLOTHES! BUT **NOW?**

IT'S SO **CLICHED**, HOW MANY **TG STORIES** I READ HAVE THE GUY-TURNED-GIRL GO ON A **SHOPPING SPREE** LIKE THIS! BUT **HERE I AM**, LIVING THE **DREAM!**

NOBODY KNOWS I **USED** TO BE A **SAD**, INTROVERTED, **RAPIDLY AGING MAN!** I **NOW** HAVE THE KIND OF **FEMININE CURVES** I **ALWAYS WANTED!**

A SUPREMELY **GORGEOUS** BODY THAT I **LOVE** SHOWING OFF! I DON'T **CARE** IF PEOPLE SEE ME AS A **BLONDE BIMBO!**

AND THIS DOESN'T **HAVE** TO BE FOR **ALWAYS**... I'M **JUST** TRYING TO HAVE **FUN**! AND **SHOPPING** FOR **CLUB WEAR** WITH **DARLA** IS **BOUND** TO BE **AWESOME!**

DARLA'S SO **MAN-HUNGRY!** I **WONDER** IF SHE'D EVER CONSIDER **MAKING OUT** WITH ONE OF HER BEST **GIRLFRIENDS** AFTER A SWEATY, **DRUNKEN** NIGHT AT A CLUB!

I **WONDER** IF **I** WOULD CONSIDER IT! IT'S **STARTING** TO FEEL LIKE I **VALUE** HER FRIENDSHIP **TOO MUCH** TO **EVER** PUT A **MOVE** ON HER!

OR IS THE **TRUTH** THAT THESE DAYS I'M **NO LONGER** ALL THAT **INTERESTED** IN PUTTING A MOVE ON **HER**... OR ANY **OTHER** GIRL?

I HAVE AN OUTFIT FROM THIS PLACE THAT GOT ME **BANNED** FROM **TWO** DIFFERENT CLUBS DOWNTOWN! DON'T WORRY, WE'RE NOT EVEN GONNA **TRY** TO GO BACK **THERE** AGAIN...

AND HERE WE ARE!

OH, STOP BEING LIKE PHIL AND WORRYING ABOUT ALL OF THAT SHIT! YOU'LL FIGURE IT OUT, LILY!


THE ONLY THING TO FOCUS ON RIGHT NOW IS BEING IN THE MOMENT AND HAVING FUN!

HMMM... I LIKE THE *PATTERN*, BUT IT'S MISSING *SOMETHING*!

WHAT DO *YOU* THINK, LILY?

GIVE ME A SECOND!

THESE **SHOES** YOU PICKED OUT FOR ME ARE A LITTLE **PROBLEMATIC**... FAR **HIGHER** THAN ANYTHING I'M **USED** TO!

DEAL WITH IT, GIRLY! **YOU'VE** GOT THE **LEGS** FOR 'EM!

MAYBE SO, AS LONG AS I DON'T **BREAK** ONE FALLING OFF THESE **STILTS!**

TRUST ME, IN **THAT** DRESS YOU'D HAVE **PLENTY** OF GUYS CLOSE ENOUGH TO **BREAK** YOUR **FALL!** *GIGGLE!*

WOW! I KNEW THIS'D SHOW SOME SERIOUS CLEAVAGE, BUT DIDN'T KNOW IT'D BE SO SHINY!

YEAH, ABOUT THAT...

UNDER THESE BRIGHT LIGHTS, YEAH! BUT IN A NIGHTCLUB, IT'LL BE HYPNOTIC!

OH, DON'T WORRY! THIS IS ONLY THE FIRST OF MANY!

SEE YOU BACK OUT HERE IN A COUPLE OF MINUTES!

OKAY!

YOU SEE, I LIKE 'EM SHINY... AND SHORT! *GIGGLE!*

THAT ONE'S DEFINITELY GOT BOTH TAKEN CARE OF!

SEXY, BUT A LITTLE TOO FANCY FOR THE NIGHTCLUB SCENE!

TRUE! BUT I'D KNOCK 'EM DEAD AT THE NEXT COTILLION I GET INVITED TO! *GIGGLE!*

ONCE AGAIN, LIVING THE DREAM! THIS IS INCREDIBLE!


OOOO! I LIKE THIS! EASY ACCESS TO ALL MY BEST PARTS! *GIGGLE!*
YOU'RE INCORRIGIBLE, YOU KNOW THAT?
YES... YES, I DO!

HMMM... I THINK *THIS* LITTLE THING MIGHT TURN A HEAD OR TWO! *GIGGLE!*

MORE LIKE SEVERE CASES OF *WHIPLASH!* *GIGGLE!*

I FEEL LIKE I'M LOOKING AT THE *HOTTEST WOMAN* I'VE *EVER SEEN...* AND IT'S *ME!*

TELL ME ABOUT IT! THIS IS GOING STRAIGHT TO THE TOP OF THE "BUY ME" PILE!

OH, NOW THAT ONE IS DEFINITELY YOU!

WOW! IF NOTHING ELSE, THIS ONE WILL AT LEAST GET ME ARRESTED! *GIGGLE!*

HEY, DON'T KNOCK IT! I'VE DATED A FEW COPS, AND THEY WERE ALL A BLAST!

°°°°°

MAYBE I WON THE TG TRANSFORMATION LOTTERY OR SOMETHING! SEEMS LIKE THE ONLY POSSIBLE EXPLANATION WHY I ENDED UP WITH SUCH SPECTACULAR PROPORTIONS!

SO, **HERE'S** THE PLAN... WE SPEND THE **REST** OF THE AFTERNOON PUTTING OUR **CREDIT RATINGS** ON **LIFE SUPPORT,** THEN HEAD TO **MY** PLACE WHERE WE GET ALL **DOLLED UP** IN OUR NEWEST, **HOTTEST** OUTFITS FOR A **SCORCHING** NIGHT OUT!

PERSONALLY, I THINK **THIS** ONE RIGHT **HERE** WOULD BE **IDEAL** FOR SHOWING OFF YOUR DANCE MOVES TO A CROWD **FULL** OF HUNGRY, **HORNY** STUDS! *GIGGLE!*

UMM, CAN WE **POSTPONE** OUR BIG DANCE NIGHT FOR A COUPLE OF **WEEKS**? I, UMMM... PULLED A **HAMSTRING** THE OTHER DAY AND **REALLY** DON'T WANT TO **AGGRAVATE** IT UNTIL IT'S **FULLY** HEALED!

ALSO, I PROMISED **MRS. JOHNSON** THAT I'D COME HOME AND WATCH SOME **OLD MOVIES** WITH HER TONIGHT! SHE'S HAD A **TOUGH WEEK**, AND I FEEL I STILL **OWE** HER FOR GETTING ME THE **GIG**, YOU KNOW!

AND TRYING TO SHOW OFF **ANY** DANCE MOVES **NOW** WOULD BE A **TOTAL DISASTER!**

WELL, MAYBE, BUT...

I'M DISAPPOINTED, **THAT'S** FOR SURE, BUT I **UNDERSTAND!** GOTTA KEEP THE **BOSS LADY** HAPPY... AND **MAYBE** THIS **SMALL TOWN GIRL** NEEDS A LITTLE MORE **CONFIDENCE** BEFORE HITTING THE **CLUB SCENE?**

SO, HOW ABOUT A **COMPROMISE** TO KEEP YOUR NEW BESTIE **HAPPY?**


HEY, WHATEVER YOU WANT, BESTIE! *GIGGLE!*
ANYTHING THAT'LL BUY ME TIME!

Later that afternoon, at a nearby sports bar...

I *KNOW* I SAID I'D DO *WHATEVER* YOU WANT, BUT ISN'T *THIS* A LITTLE *EXTREME*... *ESPECIALLY* FOR A PLACE LIKE *THIS*?

HEY, THERE'S *NO SUCH THING* AS EXTREME WHEN IT COMES TO LOOKING *SEXY*, SWEETIE, AS LONG AS YOU'VE GOT THE *ATTITUDE* TO *MATCH*!


THAT'S WHY WE CAME TO A PLACE LIKE THIS... SO YOU COULD WORK ON YOUR ATTITUDE IN A SAFE SPACE!
A "SAFE SPACE"? I FEEL LIKE A LAMB CHOP TOSSED INTO THE HYENA DEN AT THE ZOO!

I KNOW HOW EVERY GUY IN THIS PLACE IS GOING TO REACT WHEN THEY SEE US! IS THIS REALLY WHAT I WANT?

SIGH! IF YOU SAY SO!

TRUST ME, LILY, THE GUYS IN HERE ARE HARMLESS! MOST OF THEM ARE HERE TO GET AWAY FROM THEIR WIVES OR GIRLFRIENDS FOR A COUPLE OF HOURS, WHILE THE OTHERS CARE MORE ABOUT THE SPORTS THAN THEY DO ABOUT GETTING LUCKY!

OH, THEY MAY STILL PUT ON A GOOD SHOW... SUCK IN THEIR GUTS, MAKE A FEEBLE ATTEMPT AT SMALL TALK... BUT ONCE YOU SHOOT THEM DOWN, THEY STAY DOWN!

IT'S THE PERFECT PLACE TO BUILD UP YOUR CONFIDENCE!

DON'T GET ME WRONG, FROM WHAT I'VE SEEN, YOUR FLIRTING SKILLS ARE TOP-NOTCH! BUT THAT'S ONLY BEEN AT WORK AND DURING OUR REGULAR HAPPY HOURS... TWO PLACES WHERE YOU'RE SURROUNDED BY FRIENDS AND FEEL COMFORTABLE!

YOU'VE MASTERED THE KIDDIE POOL, SWEETIE, AND I THINK IT'S TIME YOU MOVED ON TOWARD THE DEEP END OF THE SOCIAL POOL!

MAYBE DARLA'S RIGHT! I HAVE ENJOYED FLIRTING WITH GUYS... AND BEING THE CENTER OF ATTENTION!

OH, AND **DON'T WORRY**... THE CHANCES OF ANY **HOOK-UPS** IN **THIS** PLACE ARE **LESS THAN ZERO!** SO JUST RELAX, **STRUT YOUR STUFF,** AND **ENJOY** YOURSELF!

I'LL... **TRY!**

WHAT **EXACTLY** AM I HOPING TO **GET** OUT OF THIS?


Whiskey
PRODUCT OF MEXICO
ROAST
100 PROOF
TRIPLE DISTILLED LIQUOR
I CAN'T SAY I'M NOT INTO GUYS... NOT AFTER THAT NIGHT WITH GRANT! BUT THAT WHOLE WEEKEND IS FEELING MORE AND MORE LIKE SOME SORT OF FEVER DREAM!
BEING DRESSED LIKE A HOOKER IN A BAR FILLED WITH HALF-DRUNK GUYS DEFINITELY SOUNDS LIKE A SCENARIO FROM ONE OF MY STORIES! NOT EXACTLY MY IDEA OF FUN... OR IS IT?

IF IT'S LIKE DARLA SAID, THAT THE CHANCES OF HOOKING UP HERE ARE LESS THAN ZERO, THEN MAYBE IT WILL BE OKAY! I DO GET A KICK OUT OF FLIRTING!


SPECIAL Blend
TOUT
SOUTHERN SWEET
VICTORIAN LACE
INFAMOUS
CANADIAN LAGER
WHAT CAN I GET YOU LADIES?
MANHATTAN FOR ME! WHAT ABOUT YOU, LILY?
UMM, A WHITE WINE, I GUESS!


SO, WHAT ARE TWO FINE YOUNG LADIES LIKE YOURSELVES DOING IN A PLACE LIKE THIS ON A SATURDAY AFTERNOON?
OH, UMMM... WE WERE JUST DOING SOME SHOPPING NEARBY! AND, UHHH...
THOUGHT WE'D TAKE A LITTLE BREAK IN YOUR CUTE ESTABLISHMENT HERE!
Old Time Whiskey
SOUTHERN SWEET
BRANDY
INFAMOUS


WELL, LET'S HOPE IT'S A NICE LONG BREAK AND NOT YOUR LAST ONE AROUND HERE!
IF YOU LADIES NEED ANYTHING, JUST WHISTLE! I'M MARK, BY THE WAY!
WE WILL, MARK! THANKS!
YEAH, THANKS!
SOUTHERN SWEET
VICTORIAN LACE

I THINK THAT CUTE BARTENDER HAS A *THING* FOR **BLONDES**! HE **COULDN'T** TAKE HIS **EYES** OFF YOU!

IT WASN'T MY **HAIR** HE WAS **STARING** AT, THANKS TO THIS PRACTICALLY **SEE-THROUGH TOP** YOU **SQUEEZED** ME INTO!

I **STILL** CAN'T BELIEVE SOMEONE AS **GORGEOUS** AS **YOU** LACKS SO MUCH **CONFIDENCE**! I **DON'T GET IT!**

LIKE I **TOLD** YOU, **LATE BLOOMER!**

YEAH, BUT **MAYBE** IT'S **TIME** YOU REALIZED **YOU'VE GOT** WHAT **COUNTS** IN **SPADES**, SWEETIE! **NEVER** BE AFRAID TO **FLAUNT** THAT **AWESOME BOD** OF YOURS AROUND THE **DUMBER SEX!**

'CAUSE **ONCE** YOU'VE GOT A MAN **THINKING** WITH HIS **DICK**, **YOU'VE WON!**

WON **WHAT?**

WHATEVER **THEY'VE** GOT THAT **YOU** WANT! *GIGGLE!*

BUT SINCE THE CLIENTELE IN *HERE* HAVE PRACTICALLY *NOTHING* TO OFFER *GIRLS* LIKE *US*, CONSIDER THEM LITTLE MORE THAN *PRACTICE!*

THINK OF IT AS *TESTING OUT* YOUR "NEW" *EQUIPMENT* AND *THEY'RE* THE *CRASH-TEST DUMMIES!* *GIGGLE!*

OH, *THAT'S* NICE! *GIGGLE!*

HMPH! DARLA HAS **NO IDEA** JUST **HOW** LATE A BLOOMER I **TRULY** AM! THE NOTION OF **ANYONE** OGLING **ME** IS STILL **SO UNREAL!**

I READ ALL THOSE STORIES, **IMAGINING** WHAT IT MIGHT BE LIKE, NEVER **DREAMING** IT COULD ACTUALLY **HAPPEN**! BUT NOW **IT HAS!** I'VE GONE FROM **GUY** TO **GORGEOUS!**

I **SEE** IT **EVERY TIME** I LOOK IN THE **MIRROR**, BUT **PART** OF ME **STILL** CAN'T **BELIEVE** IT... **ACCEPT** THAT IT'S **REAL**! BUT DARLA'S **PEP TALK** IS **HELPING**, LETTING ME **SHAKE OFF** SOME OF THOSE **DOUBTS!**

I'M **LILY ROGERS** NOW... **YOUNG, SEXY,** AND **UTTERLY FEMALE!** AND **THAT'S** WHO I'M **GOING** TO BE FOR THE **REST OF MY LIFE**... UNLESS **LAURA** COMES UP WITH SOME **MIRACULOUS** NEWS!

AT **THIS** POINT, I'M NOT SURE **WHAT** I'D DO IF SHE TOLD ME I **COULD** GET MY OLD BODY **BACK**! I FEEL **MORE** AND **MORE** LIKE I'VE BEEN GIVEN THIS MIRACULOUS **SECOND CHANCE,** AND I'M **ITCHING** TO TAKE ADVANTAGE OF IT!

OF COURSE, THERE ARE **ALWAYS** EXCEPTIONS! THAT CUTE **BARTENDER**, FOR EXAMPLE...

PREMIUM VODKA

WHO **KNOWS** WHAT THE **FUTURE** IS GOING TO BRING? WHEN **GNI** IS DONE **POKING** AND **PRODDING** ME, WHAT **HAPPENS** IF THEY FIGURE OUT **WHY** IVE PERMANENTLY BECOME THIS WALKING **BARBIE DOLL?**

THEY **MAY** WANT TO PUT ME ON **DISPLAY**, TO DEMONSTRATE JUST HOW **AMAZING** THEIR **SERUM** IS! WHAT **BETTER** SELLING POINT THAN SHOWING **BEFORE** AND **AFTER** PICTURES OF **PHIL JOHNSON** AND **LILY ROGERS?**

WOULD **I** HAVE **ANY** WAY TO **STOP** THEM FROM **OUTING ME** THAT WAY? THEY'VE TAKEN SO MANY **PHOTOS** OF ME IN THE LAB! FOR **RESEARCH**, THEY SAID! **SHIT!**

WHAT WOULD **LAURA'S** TAKE BE ON THAT? I CAN **SEE** HER BEING **CONFLICTED**! WOULD SHE BE **MORE** INTERESTED IN **PROTECTING ME**... OR PROMOTING **HER CAREER?**

I MEAN, HE **MIGHT** BE KIND OF **FUN**... IF I READ THAT **PACKAGE** OF HIS CORRECTLY! *GIGGLE!*

I'M HAVING ENOUGH TROUBLE ADJUSTING TO ALL THIS! I'M NOT READY FOR MY WORLDS TO COLLIDE!

HOLY SHIT! SPEAKING OF WHICH... THAT GUY! HE... HE LOOKS JUST LIKE...

GASP!

HOLY SHIT! IT IS! IT'S MATT SUTTON!

WHAT IS IT, LILY? SEE A COCKROACH THE SIZE OF A SMALL DOG? I WOULDN'T BE SURPRISED IN THIS PLACE!

I ALWAYS **HATED** BEING PAIRED UP WITH THAT **COCKY SONUVABITCH!** HE **NEVER** CALLED ME BY NAME... INSTEAD **ALWAYS** REFERRING TO ME AS **"OLD MAN!"**

AND WHEN HE **WASN'T** TRYING TO PROVE **HE** WAS THE **BEST EMT** AROUND, WHICH HE **WASN'T**, HE'D BE **BORING** US WITH STORIES OF ALL HIS **"CONQUESTS!"**

TRUE, ALL THE **FEMALE** EMTS THOUGHT HE WAS **GOD'S GIFT** TO THE PROFESSION, BUT TO **ME** HE WAS JUST A **SELF-ABSORBED, COCK-SURE NARCISSIST!**

A GUY WHO CAN **ONLY** BE **TOLERATED** BY OTHERS OF HIS **OWN KIND!**

OOOO! HE **DOES** INSPIRE A LITTLE **GASP** IN ONE'S THROAT, **DOESN'T** HE? HIS **FRIEND** IS NOTHING TO SNEEZE AT EITHER!

NOW **HOW** DID I **MISS** SPOTTING **THOSE** TWO SPECIMENS? **GOOD EYE,** GIRLFRIEND!

CITYLIGHTS

DELUTH'S

DRY GIN

vodka

WELL I WAS JUST A **BIT** SURPRISED BECAUSE HE LOOKS A **LOT** LIKE SOMEONE I KNOW FROM **BACK HOME!**

AN OLD **BOYFRIEND,** MAYBE? *GIGGLE!*

NOT **EXACTLY!**

BUT HE **IS** SOMEONE WHO **DESPERATELY** NEEDS TO BE **TAKEN DOWN** A **NOTCH** OR TWO!

AND I THINK I'M *JUST* THE *GIRL* TO DO THAT!

HOW ABOUT A GAME OF *POOL*, DARLA?

WAY OVER *THERE*? RIGHT NEXT TO THE *HUNKY* GUYS? AWWW... DO WE *HAVE* TO? *GIGGLE!*

CITYLIGHTS
PREMIUM


LOWER 52
BOURBON
A LITTLE OF BOTH, ACTUALLY!
OKAY!
SO, ARE YOU ALREADY FEELING A BIT MORE CONFIDENT, OR DO YOU JUST REALLY WANT TO PLAY POOL?
WELL THEN, I'LL LET YOU TAKE THE LEAD! BUT IF YOU THINK YOU'RE GETTING IN OVER YOUR HEAD, SHOOT ME A SIGNAL AND WE'RE OUTTA HERE! OKAY?

THE WAY THAT **BLONDE'S** BEEN EYEING YOU, I'M SURPRISED IT TOOK THEM **THIS** LONG! HEH-HEH!

CHECK IT OUT, MAN! I **KNEW** IT WAS ONLY A MATTER OF **TIME** BEFORE **THOSE TWO** HEADED **OUR** WAY!

WHAT CAN I SAY... SHE'S GOT **GREAT TASTE!** HEH-HEH!


YOU GO AHEAD!
SHOULD I BREAK, OR DO YOU WANT TO?
OKAY... THANKS!


WELL, HERE GOES NOTHING!

WELL *THAT* WASN'T VERY GOOD, *WAS* IT?

NOT REALLY, BUT KEEP GOING... *I'M* HAPPY OVER *HERE* WITH MY DRINK!




KEEP GOING! I'M DOING JUST FINE WATCHING FROM OVER HERE!
OH, POOH!

IN FACT, I'M GOING TO THE POWDER ROOM! BACK IN A LITTLE WHILE!

GOOD LUCK! *GIGGLE!*

THANKS!


NOW'S YOUR CHANCE, DUDE! I'M GOING TO THE BAR FOR ANOTHER ROUND! DON'T DISAPPOINT ME!
HEY! DISAPPOINTMENT ISN'T IN MY VOCABULARY! HEH-HEH!


EXCUSE ME! WOULD YOU LIKE TO PLAY A GAME?
OH, I DON'T KNOW! I'M NOT VERY GOOD, AND MY FRIEND SHOULD BE BACK PRETTY SOON ANYWAY!
JUST ONE SHORT GAME, THAT'S ALL!
WELL...

AND I THINK **YOU** MIGHT BE **BETTER** AT THIS THAN YOU **THINK** YOU ARE! YOU JUST NEED A FEW **POINTERS!**

A FEW **POINTERS**, HUH? FROM **YOU**, I SUPPOSE!

WELL, I'M NO **PROFESSIONAL**... NOT BY A **LONG SHOT**! BUT THERE **ARE** THINGS I COULD POINT OUT TO HELP YOU **SINK** THOSE SHOTS YOU KEEP **MISSING!**

I GUESS A **QUICK** GAME WOULDN'T HURT!

GREAT! AND I'LL LET **YOU** BREAK!


WHEW!
OH, YEAH,
BABY!


YOU KNOW, I THINK I SEE PART OF YOUR PROBLEM! YOU'RE HOLDING THE CUE ALL WRONG!
HMPH! NOTHING!
I AM? I DIDN'T KNOW THERE WAS A PARTICULAR WAY I WAS SUPPOSED TO HOLD IT!
OH YEAH! IT MAKES ALL THE DIFFERENCE! LET ME SHOW YOU!

FIRST OFF, YOU NEED TO LEAN **WAY** OVER AS **MUCH** AS YOU CAN... GET AT **EYE LEVEL** WITH THE **BALLS!**

OH, **REALLY?**

OH, **YEAH**! AND YOU'VE GOTTA PUT YOUR HAND **ALL** THE WAY **AROUND** THE **ROD** AND **HOLD ON TIGHT!**

HMMM... *I* THINK I CAN DO *THAT!* *GIGGLE!*

JESUS! CONSIDERING WHAT I'M **FEELING** PRESSED UP AGAINST MY **ASS**, MATT MAY **NOT** HAVE BEEN **BULLSHITTING** ABOUT ALL HIS **CONQUESTS!**

OH **YEAH**! THAT ASS **FEELS** EVEN FINER THAN IT **LOOKS!** CAN'T **WAIT** TO GET MY HANDS... AND EVERYTHING **ELSE**... ON THE **REST** OF HER! HEH-HEH!

AND IF YOU DO IT **JUST** LIKE I TOLD YOU, **EVERYTHING** SHOULD GO **RIGHT** WHERE IT'S **SUPPOSED** TO...

HMPH! IT STILL MISSED! MAYBE YOU'RE NOT AS GOOD AS YOU THINK YOU ARE!

ALL EVIDENCE TO THE CONTRARY! *GIGGLE!*

WELL, I HAVEN'T SEEN YOU SINK ONE YET, EITHER!

OH, I'M MUCH BETTER... AT LOTS OF THINGS! TRUST ME!

SAYS THE GIRL WHO HASN'T SUNK A SHOT YET!

WELL THAT'S **HARDLY** A **FAIR** BET, SINCE YOU'VE **ALREADY** SEEN HOW **POORLY** I SHOOT!

I DON'T KNOW... MY **FRIEND** WILL BE BACK SOON, AND WE'VE STILL GOT A **LOT** OF **SHOPPING** TO DO, AND...

OH, **REALLY?** TELL YOU WHAT... I'LL BET **I** COULD **CLEAR** THIS TABLE BEFORE **YOU** COULD SINK JUST **FOUR** BALLS!

BUT I'M **EVENING** THE ODDS BY GIVING YOU A MUCH **EASIER** CHALLENGE!

OKAY, TELL YOU WHAT... I HAVE TO SINK **ALL** THE YELLOW BALLS FIRST, **THEN** THE RED ONES AND **THEN** THE BLACK ONE BEFORE **YOU** SINK **JUST** FOUR BALLS! ANY BALLS... IT **DOESN'T MATTER** WHAT COLOR!

DOES **THAT** SOUND A LITTLE BIT **BETTER?**

HOW ABOUT, IF **I** WIN, WE GO BACK TO **MY PLACE** FOR A **DRINK?**

WELL... **MAYBE!** BUT IF IT'S A **BET**, WHAT ARE WE PLAYING **FOR?**

OH, **REALLY?** AND WHAT IF **I** WIN?

YOU WIN? *SNORT!* OKAY, SINCE YOU SAID YOU'RE OUT SHOPPING, HOW ABOUT I PUT UP FIFTY BUCKS IF YOU WIN?

I DON'T KNOW... I'VE JUST NEVER BEEN VERY GOOD AT BETTING, AND...

SCREW IT! I'M GETTING THIS CHICK BACK TO MY PLACE NO MATTER WHAT THE COST!

TWO HUNDRED BUCKS! IT'S ALL I'VE GOT ON ME, BUT I'M WILLING TO PUT IT ALL ON THE TABLE! AND I'LL GIVE YOU THE FIRST SHOT!

WHAT DO YOU SAY?

WELL...

OKAY! I MEAN, THE WORST THING THAT HAPPENS IS I HAVE TO HAVE A DRINK WITH A HANDSOME GUY! RIGHT? *GIGGLE!*

MY POINT EXACTLY, BEAUTIFUL!

YOU JUST **KEEP** TELLING YOURSELF THAT, DARLIN'!

AND, **WHO KNOWS? MAYBE**, JUST **MAYBE**, I'LL GET SOME **SERIOUS** SHOPPING MONEY OUT OF THE DEAL!

WHILE **I** KEEP TELLING MYSELF WHAT A **LUCKY** SONUVABITCH I AM! HEH-HEH!


WELL, POOH!
MIGHT AS WELL TEXT YOUR FRIEND THAT YOU'LL BE LEAVING WITHOUT HER, GORGEOUS, 'CAUSE THIS WON'T TAKE LONG!

LET'S START OFF BY PUTTING *THAT* LITTLE BEAUTY *RIGHT* IN THE *CORNER POCKET!*

Plunk!

OH, YEAH!


NOW FOR HER LITTLE SISTER ON THE *OTHER* SIDE OF THE TABLE! HEH-HEH!

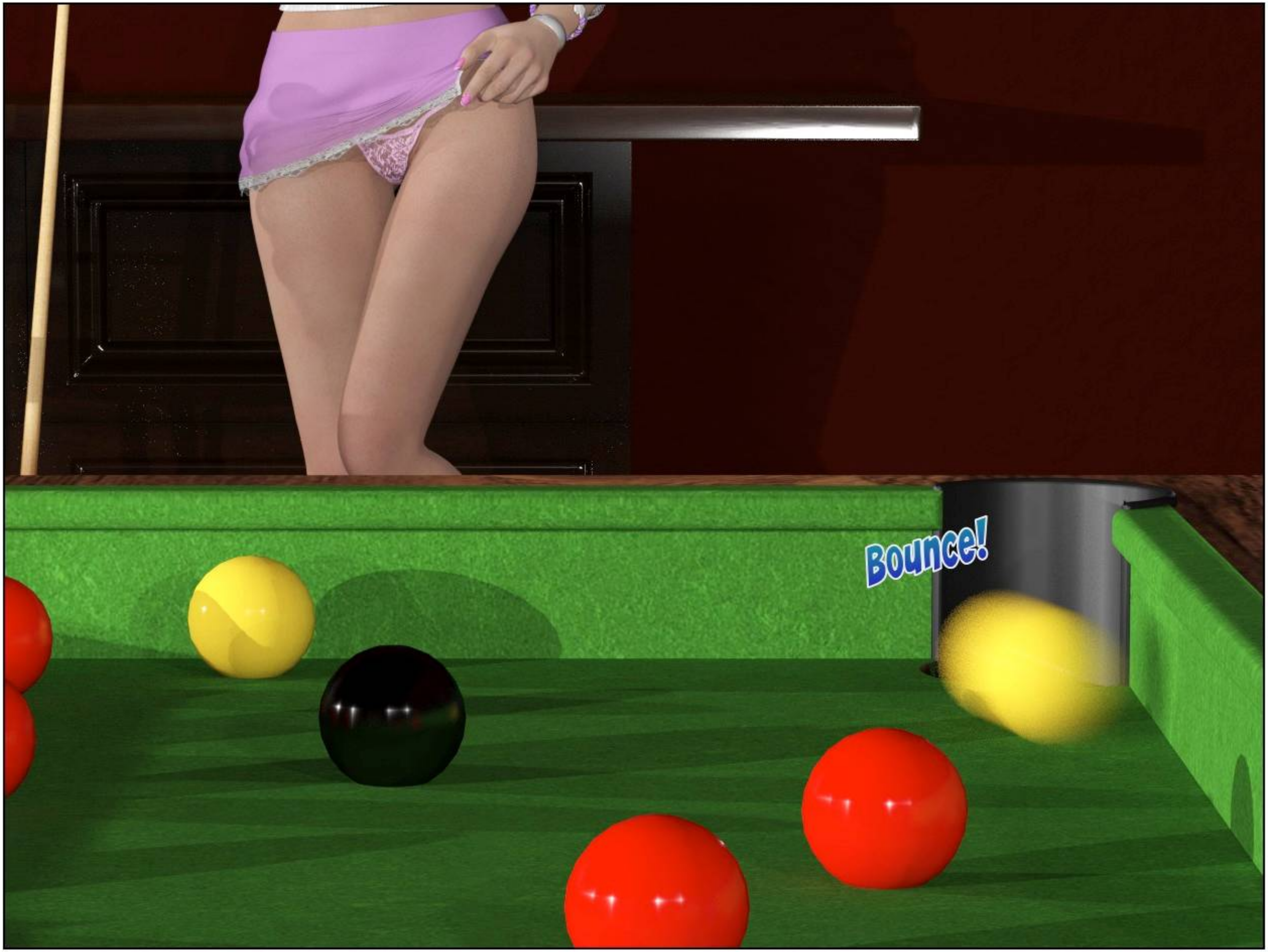

YOU MIGHT AS WELL PUT THAT CUE STICK UP, DARLIN', 'CAUSE I'M THE ONLY ONE SHOOTIN' FROM HERE ON OUT!

WHEN I'M IN THE **GROOVE**, GORGEOUS, **NOTHIN'** CAN STOP ME!

OH, **POOH!**


HEY, LOSING WON'T BE THAT BAD, GORGEOUS... TRUST ME ON THAT! HEH-HEH!
IT'S NOT THAT! I THINK I GOT CHALK ON MY SKIRT!


MAYBE I CAN SOAK IT IN COLD WATER WHEN WE GET TO YOUR PLACE!
HOLY..


Bounce!


OOPS! LOOKS LIKE I GET TO SHOOT AGAIN AFTER ALL, DOESN'T IT?

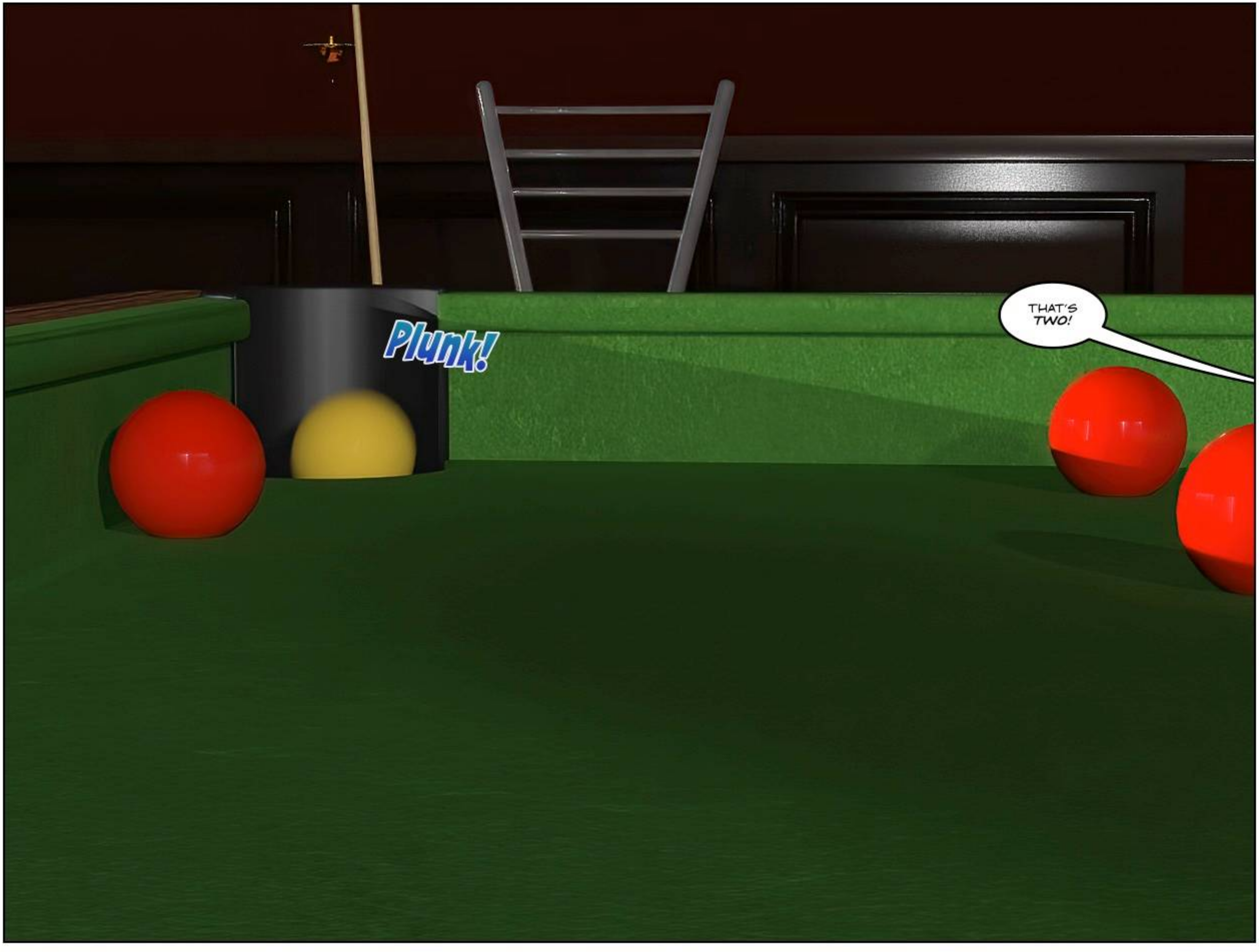

YOU KNOW, I DON'T SEE ANY CHALK MARKS ON YOUR SKIRT!
YEAH, TURNS OUT IT WAS JUST A LITTLE DUST... CAME RIGHT OFF!
EXCUSE ME, HANDSOME, BUT YOU'RE IN MY SHOT!


NOW, YOU DID SAY I COULD SINK ANY BALLS, RIGHT? NO MATTER WHAT COLOR?
YEAH... THAT'S THE BET!
JUST MAKING SURE! *GIGGLE!*

THAT'S ONE!

Plunk!


LET'S TRY THAT YELLOW ONE YOU MISSED, SHALL WE?


Plunk!
THAT'S TWO!


HMMM... MAYBE IT'S TIME FOR A RED ONE!

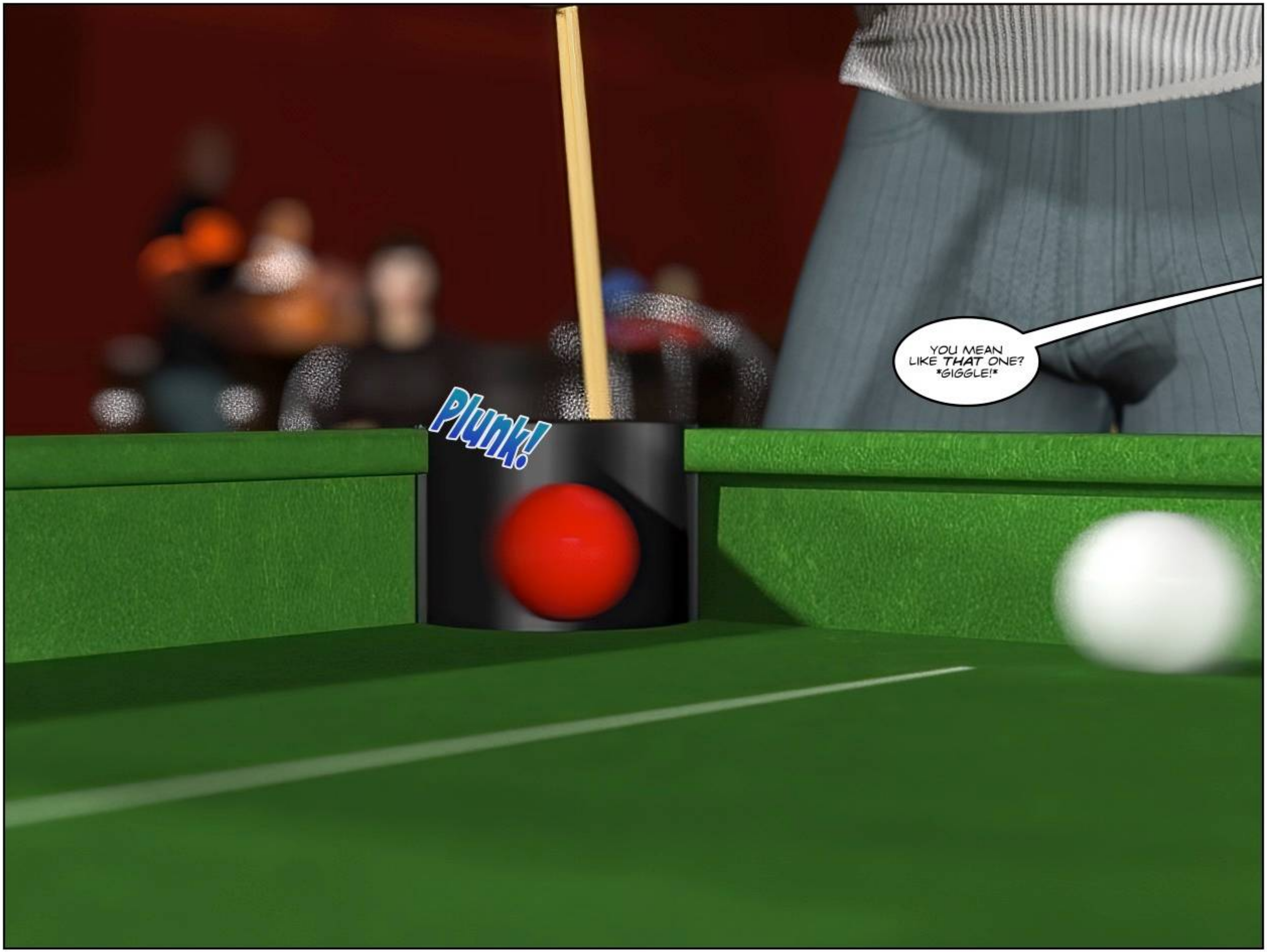
I LIKE THAT SOUND IT MAKES WHEN IT GOES IN! PLUNK! *GIGGLE!*

Plunk!

OOPS, I LOST TRACK! HOW MANY MORE DO I NEED TO WIN?

GRUMBLE! ONE MORE.

Thock!


YOU MEAN LIKE THAT ONE? *GIGGLE!*
Plunk!


SO, UMMM... HOW 'BOUT A REMATCH? DOUBLE OR NOTHING?
OH, I DON'T THINK SO, HANDSOME! MY FRIEND AND I HAVE LOTS MORE SHOPPING TO DO TODAY!


AND THANKS TO YOU, I CAN FINALLY BUY THAT DESIGNER BIKINI I'VE HAD MY EYE ON!


IT'S VERY SMALL... AND VERY SLINKY! *GIGGLE!*


Jooisies
LOUNGE
DUDE! WHAT HAPPENED?
NOT SURE, BUT I THINK I JUST GOT HUSTLED!
TO TELL YOU THE TRUTH, THOUGH, I DON'T REALLY MIND... NOT ONE LITTLE BIT! DAMN!

COLLEGE! I'M JUST GLAD IT ALL CAME BACK TO ME! IT'S BEEN A WHILE!

OH, I WAS! IT WAS SUPREMELY... SATISFYING!

NOT TODAY! HE MAY HAVE BEEN GOOD-LOOKING, BUT HE WAS KIND OF A JERK!

AND ONE THING I DO KNOW ABOUT JERKS IS THAT THEY'RE NOT MUCH FUN TO BE AROUND WHEN THEIR EGOS HAVE BEEN BRUISED!

SO, WHERE DID YOU LEARN TO PLAY LIKE THAT?

WELL, YOU LOOKED LIKE YOU WERE ENJOYING YOURSELF QUITE A BIT!

NOT GOING TO TAKE HIM HOME... AS A SOUVENIR, MAYBE? *GIGGLE!*

AND **YOU** BRUISED HIS LIKE A **PRO**! I'M **PROUD** OF YOU, GIRL!

GLAD I COULD **HELP**! *GIGGLE!*

THANKS! I KNOW I WAS INITIALLY ***RELUCTANT*** ABOUT THIS LITTLE ***CONFIDENCE-BUILDING*** ACTIVITY OF YOURS, BUT AS IT TURNS OUT, I KIND OF ***LIKED*** IT!

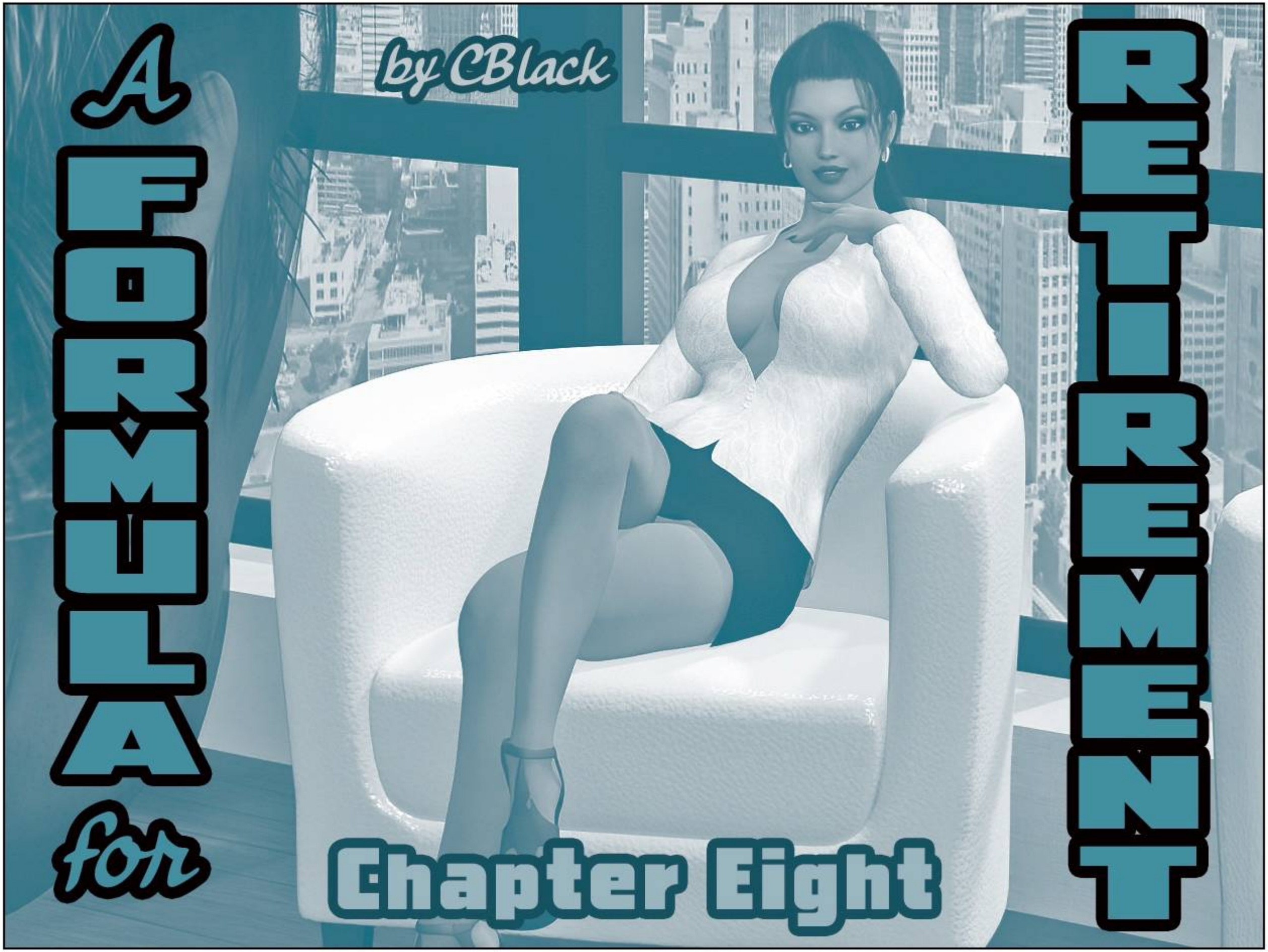
IT WAS VERY ***EYE-OPENING***... ALMOST ***CATHARTIC!***


SO, WHAT ARE YOU GOING TO DO WITH YOUR WINNINGS?
I CAN'T BELIEVE I'M ABOUT TO SAY THIS, BUT...
JUST LIKE I TOLD THE MAN... WE'RE GOING BIKINI SHOPPING, GIRLFRIEND! *GIGGLE!*

A Floor for Retirement

by CBlack

Chapter Eight



Later on, back at the apartment...

OH MY GOD! I NEVER, EVER THOUGHT I'D LOVE SHOPPING SO MUCH!

I CAN'T BELIEVE I WILLINGLY SPENT THE BULK OF THE DAY SLIPPING INTO ONE SLINKY OUTFIT AFTER ANOTHER... AND THE TRUTH IS, I CAN'T WAIT TO DO IT AGAIN!

IT'S **AMAZING** HOW MUCH MY **OUTLOOK** HAS SHIFTED! **PART** OF ME IS DEFINITELY **EMBARRASSED** THAT I'VE BEEN ACTING LIKE SUCH A **GIRLY GIRL!** BRUISED **REMNANTS** OF MY OLD **MALE EGO**, I SUPPOSE!

BUT IT **FEELS** LIKE I'M GETTING MORE **COMFORTABLE** IN MY SKIN... EVEN IF IT'S SKIN I HAVEN'T **OCCUPIED** FOR ALL THAT LONG!

AFTER SPENDING THE **DAY** WITH DARLA, I FEEL SO MUCH **BETTER** ABOUT MYSELF... NO LONGER **HESITANT** TO EXPERIENCE UNIQUELY **FEMALE** EXPERIENCES!

WHY **ELSE** WOULD I BE REVELING IN THE **JOY** OF HAVING **EXPONENTIALLY EXPANDED** MY **FEMININE WARDROBE?**

YET **ANOTHER** WAY I SEEM TO BE **ACTING OUT** ONE OF MY STORIES! **SHEESH!**

THIS IS THE *LAST* OF IT, MISS!

NOT A PROBLEM, MISS! NOT A PROBLEM *AT ALL!*

OH, THANK YOU *SOOO* MUCH! IT WOULD'VE TAKEN ME *FOREVER* TO GET ALL THOSE BAGS UP HERE *ALL* BY *MYSELF!*


THIS IS FOR YOU! AND I DEFINITELY HOPE YOU'RE AVAILABLE NEXT TIME I GO SHOPPING!
I'LL MAKE DAMN SURE I AM, MISS! HAVE A NICE EVENING!
YOU TOO!

IT'S **SO** DAMN **EASY** TO GET **"SPECIAL SERVICE"** JUST ABOUT **ANYWHERE** I GO IN THIS BODY... BUT I'D RATHER **NOT** MAKE A **HABIT** OF IT! NO MORE **RELYING** ON THE **KINDNESS** OF **ÖBER DRIVERS!**

I NEED A **VEHICLE**, BUT I **DON'T** WANT TO BE SEEN DRIVING AROUND IN **MY OLD CAR!** THAT MIGHT RAISE **QUESTIONS** ABOUT **"PHIL'S"** WHEREABOUTS!

I SHOULD ASK LAURA TO BRING THE OLD **JUNKER** BACK FROM **WHEREVER** SHE'S **STASHED** IT SO WE CAN **SELL** IT AND GET **ME** A **NEW** SET OF WHEELS!

BUT **FIRST** THINGS **FIRST**... I NEED TO GET ALL THESE THINGS **STASHED** AWAY **BEFORE** LAURA GETS HOME!

IF SHE **SAW** ALL THIS STUFF AND REALIZED HOW **MUCH** I **SPENT** TODAY, SHE **MIGHT** HAVE A **HEART ATTACK!**

5th Avenue

IF LAURA SAW THE **CLOTHES** IN THESE BAGS, IT WOULD **CONFIRM** HER **WORST SUSPICIONS,** THAT I **WAS** BECOMING THE SUPER **GIRLY-GIRL** I'D ALWAYS **DREAMED** OF BEING!

THAT'S **NOT** THE CASE, THOUGH... NOT **EXACTLY**! I NEVER **HAD** MUCH **APPRECIATION** FOR THINGS LIKE **SILK** AND **LACE** UNTIL RECENTLY... BUT I **SURE** DO **NOW!**

I WISH I UNDERSTOOD IT MYSELF, WHY I WANT TO DO THINGS LIKE WEAR SKY-HIGH HEELS... AND NOW OWN SO MANY PAIRS OF THEM!

I KEEP TELLING MYSELF IT'S BECAUSE I SIMPLY LIKE THE WAY THEY MAKE MY LEGS LOOK, NOT THAT THEY HELP MAKE ME WEAK OR SUBMISSIVE... AND THAT PART OF ME LIKES BEING THAT WAY!

I KNOW IT'S SOMETHING I'M WRESTLING WITH, THAT I'M SICK AND TIRED OF HAVING TO BE A STRONG, SILENT MAN AND AM DELIGHTED TO LET ALL THAT GO!

5th Avenue

I *THINK* IT'S WHY I *GRAVITATE* TOWARD *BRIGHT COLORS* IN MY NEW WARDROBE... OR *WHY* I'VE GONE *BLONDE!*

IT'S LIGHT, AIRY, AND *FUN*... THE *KIND* OF PERSON I *LONG* TO BE!

I'VE **ACCEPTED** THE FACT THAT **THIS** IS WHO I NOW **AM**... AND WHO I'M **GOING** TO BE FROM HERE ON OUT! PHIL JOHNSON **ISN'T** COMING **BACK**! NOT IF **I** HAVE ANYTHING TO SAY ABOUT IT!

I'M **LILY ROGERS** NOW... AND **SHE'S** GOT HER FIRST **DANCE LESSON** TOMORROW, AND **DARLA** AND THE GIRLS WANT **HER** TO JOIN THEM ON **SOUTH PADRE ISLAND** NEXT WEEKEND!

SOUNDS LIKE **CHALLENGES**... AND **LOADS** OF **FUN**! THE **PERFECT** KIND OF SCHEDULE FOR A **GIRL** LIKE **ME**!

AT LEAST *THAT'S* WHAT I KEP *TELLING* MYSELF!

AS MUCH AS I *LIKE* WHO I'M BECOMING, IT'S *HARD* TO LET GO OF THE *PAST!* OR FEEL *GUILTY* FOR HAVING *SO MUCH FUN!* PART OF ME FEELS LIKE I DON'T *DESERVE* THIS BODY... OR ANY *JOY* I GET FROM IT!

HOW CAN I JUST *WALK AWAY* FROM MY *OLD LIFE* AS IF IT *NEVER HAPPENED?* DOESN'T *THAT* MAKE *THAT* LIFE A *FAILURE?*

I NEED TO FIGURE OUT A WAY TO COME TO **TERMS** WITH THE **MAN** I ONCE **WAS**... **AND** THE **WOMAN** I'VE **BECOME!**

Much later that evening...

UGH! TODAY WAS THE ABSOLUTE *WORST!* THE RESULTS FROM THE *LAB* WERE TRULY *DEVASTATING!*

EVERY MALE SUBJECT WE'VE GIVEN SERUM FGMX TO HAS RESPONDED *AS EXPECTED*, CHANGING INTO A WOMAN AND THEN REVERTING *BACK*, EXACTLY *SIXTY HOURS LATER!*

PHIL IS A ***TRUE ANOMALY!*** WE SIMPLY ***CAN'T*** EXPLAIN WHY ***HIS*** TRANSFORMATION IS ***PERMANENT***... OR WHY THERE'S ***NO SIGN*** THAT HIS BODY HAS BEEN ***ANYTHING*** OTHER THAN ***FEMALE!***

WE'VE RUN ***EVERY POSSIBLE TEST,*** AND THERE ARE ***NO ANSWERS!*** ANY ***HOPE*** WE HAD OF ***THIS*** BEING SOME SORT OF ***GAME-CHANGER*** HAS BEEN ***DASHED!***

WE'RE BACK TO ***SQUARE ONE*** AS FAR AS THE SERUM GOES... AND I'M ***STUCK*** WITH A HUSBAND WHO'S NOW A ***BLONDE BIMBO!***

10:50


zzzzzzzzzz!

HEH-HEH! **LOOK** AT HIM... **ASLEEP** ON THE SOFA WITH THE TV **STILL ON**! I GUESS THAT IN **SOME** WAYS, DESPITE **ALL** THE CHANGES, HE'S **STILL** THE **SAME OLD PHIL!**

BUT THEN AGAIN, **PHIL** WOULD **NEVER** LOUNGE AROUND WEARING SUCH A **TIGHT, SKIMPY OUTFIT!** HE REALLY **LOVES** SHOWING OFF THAT NEW BODY OF HIS **SO MUCH!**

I FIND IT **DEPRESSING**, THAT PHIL COULD BE **ANY KIND** OF WOMAN HE WANTS... AND **THIS** IS WHO HE **CHOOSES** TO BE!

ZZZZZZZZZZ!

I DON'T KNOW **WHY** I'M SO SURPRISED! IT'S JUST... PHIL WAS **ALWAYS** SO **INTENSE** AND **SERIOUS**! HE LOVED **HELPING PEOPLE... SAVING LIVES!**

BEFORE I LOOKED AT HIS COMPUTER, I NEVER **IMAGINED** PHIL **DREAMED** OF BECOMING SOMETHING LIKE **THIS!**

I WON'T **DENY** THAT IT'S **FUN** TO BE **YOUNG** AND **BEAUTIFUL**... BUT I FEEL SO **DISAPPOINTED** IN MY HUSBAND... FOR HIS **CHOICES!**

I THOUGHT PHIL HAD **MORE RESPECT** FOR HIMSELF... **AND** FOR **WOMEN**! BUT HE WAS OBVIOUSLY **NEVER** AS **EVOLVED** OF A MAN AS I **IMAGINED** HIM TO BE! IF NOTHING ELSE, **I'VE** LEARNED **THAT** MUCH!

Click!

The next morning...

HUH, I GUESS LAURA'S **STILL** ASLEEP!

I'M KIND OF **GLAD** SHE'S **NOT** AWAKE TO SEE ME HEADING OFF TO MY **FIRST DANCE LESSON!** I **PLANNED** ON TELLING HER THAT I **NEED** TO DO THIS BECAUSE IT'S **PART** OF LILY'S **RESUME**, BUT I CAN JUST **PICTURE** THE **LOOK** SHE WOULD HAVE GIVEN ME!


SIGH! CALL ME A COWARD, BUT IT SEEMED EASIER TO JUST LEAVE HER A NOTE SAYING I WAS HEADING TO THE GYM!

A short time later downtown...

I **REALLY** HOPE THIS IS THE **RIGHT** PLACE! HAVING AN ALLEY ENTRANCE IN THE **SKETCHIER** PART OF DOWNTOWN IS **NEVER** A GOOD SIGN!

BUT SINCE THERE WERE VERY **FEW** OPTIONS FOR A **SUNDAY** CLASS ON SUCH **SHORT NOTICE**, I HAD TO **TAKE** WHAT I COULD **GET**!


I DO HEAR VOICES AND MUSIC COMING FROM THE NEXT ROOM, SO THAT'S A GOOD SIGN, AT LEAST!

BINGO! WOMEN STRETCHING IN LEOTARDS!

OKAY, LADIES! LET'S GET STARTED!


HMMM... LOOKS LIKE I BOUGHT THE WRONG KIND OF OUTFIT FOR THIS CLASS!
LINE UP FACING THE MIRROR! I WANT TO CHAT A BIT BEFORE DIVING IN!


SINCE WE'LL BE HERE TOGETHER EVERY SUNDAY FOR THE NEXT FEW WEEKS, I THOUGHT WE SHOULD GET TO KNOW EACH OTHER A LITTLE!
SO LET'S GO DOWN THE LINE, TELL EVERYONE WHO YOU ARE, AND WHY YOU'RE TAKING MY CLASS!
LET'S START OVER HERE ON MY RIGHT!

HI, I'M MARLA JENKINS! AND I'M TAKING THIS CLASS AS KIND OF A SURPRISE FOR MY HUSBAND! *GIGGLE!*

WE'LL TRY AND MAKE IT ONE HELL OF A SURPRISE FOR HIM, MARLA!

I'M CARLA DUBOIS, AND *I'M* TAKING THIS CLASS TO HELP ME PREPARE FOR A PART IN A *REGIONAL THEATER* PRODUCTION OF "*GYPSY!*"

I KNOW THE *CHOREOGRAPHER* FOR THAT SHOW, CARLA! *HOPEFULLY* I CAN TEACH YOU *JUST* WHAT HE'S LOOKING FOR!


HI THERE! I'M MEISHA WILLIANS! I'VE BEEN DANCING BALLET SINCE I WAS LITTLE, BUT WANTED TO ADD SOME OTHER STYLES TO MY REPERTOIRE! THIS SOUNDED LIKE THE MOST FUN!
OH, IT'LL BE A BLAST, MEISHA! TRUST ME!

WELL, I'M, UHHH... LILY ROGERS, AND TO TELL YOU THE TRUTH, I ***MIGHT*** BE IN THE ***WRONG CLASS,*** SINCE IT SOUNDS LIKE YOU ALL HAVE A ***LOT*** MORE EXPERIENCE THAN ***I*** DO!

TO BE ***HONEST***, ALL I ***REALLY*** WANT IS TO LEARN ENOUGH ***NOT*** TO ***EMBARRASS*** MYSELF WHEN MY ***GIRLFRIENDS*** AND I GO OUT DANCING!

DON'T WORRY ABOUT A THING, LILY! GIVE ME A FEW WEEKS, AND YOUR GIRLFRIENDS WILL WISH ***THEY*** HAD ***YOUR*** MOVES!


WELL, AS YOU MAY OR MAY NOT KNOW, MY NAME IS MARGO, AND MY JOB FOR THE NEXT FEW WEEKS IS TO TEACH YOU ALL HOW TO REALLY MOVE THOSE SEXY BODS OF YOURS!
I FIGURED WE'D KICK THINGS OFF TODAY DOING SOME STRETCHING AND THEN GO ONTO SOME BASIC MOVES! THAT WILL ENABLE ME TO SEE YOUR STRENGTHS AND WEAKNESSES!
ONCE I KNOW WHAT I'M WORKING WITH, WE'LL GET TO THE FUN STUFF, I PROMISE!

I KNOW I **SHOLDN'T** EXPECT A **MIRACULOUS TURNAROUND** FROM **ONE** LESSON, BUT I'M HAVING **DOUBTS** I'LL BE ABLE TO PICK UP ENOUGH HERE TO **FAKE IT** NEXT WEEKEND ON **SOUTH PADRE!**


OOF! IF NOTHING ELSE, I'M DEFINITELY LEARNING HOW FLEXIBLE MY BODY IS NOW!
I HAVE NEVER IN MY ENTIRE LIFE BEEN ABLE TO STRETCH LIKE THIS BEFORE!

I COULD **SWEAR** THE CLASS I LOOKED AT MET **MORE** THAN ONCE A WEEK! MAYBE IN MY **HURRY** I SIGNED UP FOR THE **WRONG ONE!**

IT'S **TOO BAD,** BECAUSE I **LIKE** THE **SMALL** SIZE, AND THE **INSTRUCTOR** SEEMS **GREAT**! I JUST **WISH** THERE SOME WAY I COULD GET IN A FEW **MORE** SESSIONS **BEFORE** NEXT WEEKEND!


MAYBE MARGO HAS ANOTHER CLASS... OR TWO... DURING THE WEEK THAT I COULD SIGN UP FOR! OR MAYBE SHE KNOWS SOMETHING ELSE I COULD TAKE BEFORE I HEAD OFF WITH DARLA AND THE GIRLS!

I'LL JUST HAVE TO ASK HER *AFTER* CLASS... *IF* I HAVE ANY *BREATH* LEFT! *WHEW!*


YOU ALL DID A GREAT JOB TODAY! IF IT SEEMED A LITTLE REDUNDANT FOR THOSE OF YOU WHO ARE MORE EXPERIENCED, DON'T WORRY... WE'LL START PUSHING THINGS UP A LEVEL NEXT WEEK!
IN THE MEANTIME, WORK ON THE BASIC ROUTINES WE RAN THROUGH, KEEP STRETCHING, AND I'LL SEE YOU NEXT SUNDAY!


SAY, MARGO, CAN I TALK TO YOU FOR A MINUTE?
SURE, LILY... WHAT'S UP?

FIRST OFF, I *LOVE* THE CLASS!

NOT *REALLY*! IT'S JUST THAT, FOR *SOME* REASON, I THOUGHT THIS CLASS MET *MORE OFTEN!*

THANKS! BUT I HAVE A FEELING THERE'S A "*BUT*" RIGHT AROUND THE CORNER!

WHAT'S YOUR *HURRY*? I THOUGHT YOU WERE *JUST* LOOKING TO *IMPRESS* YOUR *FRIENDS!*

THAT'S RIGHT... AND WE'RE *ALL* GOING TO *SOUTH PADRE ISLAND* NEXT WEEKEND!

OH, SO DO OTHER CLASSES USE THIS SPACE THE REST OF THE TIME?

THERE'S A CLUB NEXT DOOR?

NO, I CAME IN THROUGH THE ALLEY!

I SEE! UNFORTUNATELY, SUNDAYS ARE THE ONLY DAY I'M NOT WORKING MY OTHER JOB, AND IT'S ALSO THE ONLY DAY THIS SPACE IS AVAILABLE!

GIGGLE! NO! IT'S USUALLY RENTED OUT AS A PRIVATE EVENT SPACE BY THE CLUB NEXT DOOR!

UM, YEAH! DIDN'T YOU WALK THROUGH IT ON YOUR WAY IN HERE?


AHH! THAT EXPLAINS A LOT! C'MON... LET ME SHOW YOU THE LESS CREEPY WAY IN AND OUT OF THIS PLACE!
I'M ALL FOR THAT!

GOING THROUGH *THESE* DOORS TAKES YOU RIGHT INTO THE *BACK* OF THE CLUB!

BUT DON'T THEY *MIND* HAVING YOU AND YOUR STUDENTS *PASSING THROUGH?*

NOT AT ALL, CONSIDERING THEY'RE *CLOSED* ON SUNDAYS... AND *I* WORK THERE WHEN I'M *NOT* DOING THIS!

OH... WELL, *THAT* MAKES SENSE!

AND HERE IT IS, IN ALL ITS GLORY... CLUB EXOTICA!

IT'S... IT'S A STRIP CLUB!

WHAT GAVE IT AWAY? THE TELL-TALE NAME, OR THE STRIPPER POLES STRATEGICALLY SITUATED THROUGHOUT THE PLACE?

AND THAT MEANS YOU'RE A...

STRIPPER SLASH EXOTIC DANCER SLASH DANCE TEACHER SLASH COLLEGE GRAD TRYING TO PAY OFF HER STUDENT LOANS!

WOW! THAT'S A MOUTHFUL!

HANG ON! LET ME ASK YOU A QUESTION... ARE YOU AWARE THAT YOU WERE IN A CLASS IN EXOTIC DANCING?

GASP! NO! NO, I DIDN'T! BUT NOW THAT I THINK ABOUT IT, IT MAKES SENSE!

WHAT DOES?

THE OTHER GIRLS... AND THEIR REASONS FOR TAKING THE CLASS... I'M SUCH AN IDIOT!

WELL, PEOPLE TAKE MY CLASS FOR ALL SORTS OF DIFFERENT REASONS! *GIGGLE!*

I'M SO **SORRY** TO HAVE **WASTED** YOUR TIME! I **OBVIOUSLY** NEED TO FIND A CLASS THAT'S MORE **MY** SPEED!

WHAT ARE YOU **TALKING** ABOUT? **YOU** DID **GREAT** TODAY!

OH, SURE, I **LIKED** THE **STRETCHING**, BUT WHAT **I'M** LOOKING FOR IS A LITTLE **DIFFERENT** THAN WHAT YOU'RE TEACHING, AND I **NEED** TO LEARN IT A LOT **FASTER** THAN WHAT YOU'VE GOT SCHEDULED!

IT FEELS TO ME THERE'S A LITTLE **MORE** TO THIS THAN WANTING TO **IMPRESS** YOUR FRIENDS! WHY DON'T YOU TELL ME **EXACTLY** WHAT'S GOING ON?

WELL, TO SAVE YOU FROM A **LONG** AND **DRAWN-OUT** EXPLANATION, I ESSENTIALLY **LIED** TO SOME NEW FRIENDS THAT I WAS A **DANCER** IN **COLLEGE,** AND **NOW** THEY WANT TO TAKE ME **OUT** DANCING SO I CAN **STRUT MY STUFF**, SO TO SPEAK!

NEVER! I WAS **HOPING** I COULD LEARN AT LEAST A **FEW MOVES** SO I DIDN'T **COMPLETELY** EMBARRASS MYSELF IN FRONT OF THEM!

PRETTY **PATHETIC,** HUH?

AND YOU **WEREN'T** A DANCER?

HARDLY! FROM WHAT **I** SAW TODAY AND THE **SHAPE** YOU'RE IN, I'D **NEVER** HAVE GUESSED THAT YOU **HADN'T** DANCED BEFORE!

BUT I THOUGHT YOU *ONLY* HAD THE ROOM ON *SUNDAYS!*

YOU'D *DO* THAT... FOR *ME?*

AND SINCE I'D *HATE* TO SEE ONE OF *MY* STUDENTS EMBARRASS HERSELF ON THE DANCE FLOOR, I THINK I COULD *PROBABLY* SQUEEZE YOU IN FOR A *FEW MORE LESSONS* THIS WEEK!

TRUE! BUT SINCE THE CLUB DOESN'T OPEN UNTIL *EIGHT* DURING THE WEEK, WE COULD WORK IN A FEW *LATE AFTERNOON* LESSONS RIGHT *HERE* BEFORE ANYONE ELSE SHOWS UP!

SURE... WHY NOT?

I MEAN, THEY WOULDN'T LET ME DO A **WHOLE CLASS** IN HERE! BUT GETTING IN SOME "EXTRA REHEARSAL TIME"... WITH A "FRIEND"? WHY **WOULD** THEY HAVE A PROBLEM WITH **THAT?** *GIGGLE!*

THAT'D BE **AWESOME**! I WORK UNTIL FIVE! COULD WE DO THESE AROUND **5:30** OR SO FOR AS **MANY** DAYS THIS WEEK AS YOU CAN **STAND** ME?

I'LL BE HERE **EVERY DAY** BY 5:30 STARTING **TOMORROW**, IF **THAT'S** WHAT YOU WANT!


YOU ARE THE BEST, MARGO! HAS ANYONE EVER TOLD YOU THAT?
MOST OF THE CUSTOMERS HERE DO EVERY NIGHT! BUT THEY'RE USUALLY PRETTY DRUNK, SO I TAKE IT FOR WHAT IT'S WORTH! *GIGGLE!*

A while later, back at the apartment...

OH MY GOD, IS IT REALLY AFTERNOON? I HAVEN'T SLEPT THIS LATE SINCE COLLEGE!

THAT'S WHAT THESE DAMN 12-HOUR WORKDAYS ARE DOING TO ME!

THAT'S FUNNY... PHIL'S NOT ON THE COMPUTER, AND I DON'T HEAR THE TV ON!

MAYBE HE WENT TO THE GROCERY STORE, SINCE I HAVEN'T HAD A CHANCE TO ALL WEEK!

THE **GYM?** BUT PHIL HASN'T **WORKED OUT** IN **YEARS**! I SUPPOSE IT **FIGURES!** NOW THAT HE HAS THE **MAGNIFICENT BODY** OF HIS **DREAMS**, HE WANTS TO **KEEP** IT IN **SHAPE!**

HE **NEVER** HAD THE **MOTIVATION** TO WORK OUT AS A **MAN**, BUT NOW THAT HE'S A **BLONDE BOMBSHELL**, HE'S **FINALLY** ABLE TO FIND THE TIME! *SIGH!*

I NEED TO **FACE FACTS** AND **STOP** REFERRING TO HIM AS "**PHIL**" AND **START** CALLING HER "**LILY!**"

BECAUSE **UNLESS** THERE'S SOME SORT OF **SPONTANEOUS REVERSION,** MY HUSBAND'S **NEVER** COMING **BACK!**

Slam!

OH, YOU'RE HERE! I THOUGHT YOU'D HAVE HEADED INTO THE OFFICE WHEN YOU WOKE UP!

I'M GLAD YOU'RE TAKING THE DAY OFF! IT'S ABOUT TIME!

UMMM... I DON'T KNOW! A COUPLE OF THINGS!

I WOULD HAVE, BUT I SLEPT PAST NOON! I'M TOTALLY WIPED OUT!

SO WHAT MADE YOU DECIDE TO GO TO THE GYM?

I DIDN'T *KNOW* YOU HAD ANY *WORKOUT CLOTHES!* WHEN DID YOU GET *THAT* OUTFIT?

UMM... A FEW DAYS AGO!

SO YOU'VE BEEN OUT CLOTHES SHOPPING ON *YOUR OWN?*

YEAH, I GUESS I *HAVE!*

AND OF **COURSE** YOU PICKED OUT THE SKIMPIEST CLOTHES POSSIBLE! IS **THAT** WHY YOU'RE GOING TO THE **GYM**, SO YOU CAN GET NICE AND **TONED** IN ORDER TO **SHOW** IT **OFF?**

IF **YOU'VE** GOT **SOMETHING** TO **SAY** TO ME, LAURA, I'D **APPRECIATE** YOU COMING **RIGHT OUT** AND **SAYING** IT **INSTEAD** OF DOING THIS **DANCE!**

WORKOUT

Ring!

OH, **CRAP**! THAT'S MY PHONE!

IT MUST BE **WORK**! HANG ON A MINUTE, OKAY?

SIGH! OKAY...

Ring!

HELLO?

PHIL?! NO, UMMM... HE'S OUT OF TOWN RIGHT NOW, AND I DON'T EXPECT HIM **BACK** FOR AT **LEAST** A FEW WEEKS!

YES, **I'M** HIS WIFE, **LAURA** JOHNSON! WHO **IS** THIS?


YEAH, LAURA, I LIKE SHOWING OFF MY FABULOUS BODY! GET USED TO IT!
YOU'RE THE ONE WHO GAVE IT TO ME, AFTER ALL! AND IT'S ONE HECK OF A GIFT! SOMETHING I'M DEFINITELY NOT GOING TO RETURN! HEH-HEH!
I LOVE LAURA, BUT SINCE I'M NOT HER HUSBAND ANYMORE, WE HAVE TO FIGURE OUT THE ROLES WE'RE GOING TO PLAY IN EACH OTHER'S LIVES!

Several minutes later...

THAT WAS A LONG CALL! YOU DON'T HAVE TO GO BACK IN TODAY, DO YOU?

WELL THAT'S GOOD! THEN WHO WERE YOU TALKING TO FOR SO LONG?

NO! IT, UMMM... IT WASN'T WORK!

IT WAS SOMEONE CALLING ABOUT YOUR CAR!

MY CAR? HEY, THAT'S ACTUALLY SOMETHING I WANTED TO TALK TO YOU ABOUT!

IF THEY WANT TO BUY IT, GREAT! THEN WE CAN BUY ME A NEW ONE SO I DON'T HAVE TO KEEP USING ÖBER TO GET AROUND, AND...

NO ONE WANTS TO BUY IT, HONEY! IN FACT, IT'S BEEN WRECKED!

WRECKED? HOW THE HELL DID THAT HAPPEN? WHERE DID YOU HAVE IT PARKED, ANYWAY?

NEW MEXICO?! WHAT WAS MY CAR DOING IN NEW MEXICO?!

NEW MEXICO...

IF YOU'LL JUST GIVE ME A MINUTE, I'LL EXPLAIN EVERYTHING...

YOU MADE THE COMMENT A FEW WEEKS AGO ABOUT SENDING "PHIL" ON AN EXTENDED FISHING TRIP IN CASE ANYONE CAME LOOKING FOR HIM!

WELL, I TOOK THAT IDEA AND KIND OF EXPANDED ON IT!

TO MAKE THE STORY MORE BELIEVABLE, I PAID SOMEONE TO DRIVE YOUR CAR TO NEW MEXICO AND PARK IT IN A CAMPING AREA NOT FAR FROM TAOS!

THAT WAY, THERE WOULD BE SOME EVIDENCE THAT YOU ACTUALLY WERE ON A FISHING TRIP!

YEAH, BUT NO ONE HAS! SO IT'S ALL GOOD!

EXPANDED IT? HOW?

WELL, I WISH YOU'D TOLD ME, BUT I GUESS THAT MAKES SENSE! SO, WHAT HAPPENED TO THE CAR?

THAT WAS THE NEW MEXICO STATE POLICE ON THE PHONE! THEY FOUND YOUR CAR CRASHED AT THE BOTTOM OF A RAVINE ABOUT 20 MILES SOUTHEAST OF TAOS!

IT WAS UPSIDE DOWN IN A FAST-MOVING RIVER, AND THEY THINK IT'S BEEN THERE FOR OVER A WEEK!

SO WHAT DID YOU TELL THEM... THAT SOMEONE STOLE IT AND CRASHED IT?

UMMM... NO! THEY ASSUMED YOU WERE DRIVING IT WHEN IT CRASHED, AND... I DIDN'T CORRECT THEM!

HOLY SHIT! ARE YOU SAYING WHAT I THINK YOU'RE SAYING?!

THE TROOPERS SAID IT'S A VERY FAST-MOVING RIVER, AND THERE ARE LOTS OF PREDATORS THAT FAR BACK IN THE MOUNTAINS... BLACK BEARS, MOUNTAIN LIONS, COYOTES...

IT SOLVES A LOT OF PROBLEMS, HONEY! WE BOTH KNOW PHIL ISN'T COMING BACK!

IT'S A SHOCK, I KNOW! BUT THIS IS THE BEST THING FOR YOU... FOR BOTH OF US!

SO YOU'RE SAYING I'M DEAD?

YEAH, I KNOW! BUT STILL...

I GET IT! I DO! IT'S JUST A LOT TO TAKE IN! IT MAKES EVERYTHING SO... FINAL!

I MEAN, I'VE PRETTY MUCH **ACCEPTED** THE FACT THAT I'LL **NEVER** CHANGE BACK TO A MAN!

BUT I **SOMEHOW** THOUGHT I'D BE ABLE TO RECLAIM **SOME** ASPECTS OF MY **OLD** LIFE!

PART OF ME THOUGHT I COULD GO **BACK** TO BEING AN **EMT SOMEWHERE,** AND... AND...

YOU STILL **CAN,** HONEY! BUT YOU'LL **HAVE** TO DO IT AS **LILY ROGERS!** **THAT'S** ALL!

SO THIS IS IT, THEN? I'M **LILY ROGERS** NOW?

YOU'VE **BEEN** LILY FOR **QUITE SOME TIME**, HONEY! YOU **KNOW** THAT!

WE HAVE SO **MANY THINGS** TO WORK OUT, BUT AT LEAST **NOW** WE KNOW **WHERE** WE'RE HEADING!

WE **DO?** WHAT HAPPENS **NOW?** ARE YOU **STILL** GOING TO KEEP **TESTING** ME TO TRY AND FIGURE OUT **WHY** I HAVEN'T **CHANGED BACK?**

NO, WE **WON'T** BE SUBJECTING YOU TO ANY MORE **TESTS! THAT'S** SOMETHING I WAS PLANNING TO DISCUSS **BEFORE** I GOT THAT PHONE CALL!

WE'VE DONE **EVERY TEST** WE **POSSIBLY** CAN, AND WE'RE AT A **DEAD END!** WE DON'T KNOW **WHY** YOUR TRANSFORMATION STUCK WHEN NOBODY **ELSE'S** HAS, BUT IT'S **SAFE** TO SAY **THIS** IS THE BODY YOU'LL POSSESS FOR THE **REST OF YOUR LIFE!**

I PRETTY MUCH **FIGURED** THAT, BUT WHO **AM** I? I MEAN, WE **GAVE** LILY ROGERS A **LIFE HISTORY,** BUT IT'S PRETTY **SPARSE!**

DON'T WORRY! **GNI** CAN **ENHANCE** YOUR RECORDS, AND WE'LL GO THROUGH **EVERYTHING** WITH A **FINE-TOOTHED COMB** TO MAKE **SURE** IT'S **AIRTIGHT!**

NO ONE WILL **EVER** SUSPECT THAT LILY ROGERS **DIDN'T EXIST** BEFORE A FEW WEEKS AGO!




SOB!

I KNOW, HONEY! I CAN ONLY IMAGINE WHAT YOU MUST BE FEELING RIGHT NOW!

I'M JUST SORRY IT HAD TO HAPPEN THIS WAY! MAYBE WE SHOULD'VE GIVEN IT MORE THOUGHT BEFORE WE SENT YOUR CAR OFF TO NEW MEXICO!

I KNEW THIS WAS WHERE THINGS WERE HEADING, BUT HEARING YOU SAY IT OUT LOUD IS A LOT TOUGHER THAN I THOUGHT IT WOULD BE! *SNIFF!*

I'M FEELING LIKE A PART OF ME IS DYING! WHICH I GUESS IS TRUE, IN A WAY!

WE...?

OH SHIT!

I... I **COULDN'T** DO IT ALL **ALONE**, HONEY! I NEEDED **HELP** AND **COULDN'T** ASK **YOU** TO...

COME TO THINK OF IT... **YOU'VE** NEVER **BEEN** TO **NEW MEXICO** IN YOUR LIFE! **HOW** DID YOU KNOW **WHERE** TO SEND MY CAR?

WHO HELPED YOU WITH THIS, LAURA?

JACK. JACK HELPED ME WITH *EVERYTHING!*

AND TO DO *THAT* HE'D *HAVE* TO KNOW *WHY*, *WOULDN'T* HE?

YES... YES, HE *WOULD*.

BUT, YOU SEE, HE *SAW* YOU COMING OUT OF *MY* OFFICE THAT FIRST DAY AND... AND *FIGURED IT OUT*... AND... AND...


SIGH! THE TRUTH IS, HE'S KNOWN ALL ABOUT YOU FROM THE START! I'M SORRY, HONEY!
BUT YOU... YOU SWORE TO ME... YOU SAID...


WOW... HERE I WAS, READY TO SAY THAT I UNDERSTOOD WHY YOU TURNED TO JACK IN THE FIRST PLACE AND THAT IF YOU WANTED TO BE WITH HIM NOW, I'D BE FINE WITH IT! BUT NOW?
SEEING HOW EASY IT WAS FOR YOU TO THROW AWAY MY "LAST SHRED OF DIGNITY", I DON'T THINK I CAN DO THAT!


IN FACT, I DON'T THINK WE SHOULD HAVE MUCH TO DO WITH EACH OTHER UNTIL I CAN PROCESS THIS!
SO UNTIL I TELL YOU OTHERWISE, PLEASE CONSIDER ME AS LITTLE MORE THAN A ROOMMATE!

A VERY **PISSED OFF** AND **VOLATILE** ROOMMATE WHO NEEDS A **LOT** OF **SPACE!**

Slam!!


SHIT...

The next day...

IT WASN'T ***MY*** GUY, LAURA, I ***SWEAR***! I'VE KNOWN HIM FOR ***YEARS***, AND HE'D ***NEVER*** DELIBERATELY STEAL ***OR*** CRASH THE CAR!

HE DID ***EXACTLY*** WHAT WE ***ASKED*** HIM TO DO... DROVE YOUR HUSBAND'S CAR OUT TO THE TAOS AREA, MADE A FEW CHARGES ON PHIL'S CREDIT CARDS, AND THEN PARKED IT IN A ***SECLUDED*** CAMPING AREA!

BUT DIDN'T YOU SAY ***THEY*** THINK IT WAS CRASHED OVER A ***WEEK*** AGO? WELL, THAT ***PROVES*** IT WASN'T MY GUY, BECAUSE HE WAS BACK ***HERE*** IN TOWN ***TWO*** WEEKS AGO, RIGHT ***AFTER*** WE SENT HIM OUT THERE!

BUT IF IT MAKES ***YOU*** FEEL BETTER, I'LL GIVE HIM A ***CALL*** AND MAKE ***SURE*** HE'S OKAY AND ***NOT*** BEING EATEN BY A ***BEAR*** SOMEWHERE!

THANK YOU, JACK! THAT ***WOULD*** MAKE ME FEEL BETTER!

I'M SORRY **MY** INVOLVEMENT HAS GOT HER SO UPSET WITH **YOU**! ANYTHING **I** CAN DO TO HELP **PATCH** THINGS UP BETWEEN YOU TWO?

I CAN **DEFINITELY** KEEP DOING THAT, IF IT'S WHAT **YOU** WANT!

I SWEAR, IN **ALL** THE YEARS WE'VE BEEN MARRIED, I'VE **NEVER** SEEN PHIL SO **ANGRY** BEFORE!

NO! THE BEST THING FOR **YOU** IS TO CONTINUE KEEPING YOUR **DISTANCE** FROM HER HERE AT WORK!

I JUST **CAN'T** GET OVER THE **LOOK** SHE GAVE ME BEFORE **STORMING OFF!** I CAN ONLY **IMAGINE** WHAT WAS GOING ON INSIDE THAT **BLONDE** HEAD OF HERS!

BLONDE? I THOUGHT SHE WAS A **REDHEAD!**

DIDN'T I EVER **MENTION** THAT? LILY STARTED **DYING** HER HAIR **BLONDE** BEFORE SHE STARTED WORKING AT **GNI**! PART OF HER **PLAN** TO STAY **HIDDEN** FROM **YOU!**

WELL, UHHH... IT DEFINITELY **WORKED!** IF I **HAVE** SEEN HER OVER THE PAST FEW WEEKS, I CERTAINLY HAVEN'T **RECOGNIZED** HER!


I'LL LET YOU GET BACK TO WORK! KEEP ME UPDATED, OKAY?
YOU BET! I'LL LET YOU KNOW AS SOON AS I HEAR FROM MY FRIEND! TALK TO YOU THEN, BABE!

NO **NEED** TO TELL YOU I'VE **ALREADY** TALKED TO HIM! IN FACT, JUST A COUPLE OF HOURS **AFTER** HE CRASHED THAT CAR **RIGHT** WHERE **I** TOLD HIM TO!

AND THE **RESULTS** HAVE PANNED OUT **JUST** AS I'D **HOPED** THEY WOULD... GIVING LAURA THE **PERFECT** OPPORTUNITY TO **CLOSE THE BOOK** ON HER HUSBAND... **FINALLY!**

THE **FUNNIEST** PART IS **KILLING OFF PHIL** MAY **NOT** HAVE BEEN AS **NECESSARY** AS I FIGURED!

I CAN'T **BELIEVE** THAT **HOT BLONDE** IN DARLA'S POSSE IS **LAURA'S HUSBAND! DAMN!** LOOKS LIKE MY IDEA OF **TEAMING HER UP** WITH DARLA WORKED OUT EVEN **BETTER** THAN I **HOPED** IT WOULD!

I'M **DYING** TO GET MORE **INTEL** ON LILY, BUT THERE'S NO WAY **I** CAN DO THAT **DIRECTLY!**


FORTUNATELY, THOUGH, I DO HAVE AN INDIRECT PIPELINE TO THAT KIND OF INFO!


HEY, JAYA! HOW WAS YOUR WEEKEND?
OH, HI, JACK! NOTHING SPECTACULAR, I'M AFRAID! SPENT MOST OF IT MAKING WEDDING PLANS WITH MY FIANCÉ!

OH, IT WAS... *ESPECIALLY* FOR *HIM!*

FORTUNATELY, *I'M* GONNA MAKE UP FOR IT THIS *NEXT* WEEKEND!

SOUNDS KIND OF *BORING!*

OH, YEAH? YOU TWO GOT *SPECIAL PLANS,* HUH?

NOPE! HEADED OUT FOR A *MUCH-NEEDED* WEEKEND WITH THE *GIRLS!*

REALLY? SOUNDS LIKE *FUN!*


TELL ME ALL ABOUT IT!

Later that day, as 5 o'clock rolls around...

HEY, LILY! MAEVE, JAYA, AND I ARE GONNA GO DO A LITTLE SHOPPING... A LITTLE PRE-WEEKEND PREP, IF YOU KNOW WHAT I MEAN!

WANT TO GO WITH?

MY BANK ACCOUNT **BARELY** SURVIVED OUR **LAST** OUTING, SO I **THINK** I'M GOING TO **PASS!**

BESIDES, I'M PRETTY **SURE** I'VE GOT **EVERYTHING** I **NEED** FOR OUR WEEKEND!

OH, **C'MON!** YOU CAN **STILL** TAG ALONG! IT DOESN'T MEAN YOU HAVE TO **BUY** ANYTHING!

I KNOW, BUT TO TELL YOU THE TRUTH, I **ALREADY** HAVE **PLANS!**

NOTHING **NEARLY** AS INTERESTING AS YOU MIGHT THINK!

OOOO! **WHAT** PLANS... AND WITH **WHOM?**


YOU SEE, UMMM... SINCE THIS WEEKEND WILL BE MY FIRST OUTING IN THE SOUTH TEXAS SUN, I FIGURED I'D GET A LITTLE PRE-TAN ON THIS ALABASTER MINNESOTA SKIN OF MINE BEFORE WE GO!
SO I'VE SCHEDULED A COUPLE OF TANNING SESSIONS THIS WEEK! DON'T WANT TO COME BACK LOOKING LIKE A BROILED LOBSTER, YOU KNOW!

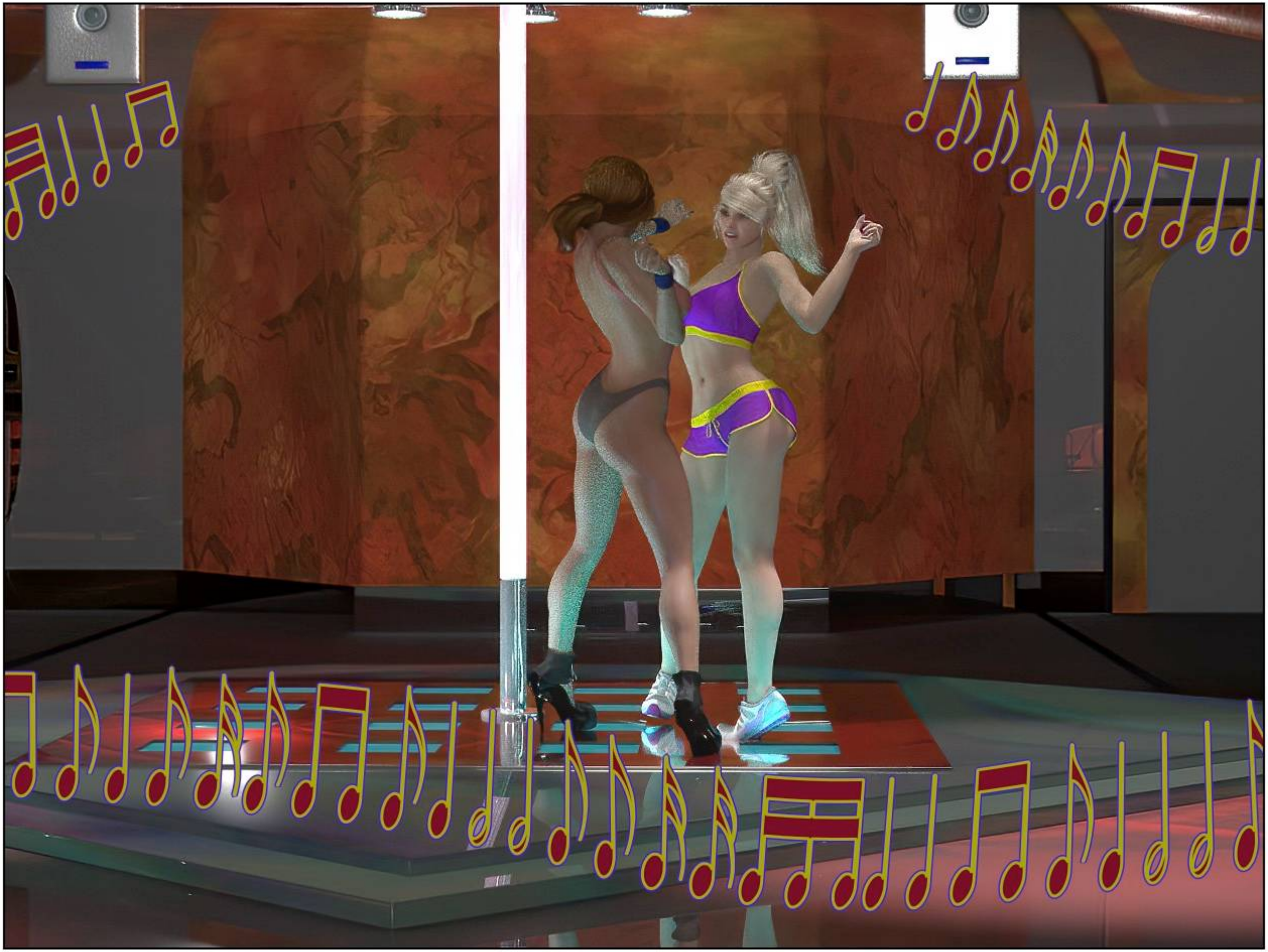

BUT YOU ALL HAVE FUN, AND I'LL SEE YOU TOMORROW!
WELL, OKAY! SEE YOU TOMORROW, SWEETIE!
YEAH, LATER, LILY!
BYE!


WELL, GREAT! NOW I SUPPOSE I'LL HAVE TO SQUEEZE IN SOME TANNING SESSIONS AFTER MY DANCE LESSONS!


SIGH! I HOPE THERE'S ONE ON THE WAY HOME THAT STAYS OPEN LATE!



Later on, at
Club Exotica...




I THINK IT'S ABOUT TIME WE CALL IT A DAY, LILY!
ALREADY? IT FEELS LIKE WE JUST GOT STARTED!


WE'VE BEEN AT THIS FOR ALMOST AN HOUR AND A HALF! YOU STAY OUT HERE MUCH LONGER, AND YOU'LL BE DANCING FOR CUSTOMERS!
NOT THAT ANY OF THEM WOULD COMPLAIN, I'M SURE! *GIGGLE!*
WELL... OKAY!

YOU DID **GREAT** TODAY! YOU SURE SEEM TO HAVE A LOT OF **ENERGY** TO WORK WITH!

WELL DANCING **IS** A GREAT WAY TO WORK OUT **HOSTILITIES!** THAT AND THE **GYM!**

YEAH, I'M, UMMM... **WORKING THROUGH** A FEW THINGS WITH MY **ROOMMATE** THESE DAYS, SO I GUESS I HAVE A LOT OF **AGGRESSION** TO BURN OFF!

OH, I'VE STARTED USING OUR COMPANY GYM **EVERY MORNING,** TOO! IF NOTHING ELSE, IT GIVES ME AN **EXCUSE** TO GET UP AND BE **GONE** BEFORE **SHE** GETS UP!

THAT'S **GREAT**! AND IF YOU CAN GET IN YOUR WORKOUTS **EVERY** MORNING, THAT MEANS WE CAN SPEND **MORE** TIME HERE **DANCING** INSTEAD OF **STRETCHING!**

THEN WE'LL **PLAN** ON IT! OH, AND UNLESS YOU **USUALLY** WEAR **SNEAKERS** WHEN YOU GO OUT CLUBBING, YOU **MIGHT** WANT TO START SWITCHING UP THE **FOOTWEAR** FOR CLASS!

START WITH A **LOW** HEEL, AND WE'LL **WORK UP** FROM THERE!

THAT WOULD BE **IDEAL!**

YEAH, I FIGURED I'D START WEARING **HEELS** TOMORROW!

SOUNDS GOOD!

OH, I ALMOST FORGOT... DO YOU KNOW OF A GOOD TANNING SALON NEARBY THAT'S OPEN LATE?

YEAH! SOLAR HEAT, ABOUT 5 BLOCKS SOUTH OF HERE! TELL THEM I SENT YOU, AND I'LL GET A FREE MONTH OF TANS! *GIGGLE!*

YOU'RE ON! THANKS AGAIN, MARGO! SEE YOU TOMORROW!

And as the week progresses...

So do Lily's dancing skills...

As well as her confidence...

And as the week comes to an end...


WOW! IF YOU CAN PULL OFF THAT MOVE WITH A DANCE PARTNER INSTEAD OF A POLE, YOU'LL HAVE HIM WRAPPED AROUND YOUR LITTLE FINGER! *GIGGLE!*
WELL, THAT'S NOT REALLY WHAT I WAS ORIGINALLY GOING FOR, BUT IF THAT'S THE END RESULT, WHO AM I TO COMPLAIN? *GIGGLE!*
BUT IT WILL MAKE ME LOOK GOOD TO THE OTHER GIRLS, WHICH IS EXACTLY WHAT I AM GOING FOR!


THANKS! THAT REALLY MEANS A LOT TO ME, MARGO!
YOU KNOW, I DON'T THINK I'VE EVER HAD A STUDENT WHO'S IMPROVED AS MUCH IN ONE WEEK AS YOU HAVE!
IT'S TOO BAD YOU WON'T BE IN CLASS ON SUNDAY! THE OTHER GIRLS WILL BE BLOWN AWAY WHEN THEY SEE YOUR NEW MOVES!

THANKS! I FEEL SO MUCH BETTER ABOUT THIS WEEKEND! I THINK I'M GOING TO HAVE A LOT OF FUN!

YOU'VE WORKED HARD! YOU DESERVE IT! I'M GOING TO MISS THESE LITTLE SESSIONS OF OURS!

ACTUALLY, I WAS KIND OF HOPING WE COULD CONTINUE THESE LESSONS NEXT WEEK, IF YOU DON'T MIND! WHAT DO YOU THINK?

HEY, IF YOU DON'T MIND RUSHING OVER HERE EVERY DAY AFTER WORK, I DON'T MIND TAKING YOUR MONEY! *GIGGLE!*

SERIOUSLY, THOUGH, I THINK THAT'D BE GREAT! LIKE I SAID, YOU SEEM TO HAVE A REAL KNACK FOR THIS!

THAT'S ONLY BECAUSE YOU'RE SUCH A GREAT TEACHER! TRUST ME... I'VE NEVER BEEN KNOWN FOR HAVING GRACE OR SEDUCTIVENESS!


YEAH... I DON'T THINK SO! TAKING MY CLOTHES OFF IN A ROOM FULL OF DRUNK AND HORNY MEN IS SOMETHING I HAVE NEVER, EVER IMAGINED MYSELF DOING!
I FIND THAT HARD TO BELIEVE! IN FACT, WE BETTER BE SURE TO ALWAYS FINISH UP BEFORE THE BOSS GETS HERE... OTHERWISE, YOU MIGHT FIND YOURSELF HIRED ON THE SPOT!
UNLESS THAT'S SOMETHING YOU'D BE INTERESTED IN! *GIGGLE!*
VERY FEW OF US DO, SWEETIE... AT LEAST UNTIL WE'RE ACTUALLY DOING IT!

OH MY GOD! I'M SO SORRY! I DIDN'T MEAN TO IMPLY...

EVEN SO, MY COMMENT SOUNDED PRETTY... CONDESCENDING!

DON'T APOLOGIZE! IT PAYS THE BILLS, AND IT'S A LOT LESS SEEDY THAN YOU MIGHT THINK... AT LEAST HERE, IT IS!

JUST A LITTLE! BUT DON'T WORRY ABOUT IT... I'VE HEARD MUCH, MUCH WORSE!


SO, I'LL PLAN ON SEEING YOU MONDAY AFTERNOON... SAME DANCE TIME, SAME DANCE CHANNEL? *GIGGLE!*
I'LL BE HERE!
HAVE FUN WITH YOUR FRIENDS THIS WEEKEND!
OH, I DEFINITELY HOPE TO! BYE, MARGO!

The next morning...

AND THERE HE GOES... BRIGHT AND EARLY, JUST LIKE CLOCKWORK!

SIGH! ANYTHING HE CAN DO TO AVOID SEEING OR TALKING TO ME!

Slam!

I DON'T BLAME HIM FOR BEING ***PISSED***, BUT HE'S GOING TO ***HAVE*** TO ***CALM DOWN*** AND ***TALK*** TO ME AT ***SOME*** POINT! WE ***CAN'T*** GO ON LIKE THIS!

NOW WHO ON EARTH COULD ***THAT*** BE THIS EARLY?

Ring!


HELLO?
OH, HI, STUART! WHAT'S UP?
UMMM, SURE! I WAS ON MY WAY OUT THE DOOR ANYWAY! I'LL BE THERE IN ABOUT TWENTY MINUTES!
OKAY... SEE YOU THEN!

UH-OH! WHEN YOUR **BOSS** WANTS TO SEE YOU **FIRST THING** IN THE MORNING, IT'S EITHER VERY **GOOD** NEWS OR VERY **BAD** NEWS!

CONSIDERING HOW THE LAST COUPLE OF WEEKS HAVE GONE, I HAVE A **SINKING FEELING** I KNOW **WHICH ONE** IT IS!

Later that morning, at GNI...

THANKS AGAIN FOR LETTING ME STASH MY BAGS IN YOUR CAR, DARLA! HOPEFULLY I'LL HAVE MY OWN CAR SOON AND WON'T HAVE TO MOOCH OFF THE KINDNESS OF MY FRIENDS!

NOT A PROBLEM AT ALL! IN FACT, I TOLD MAEVE AND JAYA TO DO THE SAME WITH THEIR BAGS SOMETIME TODAY!

IT MAKES IT A HELL OF A LOT EASIER FOR ALL OF US TO GET OUT OF HERE FASTER AFTER WORK SO WE CAN MAKE OUR FLIGHT TO PADRE!

THANKS! AS LONG AS I DON'T COME BACK LOOKING LIKE A FIRE HYDRANT, I'M HAPPY!

BY THE WAY, YOUR "PRE-TAN", AS YOU CALL IT, LOOKS GREAT! YOU'RE GONNA KNOCK 'EM DEAD ON THE BEACH!

ANY INTERESTING TAN LINES TO SPEAK OF?

I'M NOT SAYIN'! *GIGGLE!*

UH-OH! HR? WHAT DO THEY WANT?


WHERE ARE YOU OFF TO?
UPSTAIRS! I'VE BEEN SUMMONED BY HR!
HAVE YOU BEEN HARASSING THE GUYS IN THE LAB AGAIN?
HEY, I'VE TRIED TO BE A GOOD GIRL! *GIGGLE!*
BACK IN A LITTLE BIT!

SIGH! I HOPE!

At about that same time, many floors above the HR offices...

STUART, YOU'VE KEPT ME IN ***SUSPENSE*** SINCE I ***GOT*** HERE! I REALLY ***WISH*** YOU'D TELL ME ***WHAT*** THIS IS ALL ABOUT!

YOU'LL SEE, LAURA! JUST BE ***PATIENT*** A ***LITTLE BIT*** LONGER!

AND **WHY** ARE WE UP **HERE** INSTEAD OF IN **YOUR** OFFICE? **WHOSE** OFFICE **IS** THIS ANYWAY?

IT'S THE NEW OFFICE OF THE **VICE-PRESIDENT IN CHARGE OF RESEARCH!** LIKE IT?

IT'S **GORGEOUS**! BUT WHO **IS** THIS NEW VP? **I'VE** NEVER EVEN **HEARD** OF THE POSITION BEFORE!

THAT'S BECAUSE WE **JUST** CREATED IT... **FOR YOU!**

ME?! YOU... YOU MEAN I'M GETTING PROMOTED AFTER ALL?

WHY WOULDN'T YOU? MY GOD, LAURA... YOU WERE OUR ONE AND ONLY CHOICE FOR THE POSITION!

YOU'VE BEEN A ROCK THESE LAST FEW WEEKS! AND THE YEARS LEADING UP TO NOW HAVE BEEN NOTHING BUT STELLAR!

YOU DESERVE IT!


OH MY GOD, STUART! I... I DON'T KNOW WHAT TO SAY!
THEN DON'T SAY ANYTHING... LET ME DO THE TALKING!

YOU'RE ***INVALUABLE*** TO THIS COMPANY, LAURA, AND WE WANT TO ***SHOW*** YOU JUST ***HOW MUCH!***

BESIDES A VERY ***SIGNIFICANT*** BUMP IN SALARY, THERE ARE ***OTHER PERKS*** THAT I THINK YOU'LL BE ***VERY PLEASED*** WITH!

NOT THE ***LEAST*** OF WHICH IS ***UNRESTRICTED*** ACCESS AND USE OF ***SERUM FGMX!***

UNRESTRICTED? YOU MEAN I CAN START USING IT ***HERE*** AT ***WORK?***

OF COURSE! WE HAVE A ***PROGRAM*** TO ***TRANSITION*** YOU TO YOUR NEW ROLE... ALONG WITH THE ***NEW BODY*** YOU MAY SELECT!

THIS... THIS IS **ALL SO OVERWHELMING**, STUART! I DON'T KNOW **HOW** TO **THANK** YOU!

OF **COURSE** I WILL!

THANK US BY **CONTINUING** TO DO THE **AMAZING** WORK YOU'VE **ALWAYS** DONE!

I'LL LEAVE YOU TO GET ACCLIMATED TO YOUR **NEW ENVIRONMENT** UP HERE! FEEL FREE TO **REDECORATE** AS YOU SEE FIT! AND SOMEONE FROM **IT** SHOULD BE BY IN A FEW MINUTES TO SET UP YOUR **NEW** COMPUTER!

YOU'LL HAVE ACCESS TO A NEW **EXECUTIVE ACCOUNT** THAT GIVES **YOU** ACCESS TO THE **SPECIAL PROGRAM** I MENTIONED! THERE ARE QUITE A FEW **DECISIONS** FOR YOU TO MAKE!

THINK ABOUT EVERYTHING **CAREFULY**, BECAUSE YOU'LL BE MAKING A NUMBER OF **LIFE-ALTERING DECISIONS!**

I... I **WILL**, STUART! AND **THANK YOU** AGAIN!


SIGH!
FINALLY!

Meanwhile, back in Research...

THERE YOU ARE! I WAS BEGINNING TO WORRY ABOUT YOU!

THEY DIDN'T MAKE YOU REWATCH ALL THOSE TRAINING VIDEOS AGAIN, DID THEY? *GIGGLE!*

zn-sunny


NO... NOTHING AS BORING AS THAT! IT WAS JUST SOME, UMMM... PAPERWORK THEY NEEDED FROM ME!
IT JUST TOOK ME A WHILE BECAUSE I DECIDED TO TAKE THE OPPORTUNITY TO STRETCH MY LEGS A BIT ON THE WAY BACK!

I'M **NOT** GOING TO RUIN **YOUR** DAY AND THE **WHOLE DAMN WEEKEND** TELLING YOU **I** JUST SPENT THE LAST TWENTY MINUTES **CRYING** MY **EYES OUT** IN THE LADIES ROOM BECAUSE **THEY** JUST TOLD ME **TODAY** IS MY **LAST DAY** HERE AT **GNI!**

I... I GUESS THAT, SINCE **I'VE** BEEN GIVING **HER** THE **COLD SHOULDER,** LAURA DECIDED TO **LASH OUT!**

I JUST **NEVER** THOUGHT SHE'D GO **THIS FAR!** JESUS!

GOD! WHAT **WOULD** THAT DEPARTMENT DO WITHOUT ALL THEIR **PRECIOUS** PAPERWORK? **I SWEAR!**

SNIFF! SO, WHAT **WERE** WE TALKING ABOUT BEFORE WE WERE SO **RUDELY** INTERRUPTED BY **HR?**

SOMETHING ABOUT GETTING OUR BUTTS **OUT** OF HERE **ASAFP** AFTER WORK SO WE CAN MAKE OUR **FLIGHT** AND HAVE **LOTS** OF TIME TO **PARTY** TONIGHT IN **PADRE!**

THAT SOUNDS ABOUT **RIGHT!**


BECAUSE YOU HAVE NO IDEA HOW MUCH I NEED THIS WEEKEND!

Later that morning...

WOW! STUART WASN'T KIDDING WHEN HE SAID THIS PROGRAM THEY'RE OFFERING WAS LIFE-ALTERING!

I THOUGHT THE ENORMOUS RAISE I RECEIVED WOULD BE THE MOST EXCITING PART OF THIS PROMOTION, BUT SEEING THESE OTHER PERKS... DAMN!

I CAN'T **BELIEVE** THAT I HAVE THE OPPORTUNITY TO BE **YOUNG** AND **BEAUTIFUL SEVEN DAYS A WEEK**... AS LONG AS I TAKE **SERUM FGMX** ON A **REGULAR** BASIS, THAT IS!

I **ALREADY** ORDERED UP A **FRESH BATCH**, TO **MY SPECIFICATIONS**... NO MORE **WAITING AROUND**, HOPING TO GET MY HANDS ON WHATEVER **SURPLUS DOSES** MIGHT BE ON HAND FOR A **BIT** OF **WEEKEND** FUN!

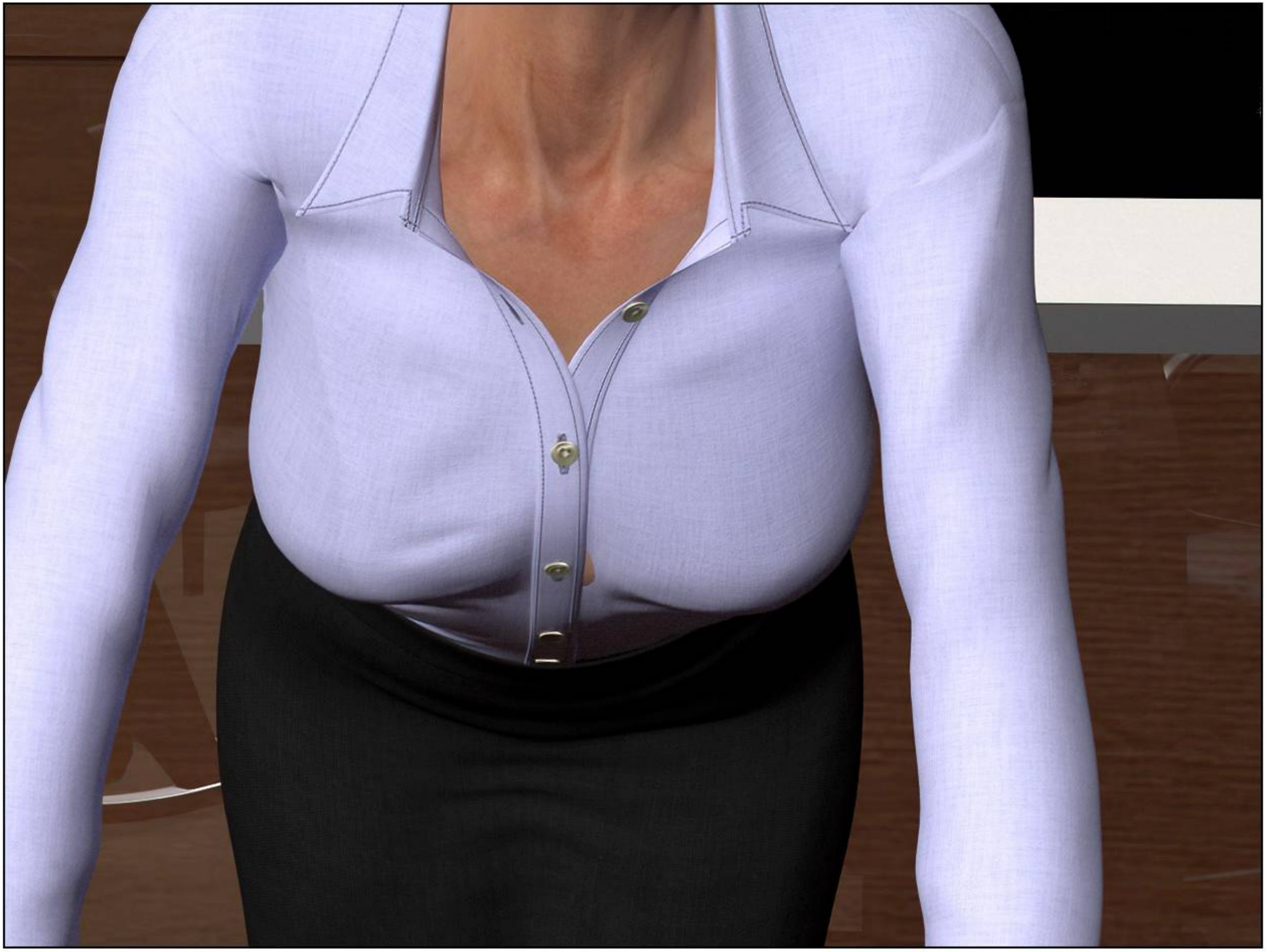
WHY THE **HELL** SHOULD I WAIT **ONE MORE MINUTE?** I KNOW **EXACTLY** WHAT I **WANT** TO DO!


WHEW! GUESS IT HAS BEEN A WHILE SINCE MY LAST DOSE! I KIND OF FORGOT ABOUT THE INITIAL RUSH!

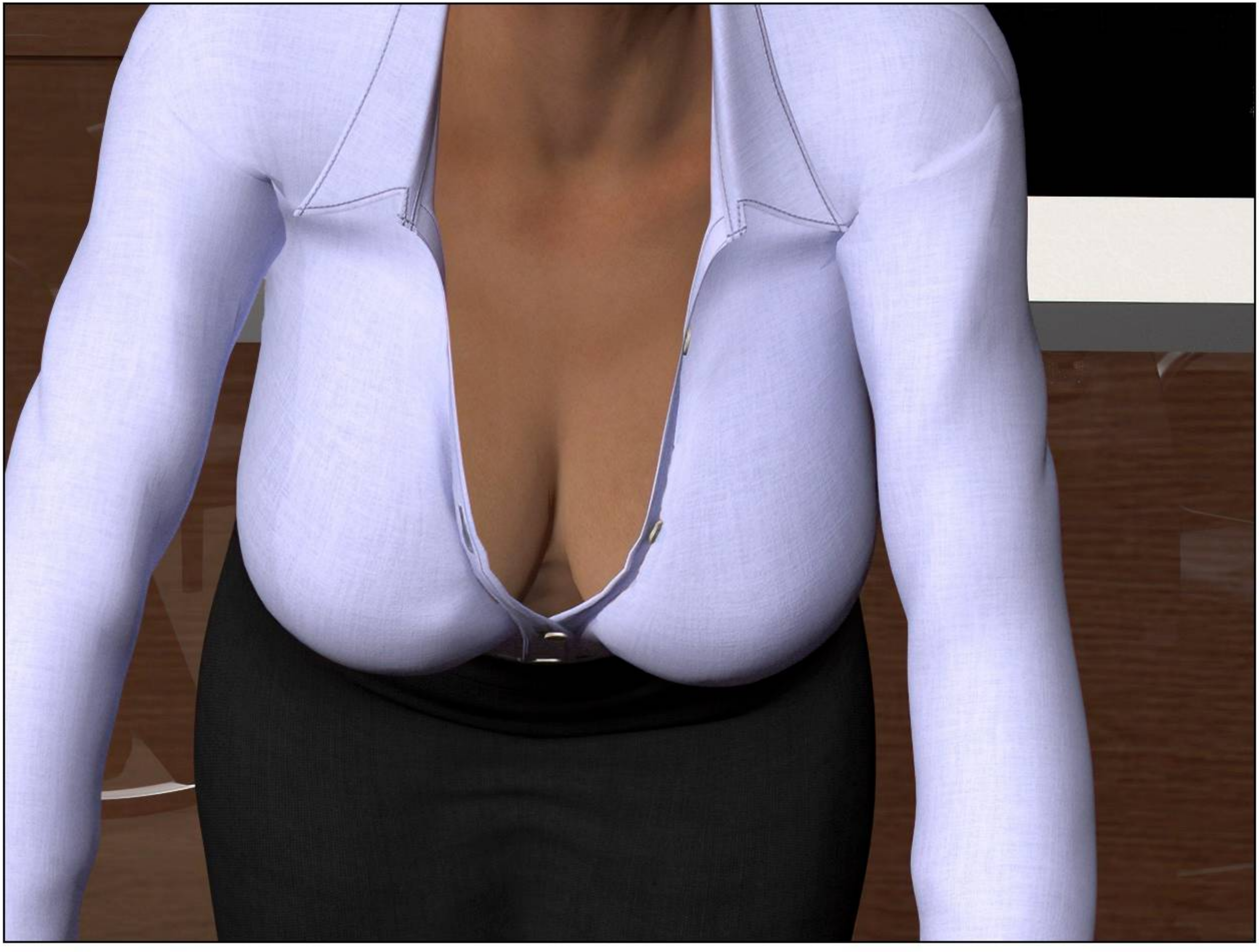













AHHH! I'D ALMOST FORGOTTEN HOW WONDERFUL HAVING A BODY LIKE THIS FEELS!

I'VE GOT A ***MILLION*** THINGS TO TAKE CARE OF, BUT WHY NOT TAKE ***ADVANTAGE*** OF MY NEW ***EXECUTIVE LUNCH TIME*** TO DO SOME ***MUCH-NEEDED SHOPPING?*** *GIGGLE!*

A couple of hours later...

NOW **WHY** THE **HELL** AM I BEING SUMMONED TO SEE THE NEW **VP** OF **RESEARCH**? **I'M** NOT EVEN **IN** THAT DEPARTMENT!

IT'S NOT LIKE **GNI** TO BRING IN A **NEW HIRE** AT **THIS** LEVEL! WHOEVER THIS **LANA STEWART** IS, SHE **MUST** BE **HOT SHIT!**

I CAN'T **BELIEVE** THEY BROUGHT IN AN **OUTSIDER** FOR THIS NEW POSITION ABOVE LAURA'S! **SHE** WAS **HOPING** TO GET PROMOTED, BUT **OBVIOUSLY** THAT **DIDN'T** HAPPEN!

I **WONDER** IF SHE **ALREADY** KNOWS!

Knock! Knock!

COME IN!


HI, UMMM... I'M JACK KELLY! I WAS TOLD YOU WANTED TO SEE ME! AND...


WHOA!!
YES, YES, I DID, MR. KELLY!

UH, JACK IS... UMMM, FINE!

I'M SO GLAD YOU COULD COME UP HERE ON SUCH SHORT NOTICE, MR. KELLY... OR CAN I CALL YOU JACK?

GOOD! THEN JACK IT IS!


YOU SEE, JACK, I'VE HAD MY EYE ON YOU FOR QUITE SOME TIME!
YOU HAVE? BUT HOW DO YOU EVEN KNOW ABOUT ME? DIDN'T YOU JUST START WORKING AT GNI TODAY?
OH, MY INTEREST IN YOU HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH COMPANY BUSINESS, JACK!
IT... IT DOESN'T?

HOLY SHIT! THIS CHICK IS ÜBER HOT, BUT ALSO ÜBER CRAZY!

I... I...

MMM-MMM! MY INTEREST IS ENTIRELY PERSONAL, BUT I STILL DO MEAN BUSINESS... IF YOU KNOW WHAT I MEAN!

LOOK, MS. STEWART, I APPRECIATE THE INTEREST... REALLY I DO! BUT I CAN'T DO THIS!

YEAH... YOU ARE INCREDIBLY HOT! AND YOU CAN PROBABLY FIRE ME ON THE SPOT, BUT I... I JUST CAN'T!

REALLY? EVEN THOUGH I'M IN A POSITION OF POWER.... AND COULD REALLY HELP YOU RISE IN THE COMPANY?

I CAN'T WAIT TO HEAR YOUR REASON WHY!

MAYBE IT'S AN *OUTDATED NOTION* IN TODAY'S BUSINESS WORLD, BUT... I'M AFRAID I'M *ALREADY TAKEN!*

AND IF **MY LOYALTY** TO THE **WOMAN I LOVE** GETS ME *FIRED... SO BE IT!*




OH... YOU DO KNOW JUST THE RIGHT THING TO SAY TO A GIRL, DON'T YOU?

MMPH!!

MMPH?

LAURA?!

SURPRISE, BABY! HOW'D YOU'D YOU FIGURE OUT IT WAS ME?

THAT LITTLE THING YOU ALWAYS DO WITH YOUR TONGUE IS PRETTY UNIQUE, BUT... WHAT THE HELL IS GOING ON?!

YOU MEAN...?

YOU *LIKE*? IT'S A WHOLE *NEW ME* TO GO WITH A WHOLE *NEW JOB!*

I *GOT* A BIG *PROMOTION!* *YOU* ARE LOOKING AT THE *NEW VP* IN CHARGE OF *RESEARCH!*

THAT IS *AWESOME*, BABE! BUT *WHAT'S* WITH THIS *LANA STEWART* BUSINESS?

BECAUSE *THIS* IS WHO I;M GOING TO *BE* FROM NOW ON! *PHIL* HAS A NEW IDENTITY, AND NOW *SO DO I!* IT'S *ONE* OF THE *MANY PERKS* THAT GOES WITH MY *PROMOTION!*

ARE **YOU** SAYING YOU FIGURED OUT HOW TO MAKE SERUM FGMX **PERMANENT! WHY** DIDNT YOU **TELL** ME?

FINE BY **ME**! YOU **KNOW** I'M **CRAZY** ABOUT YOU, NO MATTER **WHAT** BOD YOU'RE WEARING! BUT **WHY** THE **CHANGE** FROM YOUR **USUAL** ATHLETIC **BLONDE** BOD?

NO, IT DOESN'T GO **THAT** FAR... I'M GOING TO **HAVE** TO TAKE THE SERUM ON A **REGULAR BASIS** IN ORDER TO STAY **YOUNG** AND **BEAUTIFUL**! BUT THAT'S **NOT** GOING TO BE A **PROBLEM** ANYMORE!

WELL, LET'S JUST SAY I'VE HAD MY **FILL** OF **TEMPERAMENTAL BLONDES** LATELY!

SO... LOOKS LIKE **YOU'VE** GOT A **NEW LOVER,** STUD! **I'M** THINKING WE SHOULD DO SOMETHING **SPECIAL** THIS WEEKEND TO **CELEBRATE** THAT FACT!

OH, AND HAVE I **MENTIONED** THAT **I** NOW HAVE ACCESS TO **GNI'S CORPORATE JETS,** IF **THAT** GIVES YOU ANY IDEAS!

IT CERTAINLY **DOES,** GORGEOUS! IT CERTAINLY DOES **AT THAT!**


IN FACT, I KNOW EXACTLY WHERE WE SHOULD GO!

A FORMAL for RETIREMENT

by CBlack

Chapter Nine

That evening, at a South Padre Island motel...

OKAY, LADIES! THE EVENING IS YOUNG, AND SO ARE WE! SO LET'S MEET BACK HERE IN THE LOBBY IN ONE HOUR READY TO PAR-TAY!

WORKS FOR ME!

OH, HELL YEAH!


9
HOW 'BOUT YOU, LILY? YOU'VE BEEN AWFUL QUIET ALL THE WAY DOWN HERE! EVERYTHING OKAY?
OH YEAH, JUST, UMMM... WORRYING IF I FORGOT ANYTHING! FIRST TRIP TO THE BEACH, YOU KNOW!
NOT A PROBLEM! PLENTY OF SHOPS AROUND HERE JUST IN CASE!
ALL RIGHT! SEE YOU IN AN HOUR, THEN!

I'M **GLAD** WE FOUND A PLACE WHERE WE COULD ALL AFFORD OUR **OWN ROOMS!** I DON'T THINK I'M **READY** TO BE **SHARING** A ROOM WITH ANY OF THEM YET!

OF COURSE, I'M THINKING **DARLA** HAS HER **OWN REASONS** FOR WANTING HER OWN ROOM! *GIGGLE!*

HARDLY THE ***RITZ***, BUT FROM THE WAY ***DARLA'S*** BEEN TALKING, WE ***WON'T*** BE SPENDING MUCH TIME IN OUR ***ROOMS!***

GOD! I CAN'T ***REMEMBER*** THE LAST TIME I WENT ON A VACATION... ***JUST FOR FUN!*** BUT CONSIDERING THE ***WEEK*** I'VE HAD, I ***DEFINITELY*** DESERVE IT!

OH, WHAT AM I **COMPLAINING** ABOUT? HOW MANY PEOPLE CAN SAY THAT THEY'VE BEEN **FIRED** AFTER THEY'VE ESSENTIALLY BEEN **EATEN BY BEARS?**

I FEEL LIKE I'M ON AN **EMOTIONAL ROLLER COASTER** THESE DAYS! THE **ANGER** I FELT AT LAURA AFTER SHE **ADMITTED** SHE'D ONCE AGAIN BEEN **LYING** TO MY FACE FOR WEEKS AND **WEEKS** WAS **OFF THE CHARTS!**

I **NEVER** WOULD HAVE LET IT SHOW **BEFORE**... WHEN I WAS **PHIL**! BUT I'M **LILY** NOW, AND IT'S A **DIFFERENT** STORY! IT'S SO MUCH **HARDER** TO KEEP ANYTHING **BOTTLED UP!**

I'M DEFINITELY **NOT** FEELING **ANGRY** ANYMORE... JUST **HURT** AND **SAD**! I CAN'T **BELIEVE** LAURA GOT ME **FIRED**! I THOUGHT SHE'D **WAIT** FOR ME TO **CALM DOWN** ENOUGH SO WE'D BE ABLE TO **TALK THINGS OUT**... BUT **NO!**

I GUESS SHE'S FINALLY **GIVEN UP** ON US AND **THIS** IS HER WAY OF **BREAKING TIES** WITH ME! ARE WE **REALLY** GOING TO LIVE COMPLETELY **SEPARATE LIVES** FROM HERE ON OUT? I **NEVER IMAGINED** IT COMING TO **THIS!**

STILL, I SUPPOSE THE **NEXT** STEP IS FOR **ME** TO FIND MY **OWN** PLACE TO LIVE... BUT HOW THE **HECK** AM I SUPPOSED TO DO **THAT** WHEN I **DON'T** HAVE A **JOB?**

SCREW IT! I'M NOT GOING TO WORRY ABOUT ALL THAT RIGHT NOW! I'VE GOT A LOT OF STEAM TO BLOW OFF, AND THIS WEEKEND IS JUST WHAT THE DOCTOR ORDERED!

THANK GOD FOR DARLA AND THE GIRLS! I DON'T KNOW WHAT I'D HAVE DONE WITHOUT THEM!

AND THANK GOD WE HAVE THIS GIRLS' WEEKEND! SINCE WE WON'T BE WORKING TOGETHER ANYMORE, I NEED TO DO SOME MAJOR BONDING OVER THE NEXT FEW DAYS, SO THEY'LL WANT TO STAY FRIENDS WITH ME!

I ***KNOW*** HOW THINGS CAN GO! YOU ***THINK*** YOU'RE TRULY ***FRIENDS*** WITH THE PEOPLE YOU WORK WITH, BUT ONCE THAT'S ***GONE***, IT CAN ***DISAPPEAR FAST*** IF YOU ***DON'T*** HAVE ***ANYTHING*** IN COMMON ***BESIDES*** WORK!

I GUESS ***THAT'S*** THE QUESTION! I ***LOVE*** THESE GIRLS, THEY MAKE ME FEEL ***SO ALIVE,*** BUT DO I ***REALLY*** FIT IN WITH THEM? CAN I ***STILL*** BE PART OF DARLA'S ***POSSE***? WON'T THEY EVERNTUALLY ***REALIZE*** THAT EVEN THOUGH I MAY ***LOOK*** THE PART, DEEP DOWN INSIDE I'M ***REALLY*** A ***CRUSTY OLD MAN?***


HMMM... SPEAKING OF LOOKING THE PART, I SUPPOSE THE MOST IMPORTANT QUESTION RIGHT NOW IS, WHICH BATHING SUIT AM I GOING TO WEAR TOMORROW?


Meanwhile, in a different hotel not too far away...
Golden Flower

YOU KNOW, I'VE ALWAYS WONDERED ***WHY*** PEOPLE WOULD ***WANT*** TO JOIN THE ***MILE-HIGH CLUB!*** NOW I ***KNOW***! HEH-HEH!

IT MAKES THINGS ***EASIER*** WHEN YOU'RE THE ***ONLY*** PEOPLE IN THE CABIN! *GIGGLE!*

RESERVATION FOR LANA STEWART!

DON'T BOTHER! OUR DRIVER IS TAKING CARE OF IT!

AH, YES, MS. STEWART! WE HAVE YOU IN THE CORPORATE SUITE ON 18! I'LL HAVE SOMEONE TAKE YOUR BAGS RIGHT UP!


AND THE SOONER WE GET TO THE ROOM, THE SOONER I CAN START DEVOURING YOU! *GIGGLE!*
MY THOUGHTS EXACTLY, GORGEOUS!

DAMN... I SET THIS **WHOLE WEEKEND** UP SO LAURA COULD "**ACCIDENTALLY**" BUMP INTO HER FORMER **HUBBY**... AND SEE **EXACTLY** THE KIND OF **WOMAN** SHE'S BECOME! I THOUGHT THE **UNVARNISHED TRUTH** WOULD **DESTROY** ANY **LAST REMNANTS** OF THEIR EMOTIONAL **BOND!**

BUT **NOW** I SEE THIS IS TOTALLY **UNNECESSARY**! LAURA HAS **FINALLY** MOVED ON! THIS **TRANSITION** TO **LANA** IS A **SURE SIGN** OF THAT!

DAMN! WE **COULD** HAVE SPENT THIS WEEKEND SOMEWHERE EVEN **MORE** FUN... LIKE **CANCUN** OR **CABO SAN LUCAS!** OH WELL... **TOO LATE** NOW!


And, about an hour later at the hotel next door...
LOOKING GOOD, LADIES! BUT WHERE'S LILY?
I JUST KNOCKED ON HER DOOR A MINUTE AGO! SHE'LL BE HERE IN A SEC!

I KNOW WE HAVEN'T HAD TIME TO REALLY **SCOPE OUT** THE AREA YET, BUT I **DID** SPOT A PLACE RIGHT ACROSS THE STREET THAT SEEMED TO BE **HOPPING!**

SOUNDS **PERFECT!**

YEAH! WORKS FOR ME!

BUT *TONIGHT* IS JUST A *WARM-UP* FOR *TOMORROW!* I'M GONNA FIND US THE *HOTTEST CLUB* IN TOWN, AND YOU CAN BET YOUR SWEET ASSES *WE'LL BE THERE!*

SOUNDS LIKE *YOU'VE* GOT IT ALL PLANNED OUT AS *USUAL*, DARLA!


AND THAT'S JUST FINE WITH ME! SO LET'S DO THIS! *GIGGLE!*
9

A short time later, just across the street...

OH, YEAH! GOOD CALL, DARLA!

SAYS THE GIRL WITH THE HANDSOME *FIANCÉ* BACK HOME!

NO SHIT! THIS PLACE IS *HOPPING*! I THINK *I'M* GONNA *LIKE* IT HERE!

"*BACK HOME*" IS THE *KEY* PHRASE THERE, GIRLFRIEND! AND I'M *NOT MARRIED YET!* *GIGGLE!*

HOT GUYS AND LOTS OF DANCING! JUST WHAT I WAS HOPING FOR!

NOW YOU CAN FINALLY SHOW OFF ALL THOSE HOT DANCE MOVES OF YOURS!

HONEY, IN THAT DRESS, I DON'T THINK ANY OF THE GUYS WILL GIVE A DAMN! *GIGGLE!*

UMM, JUST REMEMBER IT'S BEEN A FEW YEARS SINCE COLLEGE, SO DON'T EXPECT TOO MUCH! OKAY?

SIGH! SHE'S **RIGHT**! I KNEW **EXACTLY** THE EFFECT THIS DRESS WOULD HAVE ON GUYS THE **SECOND** I PUT IT ON!

NOBODY **PICKED IT OUT** FOR ME OR **TOLD ME** WHAT I SHOULD WEAR, BUT **I** PUT IT ON **ANYWAY**, AND NOW **HERE I AM**... ABOUT TO DIVE **TITS FIRST** INTO THE "DEEP END OF THE SOCIAL POOL", AS DARLA SO **APTLY** CALLED IT!

I'VE HAD THE **NOTION** OF BEING ONE OF THE **GIRLS** IN DARLA'S **POSSE**, BUT AM I REALLY **READY** FOR THIS? I MEAN, I'VE **FLIRTED** WITH GUYS DURING **HAPPY HOUR**, BUT I HAVEN'T **BEEN** WITH ANYONE SINCE THAT FIRST WEEKEND WITH SAM (**UGH**!) AND **GRANT**. (SIGH!)

IS THIS **REALLY** WHAT I WANT?


SIGH! I'VE GONE THIS FAR, SO I GUESS I'LL JUST GO WITH THE FLOW AND SEE WHERE IT TAKES ME!

I *CERTAINLY* DON'T HAVE TO DECIDE THE COURSE OF MY ENTIRE LIFE *THIS* EVENING! I'M JUST *HERE* TO *HAVE FUN!*


AND I HAVE TO ADMIT, CUTTING LOOSE ON THE DANCE FLOOR IS A BIG TURN-ON!

AND THE WAY THAT **BASS** VIBRATES THROUGH **EVERY PART** OF MY BODY IS **SOOOOO** NICE!


WHEW! I DEFINITELY NEED A DRINK AFTER THAT!
NO SHIT!


A WINE SPRITZER AND A MANHATTAN, PLEASE!
COMIN' RIGHT UP!

I THINK THERE ARE A ***SHIT-LOAD*** OF ***GUYS*** IN HERE WHO WOULD ***AGREE*** WITH ME WHEN ***I*** SAY YOU ***REMEMBER*** THOSE COLLEGE ***MOVES*** OF YOURS ***JUST FINE!***

IT'S ***BEEN*** A WHILE, BUT I ***GUESS*** IT'S LIKE ***RIDING A BIKE!*** *GIGGLE!*

WOO-HOO! THOSE DANCE LESSONS ***REALLY*** PAID OFF! DARLA ***BOUGHT IT!***


YOU LOOKED PRETTY AWESOME OUT THERE!
SEE WHAT I MEAN?
CAN WE BUY YOU LADIES A DRINK?


OOOO! YOU CAN BUY ME ANYTHING YOU WANT, TALL, DARK AND, IF THERE'S A GOD, WELL-ENDOWED!
HEH-HEH!
PUT THE LADIES' DRINKS ON MY TAB!
GOT IT!


THANK YOU! THAT'S VERY NICE OF YOU!
LILY... LILY ROGERS!
MY PLEASURE! I'M CARL, BY THE WAY! CARL WHITSON!
A LOVELY NAME FOR A REMARKABLY LOVELY LADY!
AMSTEL BEER

I *KNEW* THIS WAS AN *INEVITABLE* MOMENT IN A WEEKEND AWAY WITH DARLA AND THE GIRLS... JUST *DIDN'T* THINK IT WOULD ARRIVE *SO SOON!*

I DEFINITELY *KNOW* WHAT *THIS* GUY WANTS! THE QUESTION *IS*, WHAT DO *I* WANT?

GUESS THERE'S ONLY *ONE WAY* TO FIND OUT!

SO, CARL, ARE YOU ONE OF THOSE LOCALS WHO REGULARLY FREQUENTS PLACES LIKE THIS HOPING TO CHARM VISITING YOUNG WOMEN LIKE MYSELF?

AH, IF ONLY! UNFORTUNATELY, I'M JUST A VISITOR MYSELF! DOWN HERE FROM DALLAS FOR A COUPLE OF DAYS! AND YOU?

HOUSTON! MY GIRLFRIENDS AND I JUST FLEW IN A COUPLE OF HOURS AGO!

REMIND ME TO THANK MY FRIEND WHO INSISTED WE COME DOWN THIS PARTICULAR WEEKEND! HEH-HEH!

SO, WHAT DO **YOU** DO IN **DALLAS**... AT LEAST WHEN YOU'RE NOT **CAROUSING** THROUGH THE **CLUB** SCENE UP THERE?

I'M A, UHHH... A **RESEARCH ASSISTANT** FOR A LARGE COMPANY UP THERE! WE **ALL** WORK THERE!

I'M AN **ADVERTISING EXECUTIVE,** WHICH DOESN'T LEAVE ME TIME FOR **"CAROUSING"** OR PRETTY MUCH **ANY** KIND OF SOCIAL LIFE... OUTSIDE OF TRIPS LIKE **THIS,** THAT IS!

AND WHAT DOES SUCH A **STRIKING** YOUNG LADY LIKE YOU DO FOR A LIVING IN **HOUSTON**... WHEN SHE'S NOT **BREAKING** MEN'S **HEARTS,** THAT IS?

NO NEED TO **BRING THINGS DOWN** BY MENTIONING MY RECENT **CHANGE** IN EMPLOYMENT STATUS!

RESEARCH ASSISTANT, HUH? YOU KNOW, *RESEARCH* IS A *HUGE* PART OF THE ADVERTISING INDUSTRY!

OH, IT *IS*, IS IT?

I'M JUST *SAYING*! THERE ARE LOTS OF *OPPORTUNITIES* FOR A WOMAN WITH *YOUR* SKILLS... *ESPECIALLY* IN *DALLAS*! HEH-HEH!

FOOD FOR THOUGHT! *GIGGLE!*

AND, *UNFORTUNATELY*, SOMETHING I ACTUALLY *DO* HAVE TO CONSIDER... BUT *NOT* TONIGHT!

I SEE YOUR **DRINK** IS ALMOST EMPTY! WOULD YOU LIKE **ANOTHER**, OR WOULD YOU MAYBE LIKE TO **DANCE?**

I SHOULD PROBABLY **WAIT** A WHILE BEFORE HAVING **ANOTHER**! AND I'M PRETTY SURE MY FRIEND **DARLA** HERE WAS HOPING WE'D...


WE'D...


OH...

WELL, **SHIT!** I DIDN'T WORK MY **ASS** OFF ALL WEEK **LEARNING** TO **DANCE** SO I COULD STAND AROUND AND **WATCH** EVERYONE ELSE!

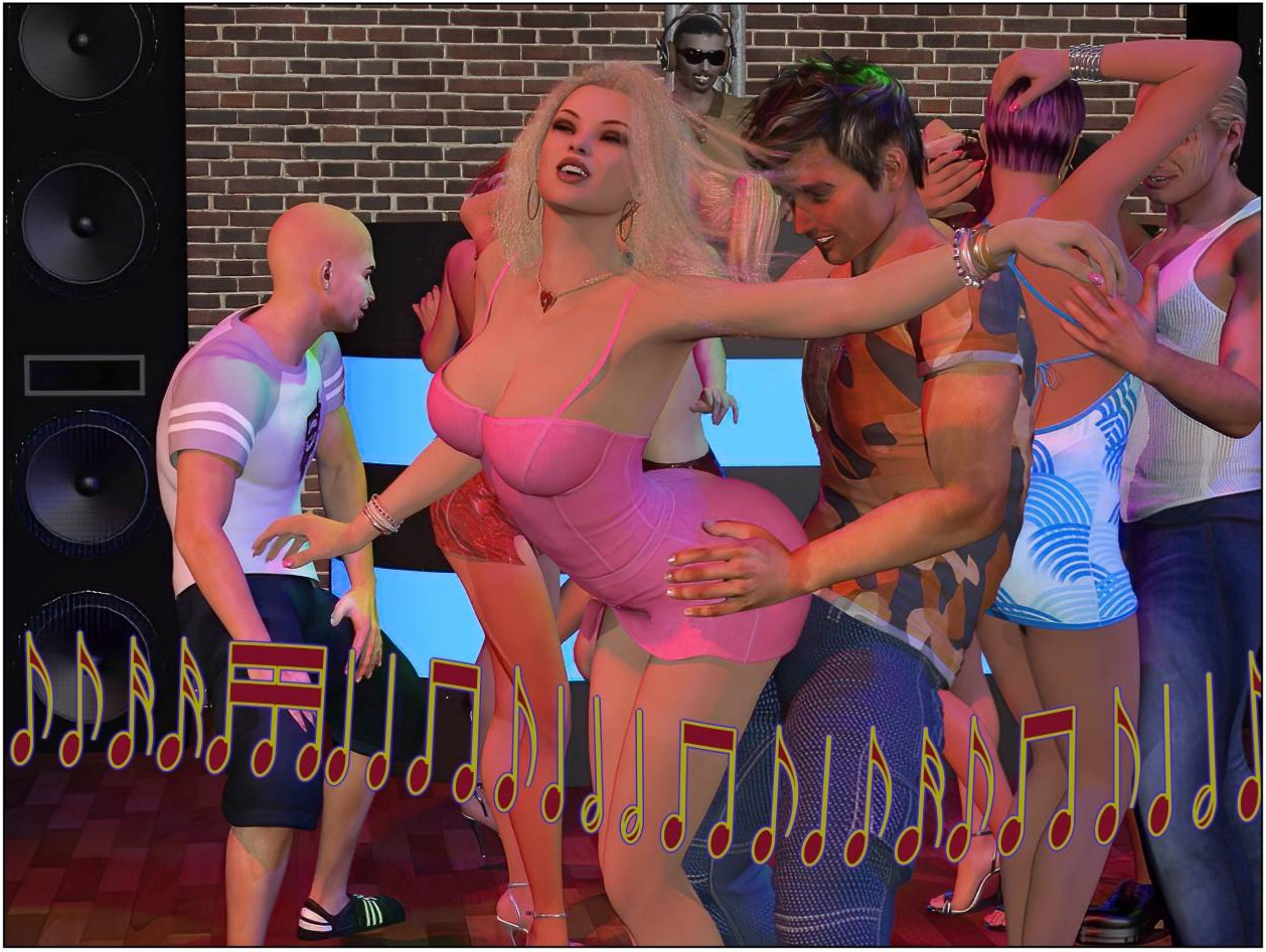
DANCING IT **IS**, I GUESS!

OUTSTANDING!












WHOA! THIS... THIS IS GETTING PRETTY DAMN STEAMY! MAYBE I OUGHT TO SLOW THINGS DOWN A BIT!

I THINK I NEED TO TAKE A *BREAK!* CHECK IN WITH MY *FRIENDS!*

THEY *DID?* *WHEN?*

OKAY, BUT YOUR *ONE* FRIEND *ALREADY* LEFT WITH *MY* FRIEND!

OH, ABOUT AN *HOUR* AGO! THEY *DIDN'T* STICK AROUND *HERE* VERY LONG! HEH-HEH!

WELL MY *OTHER* TWO FRIENDS ARE RIGHT OVER...

OVER WHERE?

WAIT A MINUTE! *WHERE'D* THEY *GO?*


WELL, IT, UHHH... LOOKS LIKE THEY'VE ALL LEFT!
YEAH, I, UMMM... I'D DEFINITELY LIKE A DRINK! THAT'S FOR SURE!
STILL THINK YOU NEED A BREAK?


I ALSO NEED TO GO FRESHEN UP! COULD YOU GET ME A BOTTLE OF WATER, PLEASE?
WHATEVER THE LADY WISHES!

WHEW! THERE WAS A MINUTE THERE WHERE I ALMOST LOST CONTROL!

ALL THAT BUMPING AND GRINDING REALLY GOT ME WORKED UP! I GUESS I HAVEN'T BEEN TAKING CARE OF THIS BODY'S NEEDS THE WAY I SHOULD... AND NOW MY LIBIDO'S IN OVERDRIVE!

SHIT! I REALLY WASN'T PLANNING ON HOOKING UP WITH ANYONE THIS WEEKEND! I'M STILL NOT SURE HOW I FEEL ABOUT... ABOUT ANY OF THIS!

THE LAST FEW WEEKS HAVE FELT LIKE A GAME TO ME, BUT NOW THAT I KNOW THERE'S NO GOING BACK... THAT THIS IS MY REAL LIFE, I WANT TO BE MORE CAREFUL!

BEING A BLONDE ***BARBIE*** HAS TRULY BEEN A ***BLAST***! AND I'M SURE ***CARL*** WOULDN'T HAVE MINDED ***ONE BIT*** IF HIS DANCE PARTNER ***HADN'T*** REINED HERSELF IN THE WAY I DID!

IT WAS PRETTY DAMN ***OBVIOUS*** DURING MOST OF OUR "BUMPING AND GRINDING" JUST ***HOW*** WORKED UP ***HE*** WAS AS WELL!

PRETTY ***IMPRESSIVE***, TOO... FROM WHAT I COULD TELL! *GIGGLE!*

JESUS! **LISTEN** TO ME! **ONE** SECOND I'M **WORRIED** ABOUT FIGURING OUT MY **SEXUALITY** AND **LOSING CONTROL**, AND THE **NEXT** I'M PRACTICALLY **OGLING** HIS **CROTCH!**

I **REALLY** NEED TO FIGURE OUT WHAT IT IS I **WANT**... **WHO** LILY ROGERS IS GOING TO **BE!**

I'M *180 DEGREES* FROM THE MAN I *USED* TO BE, I'M GETTING TO LIVE OUT MY *WILDEST FANTASIES,* AND I *LOVE* BEING THIS WAY! *BLONDE, PERKY,* AND *FLIRTY!* AND YET...

I ASSUMED THE OTHER GIRLS AND I WOULD ALL *STICK TOGETHER* THE WAY WE DO AT HAPPY HOUR! *DRINK AND DANCE!* I *DIDN'T* THINK I'D END UP *ON MY OWN* SO *DAMN QUICKLY!*

THIS WEEKEND WAS *SUPPOSED* TO BE ABOUT ME *BONDING* WITH MY BESTIES, BUT I'VE BEEN *LEFT* TO NAVIGATE THIS *MINEFIELD* ON MY *OWN!*

I CAN'T SAY I *MIND* BEING *LUSTED OVER*... TO BE AN *OBJECT* OF *DESIRE*! IN FACT, IT'S PRETTY DAMN *INTOXICATING!*

BUT I'M NOT *SURE* I WANT TO TAKE THINGS ANY *FURTHER* THAN SULTRY LOOKS... AND *PERHAPS* A BIT *MORE* GRINDING!

IT'S **ONE** THING TO **THROW YOURSELF** INTO A SEXUAL SITUATION LIKE THIS WHEN YOU **THINK** IT'S A **ONE-TIME THING** AND YOU'LL **NEVER** GET THE CHANCE TO DO IT **AGAIN**, LIKE I DID THAT **FIRST** WEEKEND WITH **GRANT!**

BUT THINGS HAVE **OBVIOUSLY EVOLVED** SINCE THEN! LILY **WON'T** BE GONG **ANYWHERE** AT THE END OF **THIS**... OR ANY **OTHER** WEEKEND! **WHATEVER** I DO **TONIGHT** WILL **STAY** ON THE RECORD... AND BECOMES A **PART** OF WHO I AM!

AND **THAT'S** THE QUESTION, **ISN'T** IT? **WHO AM I?** I'VE BEEN **PLAYING** THE **PART** OF A BLONDE, BUSTY AND **FUN-LOVING BABE,** BUT IS THAT **TRULY** THE DIRECTION I **WANT** TO TAKE MY LIFE?


THANKS A LOT, DARLIN'!
MY PLEASURE!


THERE YOU ARE!
YES... HERE I AM!


THEY DIDN'T HAVE ANY BOTTLES, SO I HOPE TAP WATER'S OKAY!


IT DOESN'T MATTER! I DECIDED WATER ISN'T WHAT I REALLY WANT!
OH, REALLY? SO WHAT EXACTLY IS IT YOU'RE AFTER?





MMMMM! FEELS LIKE *SOMEBODY* MEANS *BUSINESS!*

THEN MAYBE WE'D *BETTER* FIND SOME PLACE A LITTLE MORE *PRIVATE!*

BUT *MINE* IS *RIGHT ACROSS THE STREET!*

I THINK *THAT* APPLIES TO *BOTH* OF US!

MY HOTEL IS *JUST* A FEW BLOCKS AWAY!

LOOKS LIKE THE *LADY* GETS *HOME-FIELD ADVANTAGE!*


WELL, DIRECTION CHOSEN! LET'S SEE WHERE THINGS GO FROM HERE!
FOLLOW ME, HANDSOME!
TO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH, GORGEOUS!


OH... YES...
RIGHT THERE!
HARDER!!
9
10


THAT'S IT, BABY!
GIVE IT TO ME!
HARDER! HARDER!!
I'M ALMOST...
ALMOST...


OHHH... GOD!!
UGGHH!

MMMMM! I THINK THAT WAS THE BEST ONE YET!

WHEW! WELL, THIRD TIME IS A CHARM! HEH-HEH!


THEN NUMBER FOUR SHOULD BE EVEN BETTER, RIGHT? *GIGGLE!*
SERIOUSLY?


AS MUCH AS I'D LOVE TO, BABE, I'M EXHAUSTED! IN FACT, I CAN HARDLY STAND UP!
OH, THAT'S NOT A PROBLEM!


YOU CAN JUST LIE BACK AND LET ME DO ALL THE WORK THIS TIME! *GIGGLE!*
BUT EVEN SO, I'M NOT SURE I'LL BE ABLE TO... TO...


MMMMMM! DON'T UNDERESTIMATE YOURSELF, STUD!
OOOOHHHH...

OOOHHH! THAT'S IT! HOLD ON FOR ONE HELL OF A RIDE, BABY!

Later, after an exhausted Carl crawls back to *his* hotel...

MMMM! I'D **FORGOTTEN** HOW **INCREDIBLE** IT FEELS FOR A **WOMAN!**

OF COURSE, IF I **HAD** REMEMBERED, I SURE AS HELL **WOULDN'T** HAVE **WAITED** THIS LONG TO DO IT **AGAIN!**

IT MAY HAVE BEEN NOWHERE ***NEAR*** AS GOOD AS MY NIGHT WITH ***GRANT***, BUT ***STILL***... IT WAS SUPREMELY ***SATISFYING!***

GOOD TO KNOW THAT GRANT'S ***EXPERTISE*** DIDN'T ***SPOIL*** MY ABILITY TO ***ENJOY*** BEING WITH ***OTHER*** MEN! *GIGGLE!*

WELL... **THAT** WAS A PRETTY DAMNED **DEFINING** EVENING, IF I **DO** SAY SO MYSELF!

I THINK I'VE **REMOVED** ANY **LINGERING DOUBTS** I'VE HAD ABOUT WHAT **KIND** OF GIRL I WANT TO BE... **AND** WHERE MY **PROCLIVITIES** LIE!

I'M THINKING THIS IS GONG TO BE **ONE HELL** OF A WEEKEND! *GIGGLE!*

BUT THAT'S **ALL** IT'S GOING TO BE... **ONE WEEKEND!** I'VE **STILL** GOT ENOUGH **SENSE** TO REALIZE I'M ON AN **EMOTIONAL ROLLERCOASTER** RIGHT NOW, AND WHAT FEELS RIGHT **TODAY** MIGHT BE **ANOTHER** THING **TOMORROW!**

I'M NOT **ABOUT** TO MAKE ANY **SERIOUS LIFE CHOICES** HERE ON **SOUTH PADRE ISLAND...**

... BECAUSE WEEKENDS ***SHOULDN'T*** BE ***WASTED*** ON MAKING LIFE CHOICES!

AND ***THIS*** ONE IS ALL ABOUT ***HITTING THE BEACH*** WITH THE GIRLS AND SPENDING A WHOLE ***LOT*** OF TIME *"EXPERIMENTING"* WITH MY NEW ***FAVORITE HOBBY!***
*GIGGLE!"

The next day...

...as everyone is enjoying the beaches...

HAVE I MENTIONED HOW *AMAZING* YOU LOOK IN THAT SWIMSUIT, BABE?

ONLY ABOUT A *DOZEN* OR SO TIMES SINCE I PUT IT ON!

ONLY A DOZEN OR SO, HUH? I'M *LOSING* MY TOUCH! HEH-HEH!

WELL, WHEN *I* SEE THE WAY YOU FILL OUT THAT *SPEEDO*, I DON'T THINK YOU'RE LOSING *ANYTHING*! *GIGGLE!*

BY THE WAY, SPENDING THE WEEKEND DOWN *HERE* WAS THE *PERFECT* IDEA!

I WISH *I* COULD TAKE *ALL* THE CREDIT FOR IT, BUT TO BE COMPLETELY *TRUTHFUL*, I *OVERHEARD* ONE OF THE GIRLS IN THE OFFICE *GUSHING* ABOUT HOW MUCH *FUN* SHE HAD HERE A FEW WEEKS AGO!

GOOD TO PLANT *THAT* SEED IN CASE WE DO *RUN INTO* ANYONE FROM *GNI!*

WELL, *HOWEVER* YOU GOT THE IDEA, IT WAS *SPOT ON*, BABE! I DON'T THINK I COULD BE *HAPPIER* THAN I AM *RIGHT NOW!*

I CAN **TELL!** **INDULGING** IN A LITTLE **LUXURY** LIKE THIS REALLY **SUITS** YOU... THE **NEW** YOU, LAURA!

YOU'RE GOING TO NEED TO **FORGET** THAT NAME AND GET **USED** TO CALLING ME **LANA**, BABE! THINK YOU CAN **DO** THAT?

I'LL DO MY **BEST**... BUT I GOTTA SAY, I'M A LITTLE **SURPRISED** YOU'RE TAKING THINGS **THIS** FAR! BECOMING A WHOLE **DIFFERENT PERSON!**

WHY **SHOULDN'T** I?

IT FEELS **SO RIGHT!** I'M GETTING A **DO-OVER** IN LIFE... JUST LIKE **PHIL!** AND **THAT** MAKES ME **HAPPY!**

I'M **FINE** WITH IT... AS LONG AS **I** GET TO BE **PART** OF IT!

I JUST **WORRY** THAT... YOU KNOW... LOOKING THE **WAY** YOU DO, **YOU** COULD HAVE PRACTICALLY **ANY GUY** ON THE BEACH! AND AFTER YOUR **ROUGH BREAKUP** WITH PHIL, THAT YOU MIGHT BE **ITCHING** TO SOW SOME **WILD OATS!**

I THINK YOU'RE **RIGHT!** THE WAY I LOOK, I **DO** BELIEVE I COULD BAG **ANY GUY** ON THIS BEACH! BUT TO BE **HONEST**, THE **ONLY** GUY I WANT IS **YOU!**


WELL, THAT'S CERTAINLY GOOD TO HEAR! AND I'M GOING TO DO EVERYTHING I CAN TO MAKE SURE YOU KEEP ON FEELING THAT WAY!
YOU DARN WELL BETTER, MISTER! *GIGGLE!*

HEY, THOSE GIRLS OVER THERE LOOK FAMILIAR! AREN'T THEY FROM GNI?

I... I'M NOT *SURE!* I DON'T *THINK* SO!

YES, THEY *ARE!* AND AT LEAST *ONE* OF THEM, *DARLA O'BRIEN,* WORKS IN RESEARCH WITH *PHIL...* I MEAN *LILY!* I'M *CERTAIN* OF IT!

I GUESS YOU'RE RIGHT, BUT IT'S **NOT** LIKE WE HAVE TO GO **OVER THERE** AND **TALK** TO THEM OR ANYTHING! THIS WEEKEND'S ALL ABOUT THE TWO OF **US** HAVING FUN, **RIGHT?**

SERIOUSLY? I KNOW YOU'RE NOT MY **BOSS** OR ANYTHING, SO OUR RELATIONSHIP **ISN'T** ANY **VIOLATION** OF **GNI'S** WORK POLICY, BUT WE'VE ALWAYS **AGREED** IT'S BEST IF WE KEPT THINGS ON THE **DOWN-LOW** IN FRONT OF OUR FELLOW EMPLOYEES, AND **I** DON'T THINK **NOW** IS THE TIME TO **CHANGE** THAT!

YEAH, BUT IT WOULDN'T **HURT** ANYTHING IF WE BOTH SAID **HI!**

OH, **POOH!** **YOU'RE** NOT FUN AT **ALL!**


PLEASE, YOU DON'T REALLY THINK SHE'D...
THERE'S ONE OTHER THING YOU HAVEN'T CONSIDERED! IF DARLA'S HERE, THERE'S A CHANCE LILY MIGHT BE WITH THEM, TOO!
IT'S POSSIBLE, AND ONE THING I'M SURE OF IS THAT I'M NOT HER FAVORITE PERSON IN THE WORLD! SO IT'S FINE IF YOU WANT TO GO OVER AND SAY HELLO, BUT I THINK IT'S BEST IF I MAKE MYSELF SCARCE!

I'M GOING TO GO CHECK OUT SOME OF THE **KIOSKS**, PICK UP A **HAT** SO I'LL BE **LESS RECOGNIZABLE!** TEXT ME WHEN THE **COAST** IS **CLEAR!**

WELL, TURNS OUT THERE'S A **GOOD CHANCE** LAURA WILL GET TO SEE HER "**HUBBY**" IN HER **NATURAL HABITAT** AFTER ALL!

YOU'RE BEING **RIDICULOUS**! PHIL ALWAYS **HATED** THE BEACH! WHENEVER WE WENT, **ALL** HE DID WAS **WORRY** ABOUT THE **SWIMMERS** GETTING INTO **TROUBLE**... AND EVERYONE **ELSE** GETTING **TOO MUCH SUN!** HE **COULDN'T RELAX** FOR **ONE SECOND!**

THERE'S **NO WAY** LILY IS **HERE!**


THIS ISN'T *EXACTLY* THE WAY I PLANNED FOR THE GIRLS IN RESEARCH TO *MEET* THEIR *NEW BOSS,* BUT I'M THINKING IT COULD BE A *BONDING THING*... SO THEY'LL BE WILLING TO PUT IN *EXTRA HOURS* WHEN I ASK THEM TO!

BESIDES, LILY MIGHT **NOT** BE TALKING TO **ME** THESE DAYS, BUT I'LL SURE **BET** SHE TALKS TO HER CO-WORKERS LIKE **DARLA!**


FUNTO
FUNTO
MAYBE I CAN LEARN A THING OR TWO ABOUT HER FRAME OF MIND THESE DAYS! IT'S WORTH A SHOT!


THIS PLACE IS AWESOME! I'M SERIOUSLY STARTING TO RETHINK MY HONEYMOON PLANS!
ONLY IF YOU DON'T MIND YOUR NEW HUBBY STARING AT ALL THE BIKINIS AS MUCH AS YOU'RE STARING AT ALL THE SPEEDOS! *GIGGLE!*


EXCUSE ME FOR INTRUDING, BUT DON'T YOU GIRLS WORK AT GNI UP IN HOUSTON?
AS A MATTER OF FACT, WE DO! HOW DID YOU KNOW THAT?

I JUST STARTED WORKING THERE LAST WEEK! I'M THE NEW HEAD OF RESEARCH!

MY NAME'S LANA... LANA STEWART!

I'M DARLA! AND THAT'S JAYA AND MAEVE!

HEY!

HIYA!

SO IF **YOU'RE** THE HEAD OF **RESEARCH**, THAT MEANS YOU'RE **MY BOSS**, RIGHT?

TECHNICALLY, **YES**! BUT IT'S THE **WEEKEND** AND WE'RE ALL AT THE **BEACH**, SO NO NEED TO FOCUS ON ANY OF **THAT!**

ACTUALLY, I CAME DOWN HERE TO **CELEBRATE** MY **NEW JOB** WITH A ... UH... **FRIEND**! I HADN'T REALLY **THOUGHT** MUCH ABOUT GOING TO ANY OF THE **CLUBS** HERE! IS **THAT** WHAT **YOU** GIRLS PLAN TO DO?

WELL, **ONE** THING'S FOR SURE, I'VE **NEVER** HAD A BOSS WHO COULD **ROCK** A **SWIMSUIT** THE WAY **YOU** CAN, LANA! I ASSUME **YOU** CAME DOWN HERE TO **SOUTH PADRE** TO **PARTY**, JUST LIKE THE **REST** OF US?

THE DRINKS HAVE FINALLY ARRIVED!

NOT **PLANNING**! WE **ALREADY** GOT THE PARTY STARTED **LAST NIGHT**... ONE **HELL** OF AN EVENING!

OH MY...!!!

'BOUT DAMN TIME!

SORRY I TOOK SO LONG! I WAS HAVING TROUBLE CARRYING ALL THOSE DRINKS MYSELF!


FORTUNATELY, I WAS ABLE TO PERSUADE THESE HANDSOME GUYS TO GIVE ME A HAND! *GIGGLE!*

SUNBED & UMBRELLA RENTAL

DON'T FORGET *MINE*, HANDSOME!

WOULDN'T *DREAM* OF IT, GORGEOUS!

NICE WORK, LILY!

MMMMM... DEFINITELY!

SEE YOU TONIGHT, LILY?

YEAH! WE'LL BE AT **WAVERIDERS** ALL NIGHT!

WILD HORSES COULDN'T KEEP ME FROM SEEING **YOU TWO** AGAIN! *GIGGLE!*


DO I EVEN NEED TO ASK WHAT WE'RE DOING TONIGHT?
NOPE! *GIGGLE!*


THIS BLONDE BEACH BUNNY IS THE FOURTH MEMBER OF OUR GNI QUARTET AND THE WINNER OF TODAY'S MOST SCANDALOUS BIKINI CONTEST... LILY ROGERS!
LILY, THIS IS LANA STEWART! SHE JUST STARTED AT GNI A FEW DAYS AGO... AND HAPPENS TO BE OUR NEW BOSS!
NICE TO, UHHH... MEET YOU, TOO, LILY!
COOL! NICE TO MEET YOU, LANA!
HEY! IS THIS BITCH THE REASON I GOT FIRED?

YOU *OKAY?* YOU LOOK A LITTLE *FUNNY* ALL OF A SUDDEN!

OH, IT'S, UMMM... *NOTHING!* I JUST REMEMBERED I HAVE TO MAKE A PHONE CALL!

IT WAS NICE MEETING YOU ALL! I'M SURE I'LL SEE YOU SOON, EITHER HERE OR BACK IN THE OFFICE!

UMMM... OKAY?

EVERYONE BUT ME, YOU MEAN, RIGHT?


WHO THE HELL WAS THAT AND WHAT THE FUCK DID SHE DO WITH MY HUSBAND?

I KNOW I SHOULD'VE STAYED AND TALKED TO LILY, BUT... I'M JUST TOO... TOO FREAKED OUT!

IS SHE DRUNK? ON DRUGS? HOW LONG HAS SHE BEEN ACTING THIS WAY?

AND HOW THE HELL DOES SHE HAVE THE GUTS TO WEAR A SUIT LIKE THAT OUT IN PUBLIC?

THAT NIGHTCLUB... ***WAVERIDERS!*** SHE SAID THEY'RE GOING TO BE THERE ***TONIGHT!***

IF SHE'S LIKE ***THIS*** ON THE BEACH, HOW THE ***HELL*** DOES SHE ACT IN A ***NIGHTCLUB*** FULL OF ***HORNY MEN?***

I ***HAVE*** TO BE THERE TONIGHT! I HAVE TO ***SEE*** WHAT'S ***HAPPENED*** TO MY ***HUSBAND!***

BUT IN ORDER TO DO ***THAT***, I'M GONNA ***NEED*** A FEW THINGS...

A few minutes later...

THANK YOU FOR EXPEDITING THAT FOR ME, STUART! I OWE YOU ONE!

HEY, I COULDN'T FIND ANY HATS I LIKED, AND YOU NEVER TEXTED ME! WHAT'S GOING ON?


HUH?
I SAW LILY!
WHAT'S GOING ON? HOW'D IT GO OVER THERE?
SHIT! SO SHE IS HERE AFTER ALL!


YEAH, SHE IS! AND I HAVE TO SAY, I'M REELING!
WHAT HAPPENED? DID SHE SAY SOMETHING TO YOU?
NOT REALLY! SHE DIDN'T HAVE TO!


WHAT ARE YOU SAYING? DID SHE...
WHOA!
YEAH... THAT "WHOA" GIRL IN THE MICRO BIKINI IS MY HUSBAND!

HOLY SHIT! I CAN'T BELIEVE IT!

YOU AND ME BOTH! I MEAN, I'VE SUSPECTED THAT THIS IS WHAT PHIL'S BEEN AFTER ALL ALONG, BUT TO SEE IT IN THE FLESH...

AND SO MUCH OF IT!

SHE HAD TWO MEN WITH HER... AND USED HER SEXUALITY TO WRAP THEM AROUND HER LITLE FINGER!

IT WAS BOTH BREATHTAKING... AND DEEPLY DISTURBING!

I CAN IMAGINE!

WELL, LOOKS LIKE YOU'VE **FINALLY** GOT THE **CONFIRMATION** YOU'VE BEEN SEEKING ABOUT WHAT **KIND** OF WOMAN YOUR HUSBAND'S BECOME... SHE'S A **BLEACHED-BLONDE SLUT!**

BUT YOU JUST **SAW** HER WITH YOUR **OWN EYES!** END OF STORY, **RIGHT?**

I DON'T GET **WHY** YOU'RE **TORTURING** YOURSELF LIKE THIS, BUT IF **THAT'S** WHAT YOU **HAVE** TO DO, I'LL **SUPPORT** YOU!

YOU CAN COUNT ON **ME** FOR **ANYTHING**, LOVE!

I **KNOW**... AND I **STILL** CAN'T **BELIEVE** IT! I **NEVER** SAW **ANY** SIGN OF PHIL **WANTING** TO BE THIS WAY IN **ALL** THE YEARS WE WERE TOGETHER! IT **DOESN'T MAKE SENSE!**

NO, **IT'S NOT!** SHE'S GOING TO A **CLUB** WITH THOSE GIRLS TONIGHT, AND **I** NEED TO BE THERE, **TOO!**

THAT'S **GOOD** TO HEAR, BECAUSE I'M GOING TO NEED **YOUR** HELP!

I **HOPE** YOU **MEAN** THAT, JACK!

I DON'T KNOW **WHY** LAURA WANTS TO **KEEP** PUTTING HERSELF **THROUGH** THIS, BUT FROM **MY** POINT OF VIEW, THINGS **COULDN'T** BE GOING **ANY BETTER!**

Later that afternoon, back at their hotel room...

YOU CAN'T BE SERIOUS!!

YOU SAID YOU'D DO ANYTHING FOR ME, JACK! ANYTHING!

BECAUSE I HAVE TO GO TO THAT NIGHTCLUB TONIGHT TO SEE LILY, AND I CAN'T DO IT ALONE! I'M NOT STRONG ENOUGH!

I NEED YOU THERE FOR MORAL SUPPORT!

I KNOW I DID, BUT... WHY DOES IT HAVE TO BE THIS?

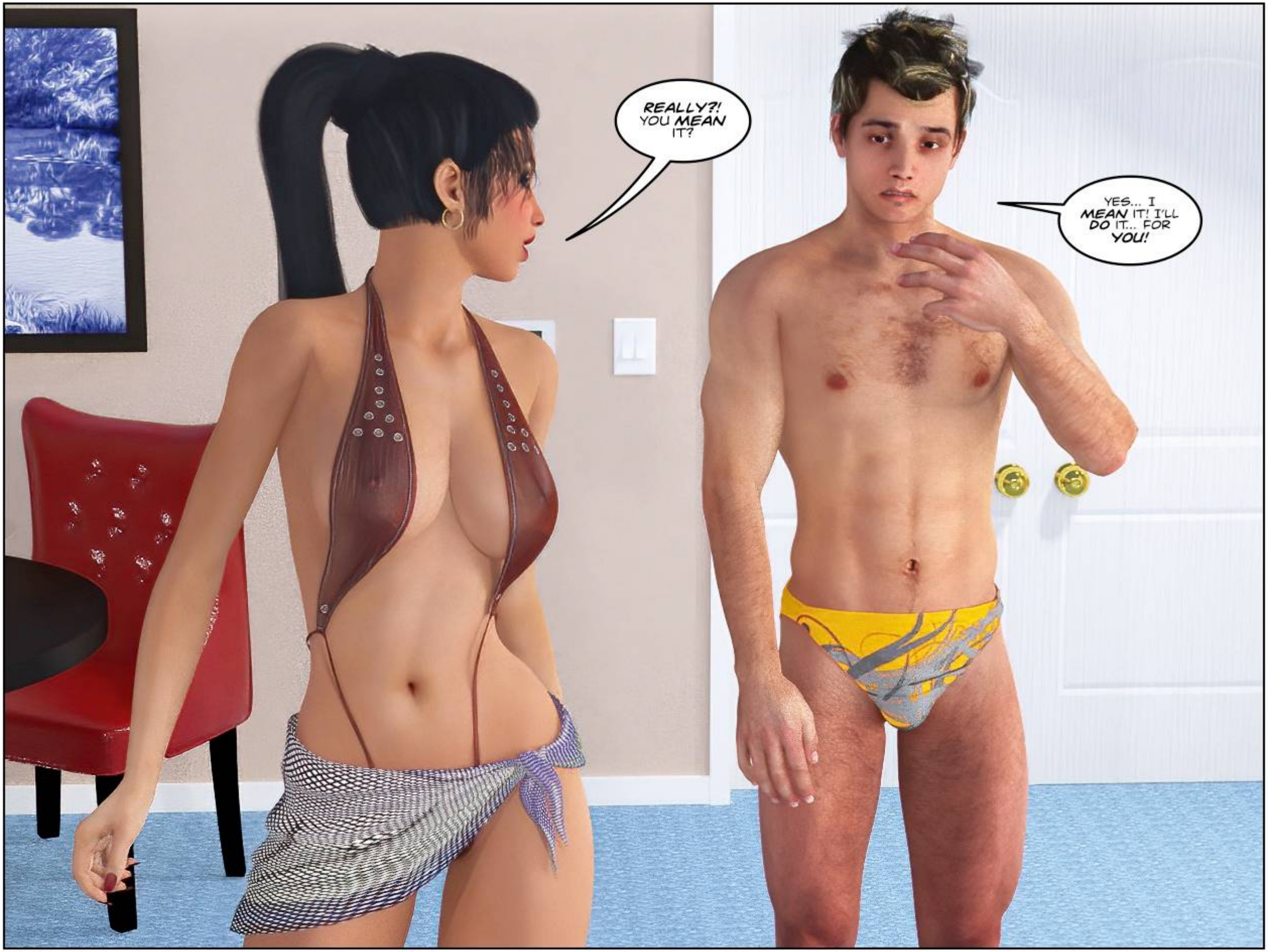
I APPRECIATE AND UNDERSTAND THAT, LAURA, BUT... I JUST CAN'T!


WELL, THAT'S OKAY... I GET IT! I AM ASKING A LOT OF YOU!
I JUST THOUGHT THAT OUR RELATIONSHIP HAD DEVELOPED TO A POINT WHERE EACH OF US COULD PUT ASIDE OUR PERSONAL HANG-UPS WHEN THE OTHER NEEDED US TO!
BUT I GUESS I WAS WRONG!
LOOK, LAURA...

MAYBE IT'S FOR THE **BEST!** WHAT MY **HUSBAND** DOES ON A NIGHT OUT WITH THE **GIRLS** IS REALLY **NONE** OF **MY** BUSINESS ANYMORE!

WE'LL JUST **STAY IN,** MAYBE ORDER SOME **ROOM SERVICE!** WE CAN WATCH SOME **OLD MOVIES,** CHAT ABOUT OUR **FUTURE** TOGETHER, FIGURE OUT **IF** THERE **IS** ONE...

I'LL DO IT.


REALLY?! YOU MEAN IT?
YES... I MEAN IT! I'LL DO IT... FOR YOU!

OH, **JACK!** YOU HAVE **NO IDEA** HOW **MUCH** THIS MEANS TO ME!

ACTUALLY, **I DO!** AND **THAT'S** THE **ONLY** REASON I'M **AGREEING** TO IT!

THAT, AND THE FACT THAT IT FEELS LIKE **THIS** IS THE **ONLY WAY** YOU'LL **FINALLY** LET YOUR HUSBAND **GO** AND **COMMIT** TO **ME!**

SIGH! SO... YOU'RE THE EXPERT! HOW DO WE DO THIS?

IT'S PRETTY SIMPLE! YOU DRINK THE SERUM... AND HANG ON! *GIGGLE!*

HANG ON! WHY? DOES IT HURT?

ON THE CONTRARY! I'VE ALWAYS GOTTEN QUITE A RUSH WHENEVER I USE IT!

THOUGH I'VE HEARD IT'S A LITTLE MORE INTENSE FOR THE MEN.... LIKELY DUE TO THE MORE EXTREME CHANGES!

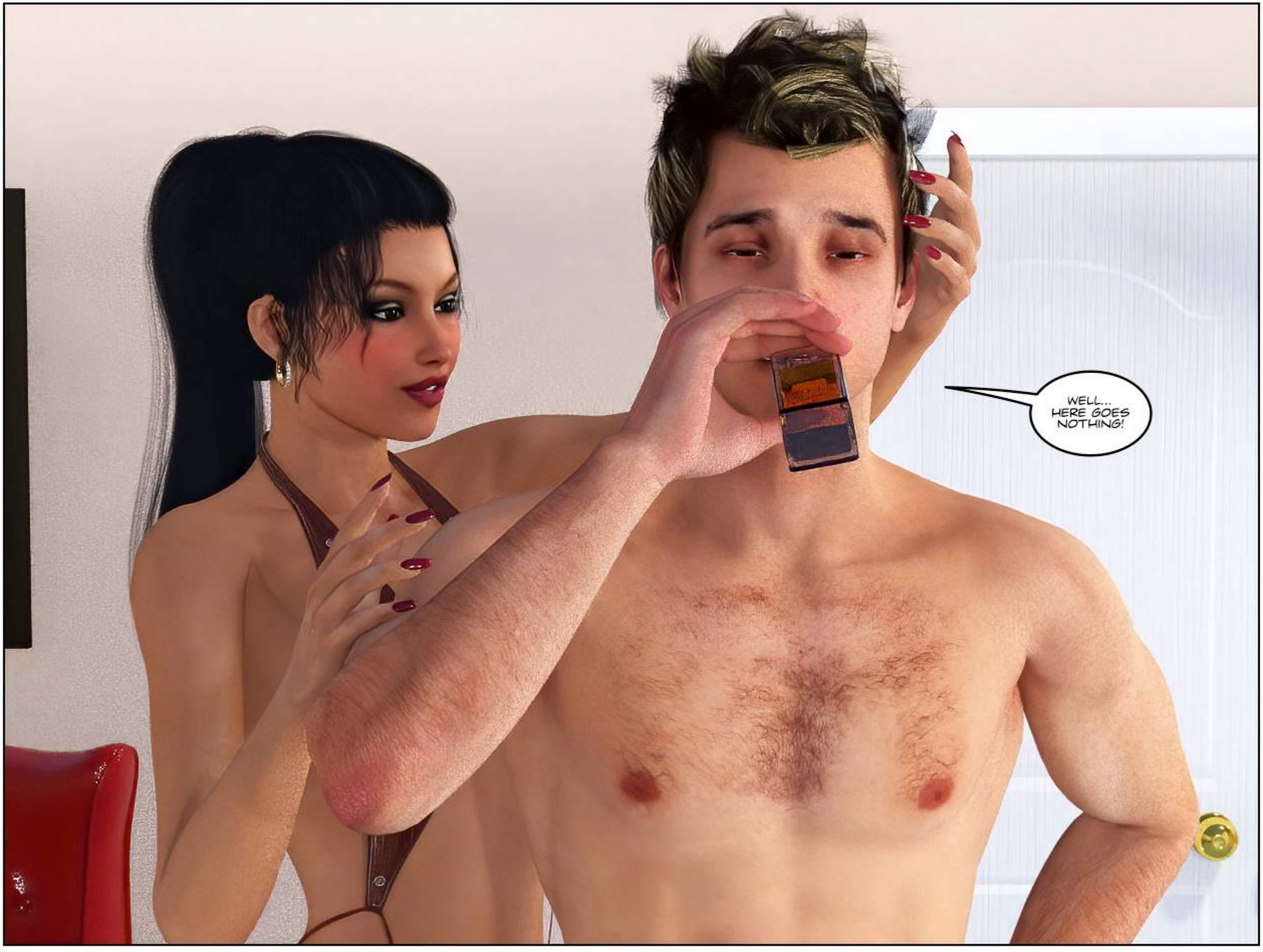
ONE OF THE MANY PERKS OF BEING A TOP EXECUTIVE, DEAR!

WE'VE NOW TESTED IT ON DOZENS AND DOZENS OF MEN, AND PHIL IS THE ONLY ONE WHO NEVER CHANGED BACK! VERY GOOD ODDS, WOULDN'T YOU SAY?

I CAN'T BELIEVE YOU GOT THE OFFICE TO SEND THIS DOWN HERE SO FAST!

AND YOU'RE SURE IT'S SAFE?

YEAH... JUST GREAT!


WELL... HERE GOES NOTHING!

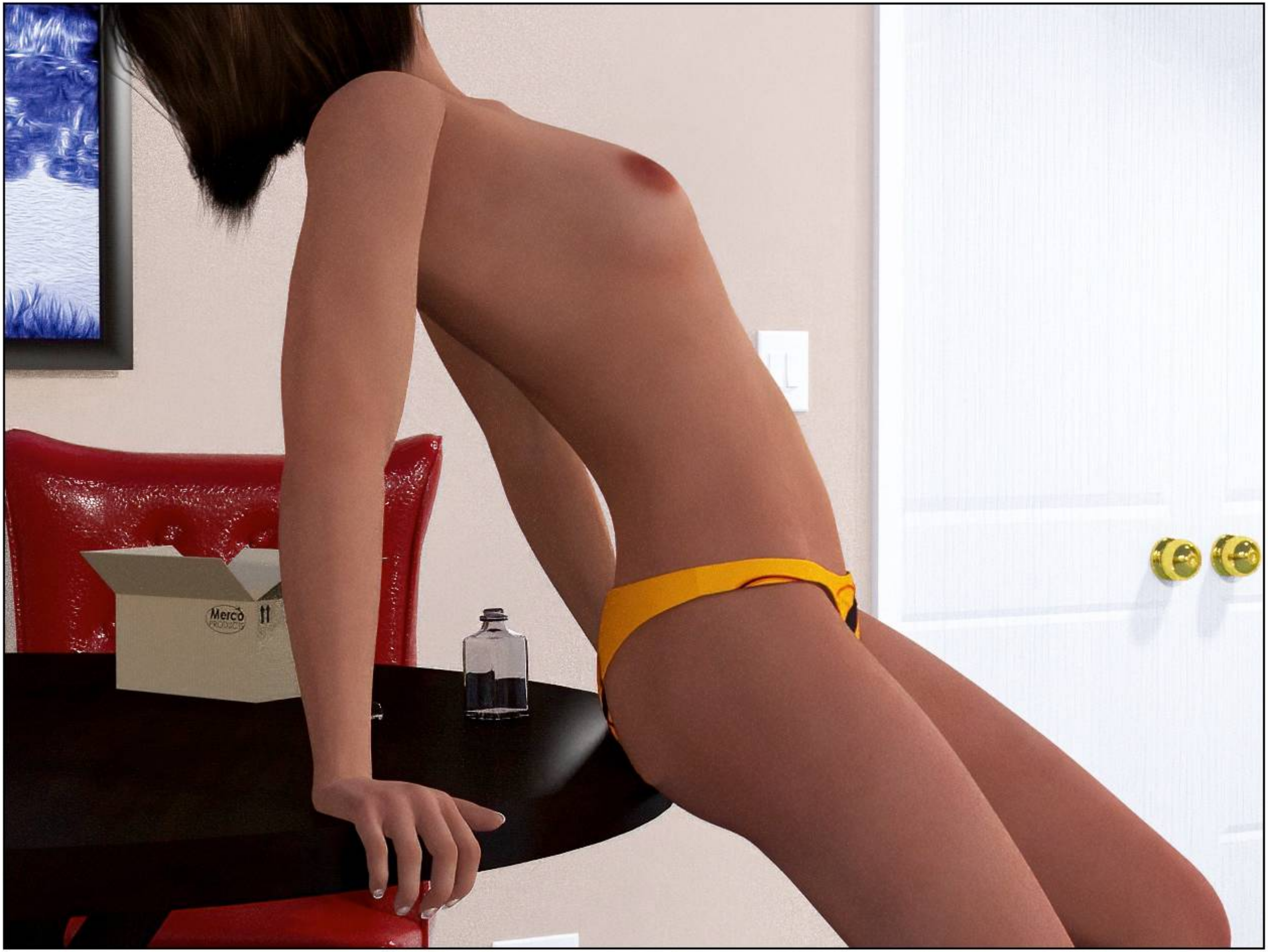
OKAY... NOW WHAT?

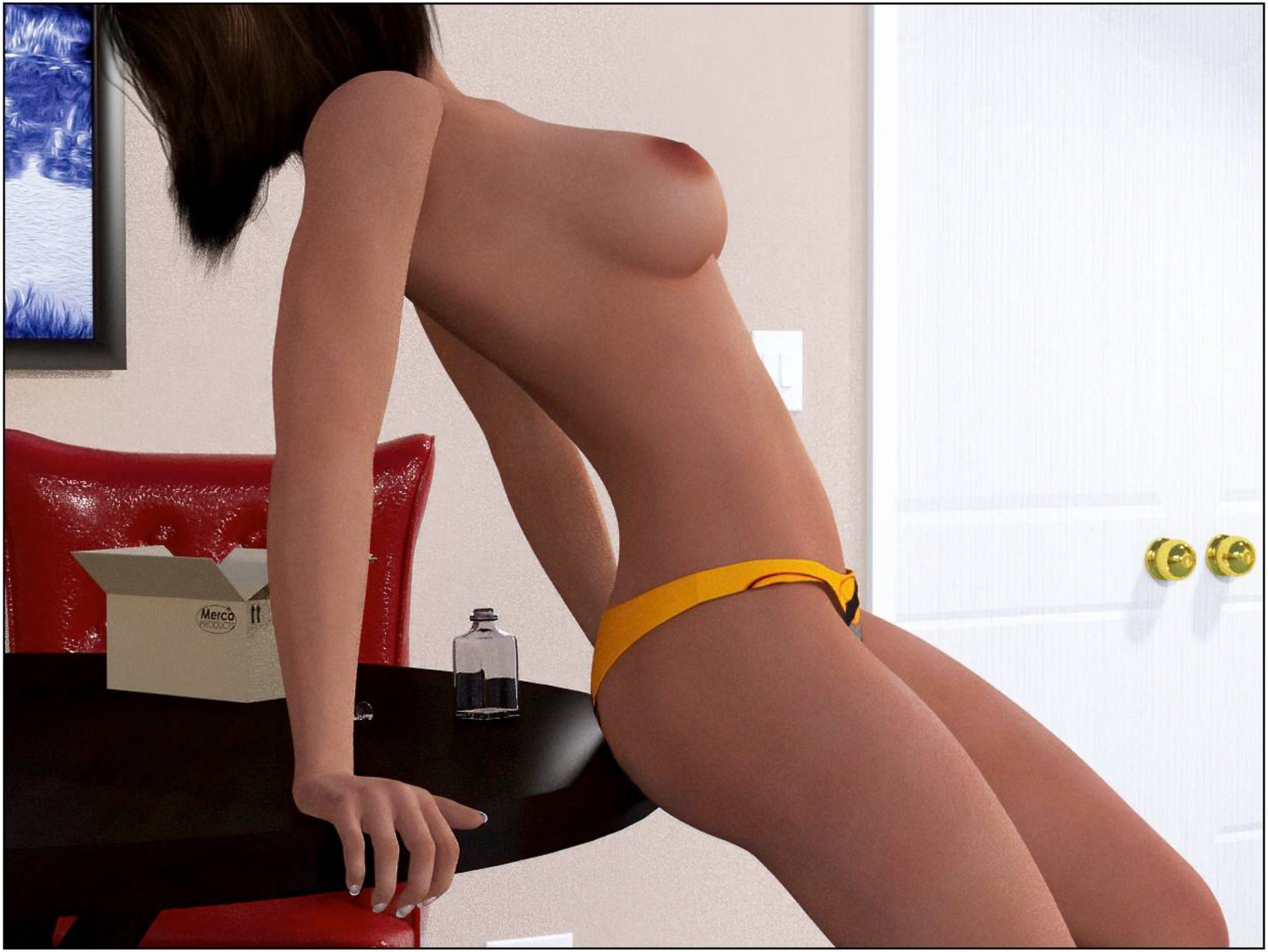
JUST RELAX, BABY... AND ENJOY THE RIDE! *GIGGLE!*


WHOA!
I FEEL...
WEIRD!
THAT'S
BECAUSE IT'S
ALREADY STARTED!
DON'T WORRY... IT
WON'T TAKE
LONG!

OH...
SHIT! I...
I THINK...

...I THINK IT...


Merco


Merco
PRODUCTS


Merco

HOLY SHIT! THAT... WAS INTENSE!

GLAD I COULD AMUSE YOU! SO... HOW DO I LOOK?

WOW! I'VE SEEN PLENTY OF VIDEOS OF OTHER PEOPLE'S TRANSFORMATIONS, BUT NEVER IN PERSON! THAT WAS REALLY SOMETHING!

YOU LOOK PERFECT! A BIT DISHEVELED, BUT THAT'S TO BE EXPECTED!


GOOD THING WE HAVE PLENTY OF TIME TO GET YOU READY!

Several hours later...

WaveRiders




GO ON IN, LADIES, AND HAVE FUN!
OH, WE WILL! THANK YOU, HANDSOME!

YOU KNOW, IF I **FALL OFF** THESE THINGS AND **BREAK MY LEG, YOU'RE** PROBABLY GOING TO HAVE TO PAY THE MEDICAL BILL, BECAUSE I **DON'T** THINK **MY** INSURANCE WOULD **COVER** IT!

BUT WE **DIDN'T** PRACTICE ME **FREEZING TO DEATH!** COULDN'T YOU HAVE DRESSED ME IN SOMETHING WITH A LITTLE **MORE** MATERIAL?

YOU'RE **NOT** GOING TO **FALL,** HONEY! WE PRACTICED **LONG ENOUGH** THIS AFTERNOON THAT YOU'LL DO **JUST FINE!**

THIS IS A **NIGHTCLUB,** BABE, **NOT** A STAFF MEETING! SO **RELAX,** GET INTO **CHARACTER,** AND ABOVE ALL, **QUIT WHINING!**

ACTUALLY, I *JUST* TOLD THEM TO SEND THE *FIRST ONE* THEY FOUND AND GET IT HERE *ASAP!*

THE FACT YOU ENDED UP SO *WELL-ENDOWED* IS JUST A *STROKE OF LUCK!* *GIGGLE!*

FINE! BUT DID YOU *HAVE* TO GET A SERUM THAT WOULD MAKE ME SO DAMN... *TOP-HEAVY?*

HMPH! NOT FOR MY *BACK*, IT ISN'T!


SO, DO YOU SEE THEM YET?
NO, BUT THAT DOESN'T MEAN MUCH, SINCE MY EYES HAVEN'T FULLY ADJUSTED YET!
SIGH! I JUST HOPE THEY'RE HERE ALREADY! 'CAUSE THE SOONER WE GET THIS CRAZY PLAN OF YOURS UNDER WAY, THE SOONER WE CAN GET OUT OF HERE!

YOU KNOW, YOU **REALLY** NEED TO LOOK AT THIS AS AN **OPPORTUNITY** RATHER THAN A **BURDEN!**

AND **YOU SHOULD!** IT'S SOMETHING VERY **FEW** MEN WILL **EVER** EXPERIENCE! TAKE **ADVANTAGE** OF IT!

AN OPPORTUNITY FOR EVERY **MALE EYE** IN HERE TO FOCUS ON THIS **MASSIVE SHELF** ENTERING EVERY ROOM A FEW SECONDS **BEFORE** ME?

YEAH, I'M **REALLY** LOOKING FORWARD TO IT!

UH-HUH... YOU **BET** I WILL, HONEY!


YOU KNOW, I'VE NEVER BEEN TO A CLUB LIKE THIS BEFORE! THE ENERGY... THE VITALITY! I THINK THIS IS SOMETHING LANA STEWART COULD ENJOY ON A REGULAR BASIS!
OH, I'M WELL AWARE OF THAT... JACK! AND I WOULDN'T EXPECT YOU TO TAG ALONG!
UMM... REALLY, BABE? ARE YOU SURE? I'VE NEVER BEEN MUCH OF A DRINKER OR A DANCER!


ARE YOU SERIOUS? YOU WANT ME TO DO THIS MORE THAN ONCE?
BUT I'M THINKING MY NEW BFF JACKIE WOULD BE AN AWESOME WING-WOMAN AND WE COULD HAVE OODLES OF FUN TOGETHER!
I'M KIDDING, BABE! BUT I REALLY DO NEED YOU TO GET ON BOARD TONIGHT! CAN YOU DO THAT FOR ME?


SHIT! CAN'T SAY I LIKE HEARING THAT "LANA'S" INTRIGUED BY PLACES LIKE THIS! THIS NEW PROMOTION IS PROVING TO BE A REAL PAIN... IN MY BACK... AND MY FEET!
I'M TOTALLY DOWN AS WING-WOMAN TONIGHT, BABE! I KNOW THIS IS DIFFICULT AND YOU'RE LOOKING FOR CLOSURE!
BUT MAYBE INSTEAD OF DWELLING ON THE END OF YOUR MARRIAGE, YOU SHOULD FOCUS MORE ON HAVING A NEW LIFE... WITH ME!
I'M TRYING, HONESTLY, I AM! I DON'T KNOW WHY I CAN'T SEEM TO GET IT THROUGH MY THICK HEAD THAT PHIL IS JUST...


HEY! YOU MADE IT! DIDN'T THINK I'D SEE YOU HERE, BOSS-LADY!
YEAH, I COULDN'T GET IT OUT OF MY HEAD ONCE YOU GUYS MENTIONED WAVERIDERS... AND I'M SO GLAD WE CAME! THIS PLACE IS AWESOME!
I KNOW, RIGHT? IT'S SUPPOSED TO BE THE HOTTEST PLACE IN TOWN, AND SO FAR IT'S LIVED UP TO THAT REPUTATION!


WHO'S YOUR FRIEND?
THIS IS MY BFF, JACKIE! SHE'S, UMMM... VISITING FROM LOS ANGELES!
HIYA! I AM, LIKE, SO PLEASED TO MEETCHA!
DIAL IT BACK, BARBIE!

SO, ARE THE OTHER GIRLS FROM GNI HERE, TOO?

YEAH, THEY'RE AROUND! MOST LIKELY OUT ON THE DANCE FLOOR! LET'S SEE IF WE CAN SPOT 'EM!

OH, YEAH, THERE'S **MAEVE** AND **JAYA** BOTH DANCING WITH THAT **HUNK** OVER BY THE BACK WALL!

ISN'T **THAT** ONE OF THE TWO **BEEFCAKES** THAT WAS ON THE BEACH TODAY?

GOOD EYE! THEY SPOTTED HIM WITHIN A FEW **MINUTES** OF GETTING HERE, AND THEY'VE BEEN **DANCING** UP A STORM SINCE!

HOW COME THEY'RE **SHARING** HIM? WHERE'S THE **OTHER** ONE?

'CAUSE **LILY** CALLED DIBS **FIRST!** *GIGGLE!*

WH... WHAT DO YOU **MEAN,** SHE CALLED **"DIBS?"**

SEE FOR **YOURSELF!** THEY'RE OVER TO THE **LEFT** OF THE OTHERS!

WOW!

WHERE? I DON'T...

GASP!


HUBBA-HUBBA!
OH MY GOD!


PRETTY HOT, HUH?
UMM... YEAH! HOT!

HOW DID SHE... I MEAN, WHERE DO YOU THINK SHE LEARNED TO DANCE LIKE THAT?

SHE TOLD ME SHE WAS ON A DANCE SQUAD IN COLLEGE!

GIGGLE! WITH MOVES LIKE THAT, I'LL BET THEIR SQUAD WAS VERY, VERY POPULAR!

YES, I'M... I'M SURE THEY WERE!

I THINK I NEED A DRINK! WHERE'S THE BAR IN THIS PLACE?

AND WHERE ARE THESE LOUNGES?

IT'S HIDING WAY IN THE BACK SOMEWHERE! I'VE FOUND IT'S A HELL OF A LOT EASIER TO PARK YOURSELF IN ONE OF THE LOUNGES AND WAIT FOR A SERVER TO COME BY!

THERE'S A NICE ONE UPSTAIRS! FOLLOW ME!


JESUS, LAURA! WHAT MORE DO YOU NEED TO SEE? CAN'T WE GET THE FUCK OUT OF HERE?
THIS IS CRAZY! IT WAS ONE THING TO SEE MY HUSBAND GIGGLING ON THE BEACH LIKE ANY OTHER BIKINI-WEARING BIMBO!

BUT I CAN'T ***BELIEVE*** THAT THE ***MAN*** I WAS ***MARRIED*** TO COULD ***EVER*** MOVE SO ***SENSUOUSLY***... OR ***GRIND AGAINST*** A GUY LIKE THAT! UNTIL THE LAST FEW YEARS, HE ***USED*** TO LIKE HAVING SEX WITH ***ME***! I ***KNOW*** HE DID!

I ***SURELY*** WOULD HAVE ***NOTICED*** IF HE'D BEEN EYEING ***OTHER MEN*** OUR WHOLE TIME TOGETHER... BUT I GUESS ***I'M WRONG!*** THERE WAS ALL THAT ***EVIDENCE*** ON HIS COMPUTER... AND ***NOW*** I'M ***SEEING IT*** WITH MY ***OWN EYES!***

HOPEFULLY A CHAT WITH ***DARLA*** WILL HELP ME UNDERSTAND JUST ***WHO*** THIS PERSON IS THAT PHIL ***SEEMS*** TO HAVE BECOME!


HERE WE GO, LADIES! GRAB A SEAT, AND A WAITER SHOULD BE ALONG PRETTY SOON!
AWESOME! MY FEET ARE KILLING ME!
BUT YOU HAVEN'T EVEN DANCED YET!
UMMM... NEW SHOES! HAVEN'T BROKEN THEM IN YET!

SO, UMMM... YOU AND THE OTHER GIRLS SEEM ***REALLY CLOSE!*** HOW ***LONG*** HAVE YOU ***KNOWN*** EACH OTHER, DARLA?

JAYA AND I GO ***WAY BACK!*** WE'VE KNOWN EACH OTHER ***FOREVER! SHE*** HELPED ME GET THE JOB AT ***GNI*** A COUPLE OF YEARS AGO! AND ***THAT'S*** WHEN I MET ***MAEVE!***

WE'VE BEEN ***THICK AS THIEVES*** SINCE THEN! *GIGGLE!*

WHAT ABOUT ***LILY?*** I ASSUMED ***SHE*** WAS ONE OF YOUR GROUP, TOO!

OH, ***SHE*** MOST ***DEFINITELY*** IS! BUT SHE ***JUST*** JOINED OUR LITTLE CIRCLE A COUPLE OF ***WEEKS*** AGO WHEN SHE STARTED WORKING AT ***GNI!***

ONLY A FEW **WEEKS**, HUH? **WOW**, YOU ALL **REALLY** SEEM TO HAVE BONDED **QUICKLY!**

I **KNOW**, RIGHT? IT'S JUST, AS **SOON** AS I MET HER, I **KNEW** SHE WAS **SOMETHING SPECIAL!**

SHE HAS NO IDEA JUST **HOW** SPECIAL! HEH-HEH!

SHUSH!

SPECIAL? REALLY! LIKE, **HOW** DO YOU MEAN?

NONE OF WHAT WE'RE TALKING ABOUT WILL AFFECT OUR JOBS, WILL IT?

OF COURSE NOT! WHAT'S DISCUSSED AT WAVERIDERS STAYS AT WAVERIDERS!

I THINK I'M GOING TO LIKE YOU, BOSS-LADY! AS FOR LILY, I COULD TELL FROM THE GET-GO THAT SHE WASN'T LIVING UP TO HER POTENTIAL... THAT SOMETHING WAS HOLDING HER BACK!

NOT SURE IF IT WAS MY INFLUENCE, BUT ALL I CAN TELL YOU IS THAT HOT LITTLE FIRECRACKER SHAKING HER BOOTY DOWN THERE IS A FAR CRY FROM THE QUIET, RESERVED GIRL I MET A FEW WEEKS AGO!

SHE... SHE'S CHANGED THAT MUCH, HUH?

OH, HELL YEAH! I'M NOT SURE WHAT KIND OF REPRESSIVE LIFE SHE LED BEFORE SHE MOVED TO HOUSTON, BUT IT'S OBVIOUS TO ME THAT SHE'S NOW THE KIND OF GIRL SHE WAS ALWAYS MEANT TO BE!

I CERTAINLY *HAVEN'T* KNOWN LILY FOR *VERY LONG*, BUT I CAN *RECOGNIZE* A *HAPPY* AND *FULFILLED PERSON* WHEN I SEE ONE!

ARE YOU OKAY?

NO... NO I'M NOT!

WHAT DO YOU NEED FROM ME?

A LITTLE SPACE WHILE I TRY AND SORT ALL THIS OUT!

WHAT ARE YOU TWO WHISPERING ABOUT OVER THERE?

OH, I'M SORRY! I DIDN'T REALIZE WE WERE TALKING SO LOW!

I WAS JUST TELLING JACKIE I'M TIRED OF WAITING FOR A SERVER AND WAS GOING TO HUNT ONE DOWN!

NEED ANY HELP?

NO... NO THANKS! I... I WON'T BE LONG!

.....

MY **GOD**... I THINK WHAT DARLA SAID... IT **RINGS TRUE!** I **KNEW** PHIL WAS **MISERABLE**, BUT I NEVER **UNDERSTOOD** THE REASONS **WHY!**

IT WASN'T **REALLY** ABOUT HIS **JOB**... OR ANYTHING **ELSE** ABOUT OUR **MARRIAGE**! HE **JUST** WANTED TO BE A BUSTY, BLONDE **PARTY GIRL** SO HE COULD CHASE **GUYS** IN **NIGHTCLUBS!**

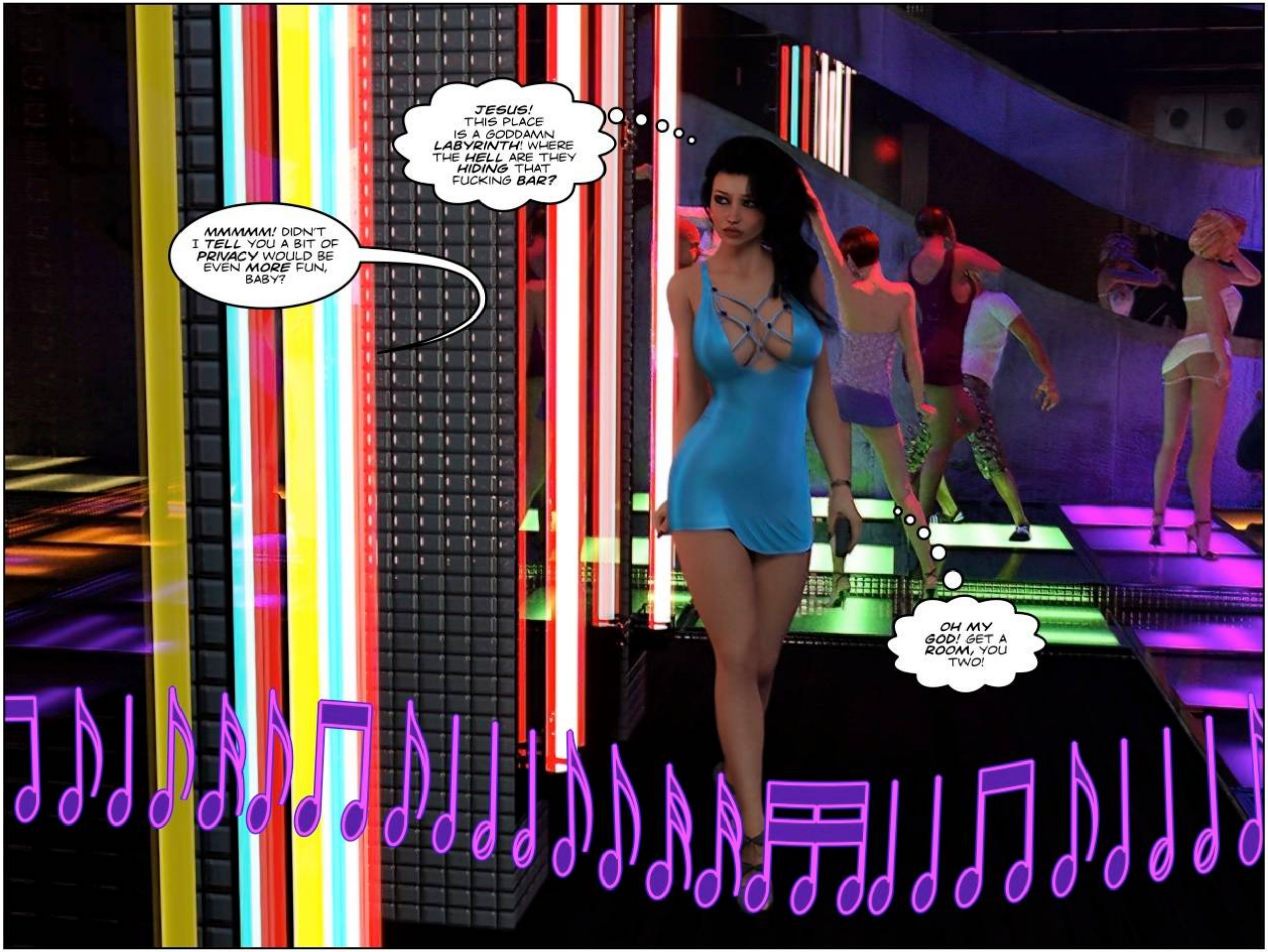
AND **NOW**, BECAUSE OF **ME**... BECAUSE **I** FOOLISHLY GAVE HIM **SERUM FGMX**, HE HAS THE OPPORTUNITY TO DO **JUST THAT**... FOR THE **REST** OF HIS **LIFE!**

SO... WHAT'S **YOUR** STORY, HOT STUFF?

UMMM...


WHERE THE FUCK IS SHE? IF SHE'S NOT ON THE DANCE FLOOR, THAT MEANS SHE COULD BE ON THE WAY UP HERE!
SHIT! EVEN THOUGH I KNOW SHE WON'T RECOGNIZE ME, I CAN'T FACE LILY RIGHT NOW! I JUST CAN'T!


I NEED SOME ALCOHOL TO SETTLE MY NERVES! WHERE THE HELL ARE ALL THE GODDAMN SERVERS? I GUESS I'LL GO TRY AND FIND THE DAMN BAR MYSELF!
AT LEAST THAT WILL GIVE ME ENOUGH TIME TO TRY AND COMPOSE MYSELF!


JESUS! THIS PLACE IS A GODDAMN LABYRINTH! WHERE THE HELL ARE THEY HIDING THAT FUCKING BAR?
MMMMM! DIDN'T I TELL YOU A BIT OF PRIVACY WOULD BE EVEN MORE FUN, BABY?
OH MY GOD! GET A ROOM, YOU TWO!


WHY DON'T WE JUST GO BACK TO MY PLACE?
OH, WE WILL, BABY, WE WILL! I'M JUST NOT ALL PARTIED OUT YET!
!!!!!!


BUT DON'T WORRY, STUD, WHEN WE FINALLY DO LEAVE, I'LL SHOW YOU THE TIME OF YOUR LIFE! *GIGGLE!*
GASP! LILY?!

OOPS! I GUESS THIS SPOT **WASN'T** AS PRIVATE AS I **THOUGHT** AFTER ALL! *GIGGLE!*

HI, IT'S **LANA**, RIGHT? THE NEW HIRE AT **GNI?**

OH, YOU DIDN'T INTERRUPT **ANYTHING**! WE WE'RE ALL DONE... **FOR NOW,** THAT IS! *GIGGLE!*

YEAH... THAT'S **ME!** I'M **SORRY!** I DIDN'T MEAN TO **INTERRUPT** ANYTHING! I JUST... UHH...

OH, I, UMMM... ***ALREADY*** RAN INTO DARLA UPSTAIRS, BUT I... I'M NOT FEELING WELL AND WAS JUST ***LEAVING!***

GOODBYE, LILY!

HEY, DARLA AND THE OTHERS ARE AROUND HERE ***SOMEWHERE!*** COME ***JOIN US!***

GEE, I ***HOPE*** IT'S NOTHING ***SERIOUS!*** DO YOU NEED ***ME*** TO...

EVEN IF PHIL ALWAYS **WANTED** TO BE A **WOMAN**, DOES SHE **HAVE** TO BE SUCH A **SLUT?** JESUS!

I CAN'T **BELIEVE** THE SERIOUS, **RESPONSIBLE MAN** I MARRIED HAS BECOME THIS **INANE PARTY GIRL**... AND SEEMS TO BE LOVING **EVERY SECOND** OF IT!

MY HUSBAND... THE MAN I LOVED... HE REALLY IS GONE! *SOB!*

I CAN'T STAY HERE! NOT WITH HER PARADING AROUND LIKE THAT! I JUST CAN'T!


OH, SHIT! JACK! I FORGOT ALL ABOUT HIM!
HE DOESN'T HAVE HIS PHONE, SO THERE'S NO WAY I CAN TELL HIM I'M LEAVING... BUT THERE'S ALSO NO WAY IN HELL I'M GOING BACK IN THERE!

"Well... he's ***resourceful!*** I'm ***sure*** he'll figure out that I decided to ***leave*** and make his way ***back*** to the hotel eventually!"

OH, ***YOU*** DON'T KNOW ***WHAT*** YOU'RE MISSING! THE ***BEACHES***, THE ***SUN***, THE ***GUYS***, THE ***SURFING!***

HELL ***YEAH***! IT'S THE ***BEST*** WAY TO ***OUTMANEUVER*** THE ***COMPETITION***... 'CAUSE YOU SPEND HOURS ON ***YOUR*** BOARD WAITING FOR ***JUST*** THE RIGHT WAVE... WITH THE ***HOTTEST GUYS*** LYING ON ***THEIR*** BOARDS ***RIGHT BESIDE YOU!*** *GIGGLE!*

MAYBE I ***WILL!*** *GIGGLE!*

L.A., HUH? I'VE ***ALWAYS*** WANTED TO VISIT THERE, BUT ***NEVER*** HAD THE CHANCE!

OH, ***YOU*** SURFED?

I ***LIKE*** THE WAY YOU ***WORK***, GIRLFRIEND! MAYBE ***YOU*** OUGHTA MOVE OUT ***HERE*** AND TEACH ***ME*** AND MY ***FRIENDS*** HOW TO "***SURF!***" *GIGGLE!*

CONSIDERING WHAT LAURA'S SEEN AND HEARD **SO FAR**, I FIGURE IT MAY TAKE HER A WHILE TO **RECOVER**! SO I NEED TO **PLAY THE PART** OF HER BFF **JACKIE** UNTIL SHE GETS BACK, AND IT'S KIND OF **FUN** JUST **MAKING UP** A LIFE OUT OF **THIN AIR!**

THE **MAIN** THING IS THAT THIS WEEKEND HAS BEEN **EXACTLY** WHAT LAURA **NEEDS** TO **LET GO!** SHE'LL BE ABLE TO PUT **PHIL** IN THE **PAST** AND **MOVE ON** TO HER **NEW LIFE** AS **LANA**... A LIFE WHERE **JACK KELLY** IS THE **ONE AND ONLY MAN** SHE CARES ABOUT!

SOMEONE HERE ORDER SOME **DRINKS?**

I WAS ABOUT TO SEND A **SEARCH PARTY** OUT FOR YOU GUYS! WHAT **TOOK** YOU SO LONG?

YOU WOULDN'T **BELIEVE** THE LINE, GORGEOUS! ANYWAY, WE COME BEARING **JELLO SHOTS!**

JELLO SHOTS? REALLY?

WELL... I **GUESS** I'LL FORGIVE YOU **THIS** TIME!

JELLO SHOT, BEAUTIFUL?

MMMMMM! YUMMY! MY FAVORITE!

JESUS! WHAT IS THIS... SPRING BREAK?


SIGH! GOD, I REALLY HOPE LAURA DOESN'T TAKE TOO LONG!

The next day, a little before noon...

Ding!


I HAVE TO SAY, YOU'RE DEFINITELY HANDLING YOURSELF A LOT BETTER THAN YOU WERE WHEN YOU GOT BACK LAST NIGHT! YOU WERE PRETTY OUT OF IT! *GIGGLE!*
WELL, I'VE ALWAYS BEEN PRETTY GOOD AT RECOVERING AFTER A ROUGH NIGHT OUT! GOES BACK TO MY COLLEGE DAYS!

I JUST **WISH** IT WASN'T SO GODDAMN **BRIGHT** IN HERE!

TRUTHFULLY, I JUST **DIDN'T** HAVE THE ENERGY TO **FIGHT** YOU OVER THEM!

BESIDES, IF **I'M** GOING TO TRAVEL WITH SOMEONE AS **SEXY** AND **GLAMOROUS** AS **YOU,** THE **LEAST** I CAN DO IS TRY AND MAINTAIN A **SIMILAR** STYLE!

I'M ALSO PLEASANTLY **SURPRISED** YOU **AGREED** TO WEAR THE CLOTHES I PICKED OUT FOR YOU TODAY!


WELL, YOU LOOK FABULOUS, BABE! AND YOU'RE HANDLING THOSE HEELS ALMOST LIKE A PRO!
YEAH, WELL, AFTER LEARNING HOW TO STAY UPRIGHT ON THEM WHILE DRUNK LAST NIGHT, THEY'RE A PIECE OF CAKE TODAY!

YOU KNOW, I CAN'T ***BELIEVE*** WHAT A ***GOOD SPORT*** YOU'RE BEING ABOUT ALL THIS! I MEAN, I ESSENTIALLY ***FORCED*** YOU TO BECOME ***JACKIE*** AND THEN ***ABANDONED*** YOU AT THE NIGHTCLUB!

I'M ***AMAZED*** YOU'RE EVEN ***SPEAKING*** TO ME AFTER ALL THAT!

HEY, I ***SURVIVED***! AND BELIEVE IT OR NOT, HAD A PRETTY ***INTERESTING*** AND ***EYE-OPENING*** TIME!

AND IT'S GOOD FOR ***YOU*** TO UNDERSTAND THE ***LENGTHS*** I'D GO TO IN ORDER TO ***SUPPORT*** YOU, BABE! ***EVERYTHING*** FROM OBTAINING A ***MASSIVE*** SET OF ***HOOTERS*** TO DOING ***JELLO SHOTS!***

AND I **APPRECIATE** IT, **HONESTLY!** I **KNOW** I'VE BEEN A TOTAL **MESS** EVER SINCE I **LAID EYES** ON **LILY** AND **RUINED** THE **WONDERFUL WEEKEND** WE HAD GOING! I AM **SO SORRY!**

IT'S **OKAY!** WE'LL HAVE PLENTY OF **OTHER** WEEKENDS TOGETHER! I'M JUST **GLAD** YOU'RE **FINALLY ACCEPTING** THE FACT THAT **PHIL** HAS **MOVED ON!**

AND I'M MOVING ON, TOO! I'M GOING TO HAVE A WHOLE NEW LIFE AS LANA STEWART, AND YOU'LL BE HER MAIN MAN... ONCE THE SERUM WEARS OFF, THAT IS!

THAT'S RIGHT! AND DON'T YOU FORGET IT, BABE!

SIGH! NOW IF ONLY I COULD FORGET SOME OF THE THINGS I DID LAST NIGHT!

That night, back at the apartment...

SIGH! AS MUCH AS I ***HATE*** BEING BACK IN MY ***"OLD"*** BODY, IT'S NICE TO KNOW ***SERUM FGMX REMAINS*** AT ITS PREVIOUS LIMIT OF ***60 HOURS!***

VERY IMPORTANT INFORMATION FOR SOMEONE LIKE ***ME,*** SINCE I'LL NEED TO FIGURE OUT A ***DOSING SCHEDULE*** IN ORDER TO SPEND AS ***LITTLE TIME*** AS ***POSSIBLE*** IN ***THIS BODY*** GOING FORWARD!

Slam!

THE *TIMING* OF MY REVERSION *COULDN'T* BE *BETTER*, SINCE I SURE AS HELL *DON'T* WANT PHIL COMING *HOME* TO "*LANA!*"

SPEAK OF THE DEVIL!

THIS *MIGHT* BE ONE OF THE *LAST CONVERSATIONS* WE *EVER* HAVE, BUT IT'S AN *IMPORTANT* ONE! *PHIL* HAS MOVED ON TO A *DIFFERENT LIFE*, AND *I'M* GOING TO DO THE *SAME*! WE JUST NEED TO SETTLE ON *HOW* TO *SEPARATE!*

I'M NOT READY TO *MOVE*... I REALLY *LIKE* THIS PLACE! BUT I *DON'T* WANT THAT *BIMBO* LIVING UNDER *MY ROOF!*

SHE'LL *PROBABLY* TRY TO *HIDE IT* FROM ME, THE FACT THAT SHE BEHAVED LIKE A *COCK-HUNGRY SLUT* ALL WEEKEND, THE *SAME* WAY SHE'S *HIDDEN* THESE THINGS FROM ME FOR *SO LONG!*

BUT I'M *WISE* TO HER *GAMES*! I'LL *KNOW* THAT ANY *RELUCTANCE* OR *AMBIVALENCE* SHE EXPRESSES ABOUT HER TRANSFORMATION ARE MERELY *LIES!*

THE **PHIL JOHNSON** I **KNEW** AND **LOVED**... IT **FEELS** LIKE HE NEVER **TRULY** EXISTED! THAT I JUST **THOUGHT** HE WAS THIS **BIG STRONG MAN** AND **NOT**...

WELL, WELL, WELL! LOOKS LIKE LILY MIGHT **NOT** BE TRYING TO **HIDE** THINGS FROM ME ANYMORE!

YOU'RE **BACK!** DID YOU HAVE A **GOOD TIME** THIS WEEKEND... **WHEREVER** THE **HELL** IT WAS YOU WENT?

YES... YES, I **DID!**

BUT **NOT** WORRIED ENOUGH TO CALL THE POLICE, **RIGHT?**

I WAS **WORRIED** THAT SOMETHING MIGHT HAVE **HAPPENED!** **ESPECIALLY** IF YOU SPENT THE WHOLE TIME **DRESSED** LIKE **THAT!**

OF **COURSE** NOT! I SAW YOU'D TAKEN YOUR **SUITCASE** AND FIGURED YOU MUST HAVE **TODDLED OFF** SOMEWHERE!

DID YOU HAVE A *NICE* TRIP? WHY DON'T I POUR US A COUPLE GLASSES OF WINE, AND *YOU* CAN TELL ME *ALL ABOUT IT?*

BECAUSE THERE ARE *LOTS* OF THINGS *WE* NEED TO *TALK* ABOUT! *IMPORTANT THINGS!*

OH, BUT *WHY?*

OH, I *WHOLE-HEARTEDLY* AGREE WITH *THAT!*

I JUST DON'T SEE **WHY** WE SHOULD **WASTE** OUR TIME TALKING ABOUT **MY** WEEKEND WHEN YOU **ALREADY** KNOW PRETTY MUCH **EVERYTHING** ABOUT IT!

PINK

PRINCESS


DON'T YOU... LANA?!

A FLOOR for RETIREMENT

by CBlack



Chapter Ten

OH MY GOD! HOW IN THE WORLD COULD SHE POSSIBLY KNOW?

WH... WHAT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT, HONEY? AND... AND WHO'S LANA?

WOW! I'VE NEVER SEEN YOU THIS FLUMMOXED BEFORE! WHICH JUST VALIDATES WHAT I ALREADY SUSPECTED!


YOU REALLY COULDN'T HELP YOURSELF, COULD YOU? YOU JUST HAD TO SPY ON MY WEEKEND AWAY, DIDN'T YOU?
SPY ON YOU?! NO! I DIDN'T EVEN KNOW YOU WERE DOWN THERE! IT WAS JUST A...

SIGH! IT WAS A *COINCIDENCE*, HONEY! I *SWEAR!*

WHY DO I HAVE TROUBLE *BELIEVING* THAT?

pink

PRINCESS

JACK AND I WENT DOWN FOR THE WEEKEND! **I** DIDN'T KNOW **YOU** OR **ANY** OF YOUR FRIENDS WERE **THERE** UNTIL WE GOT TO THE **BEACH!**

YET YOU JUST **WALKED RIGHT OVER** AND STARTED TALKING TO **DARLA** FOR **NO PARTICULAR REASON?**

I HAD A **VERY GOOD** REASON! I GOT A **BIG PROMOTION** AT WORK AND IT... IT'S GOING TO **CHANGE** THINGS FOR ME! I'M GOING TO TAKE ON A **WHOLE NEW IDENTITY,** JUST LIKE **YOU**! BUT **YOU** WOULDN'T KNOW ABOUT **ANY** OF THAT BECAUSE **YOU** HAVEN'T SAID A **WORD** TO ME IN OVER A **WEEK!**

SO LET ME GET THIS **STRAIGHT**! YOU'RE GOING TO BECOME **LANA STEWART** ON A **PERMANENT** BASIS? BUT **HOW?**

SERUM FGMX STILL ISN'T **PERMANENT**, AT LEAST **NOT** FOR ANYONE WHO **ISN'T YOU,** BUT WITH MY PROMOTION **I** GET ACCESS TO A **CONSTANT SUPPLY**! THEY OFFERED ME THE OPPORTUNITY TO LIVE **24/7** IN A **YOUNGER**, MORE **BEAUTIFUL BODY,** AND **I'M TAKING IT!**

YOU'RE NOT THE **ONLY** ONE WHO GETS TO **ERASE** THE PAST AND LIVE A **NEW LIFE!**

IN CASE YOU'VE **FORGOTTEN**, I NEVER **ASKED** TO BE THIS WAY!

I'M JUST **DEALING** WITH THE **CARDS** I'VE BEEN **DEALT**! YOU THINK **ANY** OF THIS HAS BEEN **EASY?**

I **HANDLED** IT! I HANDLED THINGS **JUST FINE**... UNTIL THE **LAST FEW YEARS**, ANYWAY!

FINE BY ME!

THAT **MAY** BE TRUE, BUT YOU'RE **LOVING** EVERY **MINUTE** OF IT!

I THINK YOU'RE HAVING THE **TIME** OF YOUR **LIFE**, BECAUSE YOU **COULDN'T HANDLE** BEING A **MAN**... YOU ONLY **PRETENDED** ALL THOSE YEARS!

LET'S NOT **REHASH** THE WAY OUR MARRIAGE **CRUMBLED** AND **FAILED**! **NOT AGAIN!** I'M **TIRED** OF **DWELLING** ON IT!


SO... HOW DID YOU KNOW THAT WAS ME?
TO TELL YOU THE TRUTH, I WAS ONLY ABOUT 90 PERCENT SURE UNTIL YOU ADMITTED IT JUST NOW! BUT IT WAS A COMBINATION OF THINGS THAT MADE ME SUSPICIOUS!
SUCH AS?
THE GUY YOU WERE WITH ON THE BEACH LOOKED A LOT LIKE JACK! AND MY FRIEND JAYA, WHO WORKS WITH JACK, THOUGHT SO, TOO!

Two days earlier...

HEY, DARLA! THAT GUY WITH LANA LOOKS **FAMILIAR**! DO YOU **RECOGNIZE** HIM?

HMMM... IT'S HARD TO TELL FROM **HERE**, BUT HE **DOES** LOOK **AWFULLY** DAMN FAMILIAR!

YOU KNOW **WHO** THAT LOOKS LIKE? **JACK KELLY**! I WORK IN HIS DEPARTMENT!

JACK KELLY! I'M **SURPRISED**! DIDN'T SEE **HIM** AS SOMEONE WHO **HITS** ON THE **NEW HIRES**... EVEN IF THEY **ARE** AN EXEC! *GIGGLE!*

SUNBED & UMBRELLA RENTAL

SUNBED & UMBRELLA RENTAL

HOW DO *YOU* KNOW JACK, LILY?

OH, I *DON'T!* I GUESS I'VE JUST *SEEN* HIM IN THE HALLS AT WORK, *THAT'S* ALL!

AND ONE *HOTEL BAR* IN PARTICULAR!

IT ***ALSO*** DIDN'T HURT THAT YOU USED YOUR ***MAIDEN NAME*** OF ***STEWART!***

CAN YOU ***BLAME*** ME? WITH ALL THE ***OTHER*** DRAMATIC CHANGES IN MY LIFE, I WANTED MY ***NEW*** NAME TO BE SOMETHING I WAS ***COMFORTABLE*** WITH!

TRUE, YOU'VE ***ALWAYS*** LIKED HAVING ***FAMILIAR*** THINGS AROUND YOU! GUESS ***THAT'S*** WHY YOU DECIDED TO SHOW UP AT THE ***CLUB*** LAST NIGHT WITH YOUR ***BFF JACKIE*** IN TOW!


GASP! YOU MET JACKIE?!
OH, YEAH! SHORTLY AFTER YOU LEFT! AND MEETING "HER" IS WHAT PRETTY MUCH CLINCHED IT FOR ME!
OH MY GOD! HE WAS SO DRUNK WHEN HE GOT BACK TO THE HOTEL! WHAT DID HE TELL YOU?
NOTHING! HE MADE A POINT OF STAYING AWAY FROM ME AND STICKING CLOSE TO DARLA MOST OF THE EVENING!
PROBABLY WHY HE WAS SO DRUNK WHEN YOU SAW HIM! *GIGGLE!*

I CAN'T **BELIEVE** YOU TALKED **JACK** INTO TAKING THE SERUM! **HAVEN'T** YOU HAD **ENOUGH** OF CHANGING THE **MEN** IN YOUR LIFE INTO **WOMEN**?

AND IN ORDER TO HAVE **THAT**, YOU **ONCE AGAIN** CHOSE TO **LIE** AND **DECEIVE!**

I'M GUESSING **JACKIE** HAD A VERY **EYE-OPENING EXPERIENCE**, GETTING TO SEE WHAT LIKE IS LIKE FROM THE **OTHER SIDE** WHILE WEARING A DRESS AND HEELS!

I **KNOW** IT WAS **CRAZY**, BUT I WAS A **TOTAL MESS** AFTER SEEING **YOU** ON THE BEACH AND I... I **NEEDED** HIS SUPPORT!

THAT **MAY** BE, BUT IT'S **NOT** AN EXPERIENCE HE'S **EAGER** TO REPEAT, UNLIKE **SOME PEOPLE!**

I KNOW I SOMETIMES MAKE **RECKLESS CHOICES**, BUT **TRUST ME**, I **DIDN'T** GO DOWN THERE TO **SPY** ON YOU! IT WAS JUST A **COINCIDENCE** THAT WE ALL ENDED UP ON **SOUTH PADRE ISLAND!**

BUT AFTER SEEING **YOU** ON THE BEACH... IN **THAT** BIKINI... AND THE **WAY** YOU WERE **ACTING** WITH THOSE **MEN**... I **HAD** TO DETERMINE JUST HOW **FAR** IT WENT! I **NEEDED** TO GO TO THAT CLUB!

WELL, I'D **WAGER** YOU GOT THE **ANSWERS** YOU WERE LOOKING FOR... ANSWERS **I** DIDN'T EVEN KNOW **MYSELF** UNTIL THIS WEEKEND!

I DON'T QUITE **BELIEVE** THAT, PHIL... I MEAN, **LILY**! YOU **ACT** LIKE YOUR ATTRACTION TO MEN IS SOMETHING **NEW**, BUT **I SAW** ALL THE DOWNLOADED **FILES** ON YOUR **COMPUTER!**

YOU ACCUSE **ME** OF **LYING**, BUT **YOU'RE** THE ONE WHO **CAN'T ADMIT** TO ME... OR PERHAPS EVEN TO **YOURSELF**... THAT **THIS** IS WHAT YOU'VE **ALWAYS WANTED!**

YOU ACCIDENTALLY ENDED UP IN THE BODY OF YOUR **FANTASIES**... SO **NOW** YOU'RE FINALLY **FREE** TO **BED** THE KIND OF **MEN** YOU'VE ALWAYS **LUSTED** AFTER YOUR **ENTIRE LIFE!**

SIGH! THAT'S **NOT TRUE!** SURE, I DOWNLOADED **SOME** STORIES WHERE THE GUYS BECOME **MAN-CRAZY SLUTS,** BUT THAT WAS MORE FOR **LAUGHS**, OR BECAUSE I LIKED **SOME ASPECTS** OF THOSE STORIES! I **NEVER** GOT OFF ON **THAT** SCENARIO!

BUT SINCE I'VE BEEN IN THIS BODY, THINGS HAVE... I DON'T KNOW EXACTLY **HOW** TO SAY IT... **SHIFTED** FOR ME! I'M BECOMING A **DIFFERENT PERSON**... AND THERE'S **NO POINT IN DENYING** IT... I'M INTO **GUYS** NOW! **BIG TIME!**

I KNOW I **WITHHELD** THINGS FROM YOU FOR A **LONG** TIME... BUT **I** JUST THOUGHT IF I **KEPT** THOSE FEELINGS IN A **LOCKED BOX** WE'D BE **OKAY**, THAT THEY'D HAVE **NO IMPACT** ON OUR MARRIAGE!

I **KNOW** THAT DIDN'T REALLY WORK, BUT IT **WASN'T** UNTIL I BECAME **LILY** THAT THE **DAM BURST!**

I'M NOT SURE I'LL **EVER** COME TO TERMS WITH THE **KIND** OF WOMAN YOU'VE **CHOSEN** TO BE!

PINK

PRINCESS

YOU AND ME BOTH! I ALWAYS DID HAVE A THING FOR BARBIE, BUT I HONESTLY NEVER PICTURED MYSELF BEING A BLONDE GIRLY-GIRL, SOMEONE WITH PAINTED NAILS, BANGLE BRACELETS, AND TONS OF PINK IN HER WARDROBE! BUT ONCE I STARTED HEADING DOWN THIS ROAD, IT'S JUST FELT RIGHT!

AND I'M TRYING TO LEARN TO TRUST MY FEELINGS, YOU KNOW? I THINK IT'S WHY I'VE ALLOWED MYSELF TO BE OPEN TO MY CHANGING SEXUALITY! IT JUST FEELS RIGHT!

I KNOW YOU MAY NEVER UNDERSTAND THAT... OR BELIEVE ME, BUT THE TRUTH IS, I DID LOVE BEING YOUR HUSBAND!

BUT NOT ANYMORE. YOU'RE NO LONGER PHIL JOHNSON!

YOU'RE **LILY ROGERS** NOW! A **VIVACIOUS** YOUNG **BEACH BUNNY** AND ALLURING **PARTY GIRL!**

I SUPPOSE **THAT'S** A **PRETTY GOOD** WAY TO DESCRIBE ME... AND MUCH **KINDER** THAN **YOUR** USUAL!

WE **BOTH** HAVE TO COME TO TERMS WITH THE **FACT** THAT **THIS** IS ME... OR AT LEAST THE "**ME**" I AM **NOW!**

AND **YOU'RE** GOING TO BE SOMEONE **ELSE**, TOO! **LANA STEWART!** I'M GLAD **YOU'RE** GETTING A FRESH START, TOO!

IT'S **CHALLENGING**, BUT ALSO **NICE** TO TRY AND **DO OVER** THE THINGS YOU GOT **WRONG** THE **FIRST** TIME OUT IN YOUR LIFE!

I'M AFRAID **I** CANT BE AS **OPTIMISTIC** AS **YOU** ARE ABOUT ALL OF THIS! FOR **ONE** THING, **YOUR** CHANGE IS **PERMANENT**, WHILE **MY** NEW IDENTITY IS **RELIANT** UPON **SERUM FGMX**, AND WE DON'T KNOW THE **RAMIFICATIONS** OF **LONG-TERM USE!**

I **COULD** BUILD UP A **TOLERANCE** TO THE SERUM SO IT'S **NO LONGER EFFECTIVE!** OR THERE COULD BE **SIDE EFFECTS** FROM USING IT ON A **CONSTANT BASIS!**

YOU'RE SO **LUCKY** YOU **DON'T** HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT **ANY** OF THOSE THINGS!

WELL, YOU'RE **HEAD** OF **RESEARCH** NOW, SO **YOU'RE** IN THE **BEST POSITION** TO MAKE **SURE** THE SERUM KEEPS DOING WHAT IT'S **SUPPOSED** TO DO, RIGHT? **I'D** BE WILLING TO HELP OUT IN **ANY WAY I CAN**, BUT SINCE I'M **NO LONGER EMPLOYED** AT **GNI**, IT DOESN'T SEEM...

WHAT THE **HELL**?! YOU LOST YOUR **JOB**?!

WAIT! YOU DON'T KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT THIS?

FRIDAY MORNING! HR CALLED ME IN AND SAID MY TEMP JOB WAS BEING DISCONTINUED!

OF COURSE NOT! WHEN DID IT HAPPEN?

BUT THAT'S NOT...!

OH **SHIT!** I THINK I **KNOW** WHAT **HAPPENED**! I HAD THAT **TEMP** POSITION CREATED TO WORK FOR ME... **LAURA JOHNSON!**

BUT SINCE I GOT MY **PROMOTION** AND **HR** THINKS **"LAURA JOHNSON"** HAS BEEN REPLACED BY **"LANA STEWART"**, THEY **GOT RID** OF **"LAURA'S"** TEMP AS WELL!

I HAD **SO MUCH** TO **DEAL WITH** ON FRIDAY, SO MANY **DECISIONS** TO MAKE! I NEVER **DREAMED** MY PROMOTION WOULD COST **YOU** YOUR **JOB**! YOU'VE **GOT** TO **BELIEVE** ME!

OH, **I DO!** THAT LOOK OF **SHOCK** ON YOUR FACE IS **PRETTY CONVINCING!**

I CONFESS, I WAS **MAD AS HELL** AT YOU, THINKING THAT YOU'D CHOSEN TO **CUT ME OFF** AT THE **KNEES** SINCE I WASN'T **SPEAKING** TO YOU! I **STEWED** ABOUT IT FOR **MOST** OF THE WEEKEND!

WELL, **DON'T WORRY!** I CAN HAVE YOUR JOB **REINSTATED** FIRST THING TOMORROW MORNING! AND IT **WON'T** BE A **TEMP** POSITION EITHER!

UMMM... ACTUALLY, THAT **WON'T** BE NECESSARY!

WHY **NOT?** WHAT ARE YOU **SAYING?**

PINK

PRINCESS

WELL, ***ONE*** OF THE THINGS IVE COME TO TERMS WITH THIS WEEKEND IN THAT ***I*** WANT TO TAKE MY LIFE IN A ***NEW DIRECTION!***

I'M ***NOT*** EXACTLY SURE ***WHAT*** THAT DIRECTION WILL ***BE***, BUT IT'S ONE I ***NEED*** TO CHART ***ON MY OWN!***

ON YOUR ***OWN?*** BUT YOU... YOU ***CAN'T*** JUST...

OUR **MARRIAGE** IS **OVER**, LAURA! OR SHOULD I SAY **"LANA"?** WE'RE **BOTH** DIFFERENT PEOPLE NOW!

I STILL **LOVE** YOU, AND I HOPE WE CAN **STILL** BE **FIRENDS**, BUT I **ALSO** KNOW THAT I **CAN'T** START MY **NEW** LIFE AS LONG AS I'M **DEPENDENT** ON **YOU!**

LIVING **HERE**... WORKING FOR **YOU** AT **GNI**... THAT **ALL** HAS TO **CHANGE** IF **I'M** GOING TO CHANGE!

MY **WHOLE LIFE** AS PHIL JOHNSON WAS ABOUT TAKING CARE OF **OTHERS**... BEING **RESPONSIBLE!** EVER SINCE I WAS A **KID** TAKING CARE OF MY **SISTERS!**

WHEN YOU **KEPT** GETTING **PROMOTED** AT **GNI** AND WE DIDN'T HAVE TO **WORRY** ABOUT **MONEY** ANYMORE, **I** THOUGHT IT MIGHT HELP ME **RELAX**, BUT THAT **WASN'T** THE CASE! "**WORK**" AND "**RESPONSIBILITY**" ARE **ALL** I'VE **EVER** KNOWN... UNTIL NOW!

I **THINK** I'M BEGINNING TO **SEE**... **WHY** THE LIFE OF A **PARTY GIRL** HOLDS SO MUCH **APPEAL** FOR YOU!

IT MAY **SEEM** LIKE I'M BEING **WILD** AND **RECKLESS** TO **YOU**... IT SURE **FEELS** THAT WAY TO **ME** SOMETIMES, BUT THIS IS **DEFINITELY** SOMETHING I **NEED** TO DO... OR **AT LEAST** GET **OUT** OF MY **SYSTEM!**

FOR THE **FIRST TIME** IN MY **LIFE**, I FEEL **FREE** TO DO **WHATEVER I WISH!** IT'S AN **EXHILIARATING** FEELING, AND I PLAN TO MAKE THE **MOST OF IT!**

HAVING SAID ALL THAT, I'M **HOPING** I CAN STAY ON AS YOUR **ROOMMATE** FOR A LITTLE WHILE LONGER, UNTIL I FIND A PLACE **OF MY OWN!**

I... I DON'T **SUPPOSE** I CAN ARGUE WITH **ANY** OF THAT, IT'S **JUST**...

WE CAN **STILL** BE IN EACH OTHER'S **LIVES**! I WANT THAT **SO MUCH!** IT'S JUST... THINGS ARE **DIFFERENT** NOW, AND THE SOONER **YOU** COME TO **TERMS** WITH IT, THE **BETTER!**

REMEMBER THAT YOU'RE **ALSO** FREE, SO **YOU** SHOULD FIND **SOMEONE** WHO WILL TREAT **YOU** THE WAY YOU **DESERVE** TO BE TREATED!

AND IF **THAT** TURNS OUT TO BE **JACK**, WELL... I GIVE YOU **BOTH** MY **BLESSING!**

I JUST WANTED TO SAY, **DON'T** FEEL **OBLIGATED** TO **RUSH** INTO **ANYTHING**! YOU CAN STAY **HERE** AS **LONG** AS YOU **LIKE**!

IT **WILL** BE IF **I** CAN HELP IT! GOOD NIGHT... *LILY*!

NOW, IF YOU'LL **EXCUSE** ME, I NEED TO UNPACK AND GO TO **BED**! IT'S BEEN A VERY **INTENSE** WEEKEND, AND I **DIDN'T** GET MUCH **SLEEP** THESE LAST FEW NIGHTS!

THANKS, LAURA! OR I GUESS I HAVE TO GET **USED** TO CALLING YOU **"LANA"**! IS **THIS** THE **LAST** TIME I'M **EVER** GOING TO SEE YOU LOOKING **THIS WAY**?

SO... THAT'S IT? MY MARRIAGE WITH PHIL IS OVER, AND WE'RE GOING TO BE GIRLFRIENDS? FOR FUCK'S SAKE!

WHEN I SET ALL OF THIS IN MOTION BECAUSE OF MY SUSPICIONS ABOUT PHIL'S "HOBBY", I DIDN'T REALLY THINK THINGS WOULD PLAY OUT LIKE THIS!

PRETTY MUCH MY WORST-CASE SCENARIO... *SIGH!*

I KNOW **PHIL'S** NEVER COMING BACK... BUT DOES **LILY** REALLY **HAVE** TO BE SUCH A... A **WANTON**, SLOVENLY **TART?**

I STILL **CAN'T** GET MY **HEAD** AROUND THE FACT THAT MY **HUSBAND**... MY **FORMER** HUSBAND... IS **CHOOSING** TO TAKE ON AN IDENTITY LIKE **THAT**... AND **LOVING** IT SO MUCH!

I'M SO **RELIEVED** TO KNOW THAT, DESPITE MY **SUSPICIONS**, LAURA **WASN'T** THE ONE WHO GOT ME FIRED!

AND I'M GLAD **SHE'S** GOING TO HAVE A NEW LIFE, **TOO**! MAKES IT **EASIER** FOR **ME** TO WALK AWAY FROM THE ONE WE HAD TOGETHER, **THAT'S** FOR SURE!

IT'S **STARTING** TO FEEL LIKE WE CAN **FINALLY** BE **HONEST** WITH ONE ANOTHER!


THOUGH NOT TOO HONEST! I'M GLAD I DIDN'T HAVE TO RUIN EVERYTHING BY TELLING HER THE TRUTH ABOUT JACKIE'S "EYE-OPENING" EVENING!
PINK
PRINCESS

"I mean, it started out innocently enough..."

I SENT HIM FOR DRINKS! WHO'S *THAT?*

"*JACKIE*"? *REALLY?*

HEY, GIRL! 'BOUT *TIME* YOU JOINED US! WHERE'S YOUR *BLONDE ADONIS?*

REMEMBER OUR NEW BOSS-LADY, *LANA*, WHO WE MET ON THE *BEACH* TODAY? WELL, YOU JUST *MISSED* HER, BUT *THAT'S* HER FRIEND *JACKIE!*

"But when I realized that the hot little brunette sitting there was really Jack, well..."

OH MY GOD! IF LANA REALLY IS LAURA, THAT MEANS THIS HAS GOT TO BE JACK!

WELL, IF THEY WENT TO ALL THIS TROUBLE JUST SO JACK COULD SPY ON ME, I MIGHT AS WELL MAKE IT WORTH HIS TIME! *GIGGLE!*

"I figured it was the perfect chance to have a little fun!"

SO YOU'RE LANA'S FRIEND, RIGHT?

UMM, YEAH!

I'M LILY! I JUST RAN INTO HER DOWNSTAIRS, AND SHE WAS ON HER WAY OUT BECAUSE SHE SAID SHE WASN'T FEELING WELL!

WHAT?

BUT DON'T WORRY! WHEN I TOLD HER WE'D GET YOU BACK TO YOUR HOTEL, SHE SAID TO TELL YOU IT WAS IMPORTANT FOR YOU TO STICK AROUND AND HAVE FUN!

C'MON, HANDSOME! LET'S GO FIND US A LESS CROWDED SPOT!

"Give Jack a little taste of what Laura did to me that first night!"

SHE REALLY SAID THAT?

WORD FOR WORD! SO LET'S START THE FUN WITH A COUPLE MORE SHOTS BEFORE WE HEAD BACK TO THE DANCE FLOOR!

DANCE FLOOR? I'M NOT VERY GOOD AT DANCING!

WITH YOUR FIGURE, NO ONE'LL GIVE A DAMN! TRUST ME!


BOTTOMS UP!

"it just took a couple of Jello shots before "Jackie" started getting into the spirit of the evening!"

"But I didn't realize "she" was such a ***lightweight*** when it came to holding "her" booze!"

WOO-HOO!!

"A *major* lightweight!"

OH, YOU'D BE **SURPRISED** HOW MUCH I KNOW ABOUT **COCKS**! *GIGGLE!*

UH-OH!

WHY DON'T **YOU** GO BACK UP TO THE LOUNGE AND **CHILL** FOR A BIT? I'LL BRING YOU SOME **COFFEE!** OKAY?

'KAY!


AS MUCH AS I ENJOY WATCHING "JACKIE" STUMBLE AROUND DRUNK! I DON'T WANT TO SEE ANY OF THESE HORNY GUYS TAKING ADVANTAGE OF HER!
NO ONE DESERVES THAT!

"if only the line at the bar hadn't been so goddamn long!"

GASP!


OH!
OH!! GOD...
YES!!!

"I would've stopped them right there, but at that point, what did it matter?"

HARDER, BABY! HARDER!!


WELL, I FIGURE IF JACK WANTS LAURA TO KNOW WHAT HAPPENED, ASSUMING HE REMEMBERS ANY OF IT, THAT'S UP TO HM!


A couple of days later...
YOU BUSY?
ALWAYS! BUT NEVER TOO BUSY FOR YOU! COME ON IN!

I'M **GLAD** TO SEE YOU CHANGED **BACK** TO YOUR RUGGEDLY **HANDSOME** SELF WITH **NO** ILL **SIDE EFFECTS!**

YEP! IT HAPPENED **YESTERDAY** ALMOST TO THE **MINUTE** YOU **SAID** IT WOULD!

IF NOTHING **ELSE**, THE SERUM **IS** PREDICTABLE! WHICH HOPEFULLY WILL **ASSUAGE** ANY **RESERVATIONS** YOU MIGHT HAVE IF I EVER NEED TO ASK YOU TO **INDULGE** ME **AGAIN** SOME DAY!

YEAH... WE'LL JUMP OFF **THAT** BRIDGE WHEN WE **GET** TO IT, OKAY?

FAIR ENOUGH! *GIGGLE!*


SO, IS THIS LANA STEWART'S NEW STYLE?
DEFINITELY! I THOUGHT ABOUT TRYING A FEW DIFFERENT LOOKS, BUT THIS ONE FEELS JUST PERFECT!
IT'S A PAIN TO HAVE TO CHANGE BACK EVERY COUPLE OF DAYS, BUT IF I TIME IT RIGHT, I NEVER HAVE TO BE SEEN IN PUBLIC AGAIN AS AN OLD LADY!

I'M **AWARE** OF THAT, BABE! AND **THAT**, AMONG SO MANY **OTHER** REASONS, IS **WHY** I THINK **I LOVE YOU** SO MUCH!

I KNOW... AND IT'S BEEN **LONG OVERDUE!**

WELL, YOU **KNOW** I FOUND YOUR FORMER BODY **PRETTY DARN APPEALING!**

DO YOU KNOW **THAT'S** THE **FIRST TIME** YOU'VE **EVER** SAID THE **"L" WORD** TO ME?

SO, WHAT'S THE *LATEST* WITH *LILY?* YOU SAID YOU TWO HAVE HAD SOME *PRETTY GOOD TALKS* OVER THE LAST FEW DAYS!

WOW! SHE REALLY *IS* PULLING AWAY, *ISN'T* SHE?

SHE'S STILL *INSISTENT* ON STARTING A *WHOLE NEW LIFE* ON HER OWN! I'M *SURE* IT WON'T BE *LONG* BEFORE SHE FINDS A *NEW JOB* AND HER *OWN PLACE!*

IT'S FOR THE *BEST!* I CAN *SEE* THAT NOW! I'M NOT SURE *WHY* I WAS TRYING TO *HOLD ON* SO *HARD* TO SOMETHING THAT WAS *ALREADY GONE!*

HAVE YOU TOLD **HER** HOW YOU **FEEL** ABOUT ME?

REALLY? THAT'S... SURPRISING!

NOT IN SO MANY WORDS, BUT I **THINK** SHE HAS A PRETTY GOOD IDEA, SINCE SHE **DID** GIVE US HER **BLESSING!**

HMMM... LILY *OBVIOUSLY* DECIDED *NOT* TO TELL LAURA ABOUT WHAT WENT DOWN AT THE *CLUB* SATURDAY NIGHT!

I *CAN'T* HELP *WONDERING*... IS SHE *SAVING* IT TO USE AGAINST ME *LATER*, OR IS SHE JUST BEING *NICE?*

I TRULY *DOUBT* SHE'D WANT TO BAIL *ME* OUT IF SHE *KNEW* HOW MUCH *I'VE* DONE TO *SABOTAGE* HER RELATIONSHIP WITH LAURA!

At about that same time, after a quick lunch not far from GNI...

YOU KNOW, I'M ***STILL*** A LITTLE ***PISSED*** AT YOU FOR ***NOT*** TELLING US RIGHT AWAY THAT YOU WERE ***FIRED!***

AND HAVE OUR ***WEEKEND*** IN ***PADRE*** SINK INTO A DEPRESSING ***DRUNK-FEST?*** WHAT GOOD WOULD ***THAT'VE*** DONE?

I KNOW... BUT **STILL**! YOU **SHOULDN'T** HAVE HAD TO DEAL WITH THAT **ALL BY YOURSELF!**

HELL YES!

WELL, **I DID**, AND I **SURVIVED**! AND I DON'T **HAVE** TO DEAL WITH IT ALONE **ANYMORE** BECAUSE WE'RE **STILL** BESTIES, **RIGHT?**

*SO **THERE** YOU GO!*


THEN WE'LL DEFINITELY ALL MEET UP THIS FRIDAY AT THE ROSE AND CROWN AS USUAL! RIGHT?
IF YOU'RE NOT THERE, WE'LL COME LOOKIN' FOR YOU, BITCH! *GIGGLE!*
OH, I KNOW YOU WILL, BITCH! *GIGGLE!*

WELL, I'VE GOTTA GET BACK TO WORK! WHAT ARE **YOU** DOING THE REST OF THE DAY?

HEY, **DO** WHAT YOU'VE GOTTA **DO**, GIRLFRIEND!

I TOLD MYSELF I'D LOOK AT A FEW ***MORE*** APARTMENTS THIS AFTERNOON, BUT I THINK I'M JUST GONNA ***TAKE A BREAK*** AND ***CHILL!***


SEE YOU FRIDAY, LILY!
LATER, DARLA!

I GUESS I ***COULD'VE*** TOLD DARLA THE ***REAL*** REASON I'M NOT DOING ANY MORE ***JOB-HUNTING*** OR ***APARTMENT-HUNTING*** TODAY IS BECAUSE I ***DON'T*** WANT TO MISS MY ***DANCE*** CLASS!

I'VE ***ENJOYED*** MY AFTERNOON SESSIONS WITH ***MARGO*** SO MUCH! HOPEFULLY, ***WHATEVER*** JOB I EVENTUALLY END UP DOING WILL GIVE ME THE ***FLEXIBILITY*** TO ***CONTINUE*** MY WORKOUTS WITH HER!

SOMEDAY, I'M GOING TO HAVE TO ***THANK*** WHOEVER DECIDED TO PUT ***"DANCE MAJOR"*** ON MY RESUME! I THINK IT'S GOING TO BE A REAL ***PASSION*** OF MINE FOR A ***LONG TIME*** TO COME!

A few hours later, at *Club Exotica...*

I KNOW I SAID IT YESTERDAY AND THE DAY BEFORE, BUT YOUR IMPROVEMENT IS AMAZING!

THANKS! MY FRIENDS AND I HIT A FEW CLUBS OVER THE WEEKEND, AND I GOT TO SHOW OFF A FEW OF MY NEW MOVES! *GIGGLE!*

WELL, I HOPE THEY WERE IMPRESSED, BECAUSE I SURE AM!


I'M IMPRESSED, TOO!
OH, HEY THERE, TESS! I'M SORRY WE RAN LATE TODAY!
I'LL LET IT SLIDE, BUT ONLY IF YOU INTRODUCE ME TO THIS TALENTED YOUNG STUDENT OF YOURS!

YOU TOO, LILY! HOW **LONG** HAVE YOU BEEN ONE OF MARGO'S **STUDENTS?**

SURE! LILY ROGERS, THIS IS **TESS MARCUM,** THE **OWNER** OF THE CLUB!

IT'S **NICE** TO MEET YOU, TESS!

WELL, **ACTUALLY** ONLY ABOUT A WEEK AND A HALF, BUT WE'VE BEEN MEETING PRETTY MUCH **EVERY WEEKDAY,** SO IT'S BEEN **SEVEN** LESSONS TOTAL!

EVERY WEEKDAY, HUH? THAT'S A PRETTY SERIOUS COMMITMENT! ANY PARTICULAR REASON YOU'RE WORKING SO HARD?

WELL, I MUST SAY: MISSION ACCOMPLISHED!

INITIALLY IT WAS JUST TO GET GOOD ENOUGH TO NOT LOOK SILLY!

THANKS! AND I GUESS I KEEP COMING BECAUSE I ENJOY IT SO MUCH, AND THE FACT THAT MARGO IS SUCH AN AWESOME TEACHER!


SO NO LOFTY DREAMS OF BEING A PROFESSIONAL DANCER?
I DISAGREE! BESIDES, NOT ALL MY GIRLS STRIP ON THE MAIN STAGE! MANY OF THEM DANCE, FULLY CLOTHED AND WITH NO CUSTOMER CONTACT, ON THE SIDE STAGES!
YOU MEAN LIKE WHAT MARGO DOES? OH, I DON'T KNOW! BESIDES, I'M NOWHERE NEAR GOOD ENOUGH!
OH! I... I DIDN'T KNOW THAT!


I ONLY ASK BECAUSE ONE OF MY NITWIT DANCERS WENT SKIING OVER THE WEEKEND AND CAME BACK WITH A BROKEN LEG!
SO NOW I HAVE AN IMMEDIATE NEED FOR AN ATTRACTIVE YOUNG LADY WHO KNOWS HOW TO MOVE! SOMEONE QUITE LIKE YOURSELF!
IT WOULD BE A TEMPORARY POSITION AT FIRST, BUT... WHO KNOWS?


ME? DANCE UP ON ONE OF THOSE STAGES? HOW COULD I POSSIBLY...
WHY NOT?
IT'S JUST THAT... I MEAN I... I WOULD NEVER...


DON'T WORRY, TESS! I'LL WORK A DOUBLE SHIFT IF THAT'LL HELP, AND...
I'LL DO IT!


WHAT?! REALLY?
FABULOUS!
YEAH... YEAH, I'LL DO IT!


I EXPECT YOU TO BE CLEANED UP AND BACK HERE BY SEVEN THIRTY, SINCE THE DOORS OPEN AT EIGHT!
MARGO AND THE OTHER GIRLS CAN FILL YOU IN ON ALL THE DETAILS!
WELCOME TO THE TEAM, LILY!

WOW! I'M NOT SURPRISED SHE OFFERED YOU A JOB! I TOLD YOU SHE WOULD IF SHE SAW YOU DANCE!

BUT I'M AMAZED THAT YOU ACCEPTED IT... ESPECIALLY AFTER YOUR COMMENTS LAST WEEK!

WHAT CHANGED YOUR MIND?

I... I'M NOT REALLY SURE!


NORMALLY I WOULD'VE GIVEN A DECISION LIKE THIS A LOT OF THOUGHT!
THAT'S AWESOME!
BUT LATELY, INSTEAD OF OVERTHINKING EVERYTHING, I'VE BEEN TRYING TO GO WITH MY GUT FEELINGS, AND IT'S ALL BEEN TURNING OUT PRETTY DAMN WELL!
SO WHEN MY FIRST INSTINCT WAS TO SAY YES TO TESS, I WENT WITH IT!

SINCE IT'S **ALREADY** SEVEN, WHY DON'T YOU JUST COME TO **MY** PLACE TO GET CLEANED UP? I LIVE JUST A COUPLE OF BLOCKS AWAY!

THAT WAY I CAN "FILL YOU IN ON ALL THE DETAILS" WHILE HELPING YOU GET **READY** FOR YOUR **BIG DEBUT!**

THAT WOULD BE **GREAT,** MARGO! I DON'T KNOW **WHAT** I'D DO **WITHOUT** YOU!

Barely a half hour later, in the *Club Exotica* dressing room...

EVERY TABLE, AND THE BAR, HAS ***TIP JARS*** FOR ***EACH*** OF THE DANCERS! AND THE ***COLOR*** OF THE JAR INDICATES IF THE DANCER IS AVAILABLE FOR ***LAP DANCES*** OR ***NOT!***

SURE, BUT ***ONLY*** IN WHAT WE CALL THE ***ALCOVE***... A PART OF THE CLUB ***YOU*** PROBABLY ***DON'T*** WANT TO VISIT QUITE YET! ***OR***, THEN AGAIN, ***MAYBE*** YOU ***DO!*** *GIGGLE!*

SO TELL ME AGAIN HOW ***TIPS*** WORK HERE IF THE CUSTOMERS ***CAN'T*** TOUCH US!

SO THERE ***ARE*** LAP DANCES HERE!

NO! THAT'S OKAY! ***REALLY!***

HOW ARE YOU *DOING* BACK THERE, LILY? FIND ANYTHING YOU *LIKE?*

REMEMBER, IT'S YOUR *FIRST NIGHT.* ALL YOU NEED TO DO IS FIND *SOMETHING* YOU'RE *COMFORTABLE* WITH!

I THINK I FOUND *JUST* THE THING!


WHAT DO YOU THINK?
I THINK THE AUDIENCE IS GONNA EAT YOU UP! *GIGGLE!*

THANKS! I KNOW IT'S NOT AS RACY AS WHAT THE OTHER GIRLS ARE WEARING, BUT IT GETS THE JOB DONE! *GIGGLE!*


I'VE STILL GOT TO GET DRESSED, SO IF YOU HAVE ANY MORE QUESTIONS, KYLIE AND DONNA HERE CAN HELP YOU OUT!
OKAY!

JESUS! I CAN'T BELIEVE I'M REALLY DOING THIS!

I MEAN, IT'S ONE THING TO DANCE PROVOCATIVELY AT A NIGHTCLUB! YOU'RE DOING IT FOR FUN, AND EVERYONE ELSE THERE IS DOING IT TOO!

BUT HERE... I'M ONE OF ONLY A SMALL HANDFUL OF GIRLS DANCING... AND WE'RE DOING IT STRICTLY FOR THE ENTERTAINMENT OF A ROOM FULL OF HORNY MEN!

ODDLY ENOUGH, I FIND THE NOTION OF BEING ON DISPLAY LIKE THAT PRETTY... EXCITING! I'M NOT SURE EXACTLY WHY, BUT LIKE I TOLD MARGO, I'M NOT GOING TO OVERTHINK IT... AT LEAST NOT UNTIL MY SHIFT IS OVER!

SO, GOT ANY *LAST-MINUTE* QUESTIONS BEFORE WE HEAD OUT THERE, LILY?

I DON'T *THINK* SO! MARGO WAS PRETTY *THOROUGH* IN WHAT LITTLE TIME I'VE HAD TO GET READY!

JUST REMEMBER THAT *WE'RE* ESSENTIALLY THE *BACK-UP DANCERS!* DANCE YOUR *HEART* OUT OVER ON THE SIDES ALL YOU WANT, BUT WHEN THERE'S SOMEONE ON THE *MAIN* STAGE, *DIAL IT BACK!*

BUT EVEN DURING TIMES YOU'RE *NOT* DANCING, THERE ARE STILL *PLENTY* OF WAYS TO KEEP THE CUSTOMERS INTERESTED, *EVEN* FROM *WAY UP* ON THE *UPPER STAGES!*

AND *INTERESTED* CUSTOMERS *LIKE* TO *TIP!* *GIGGLE!*

THE DOORS ARE OPEN, LADIES! SO LET'S HIT THOSE POLES!

BREAK A LEG, LILY!

THANKS, KYLIE!

SIGH! OKAY... HERE WE GO!

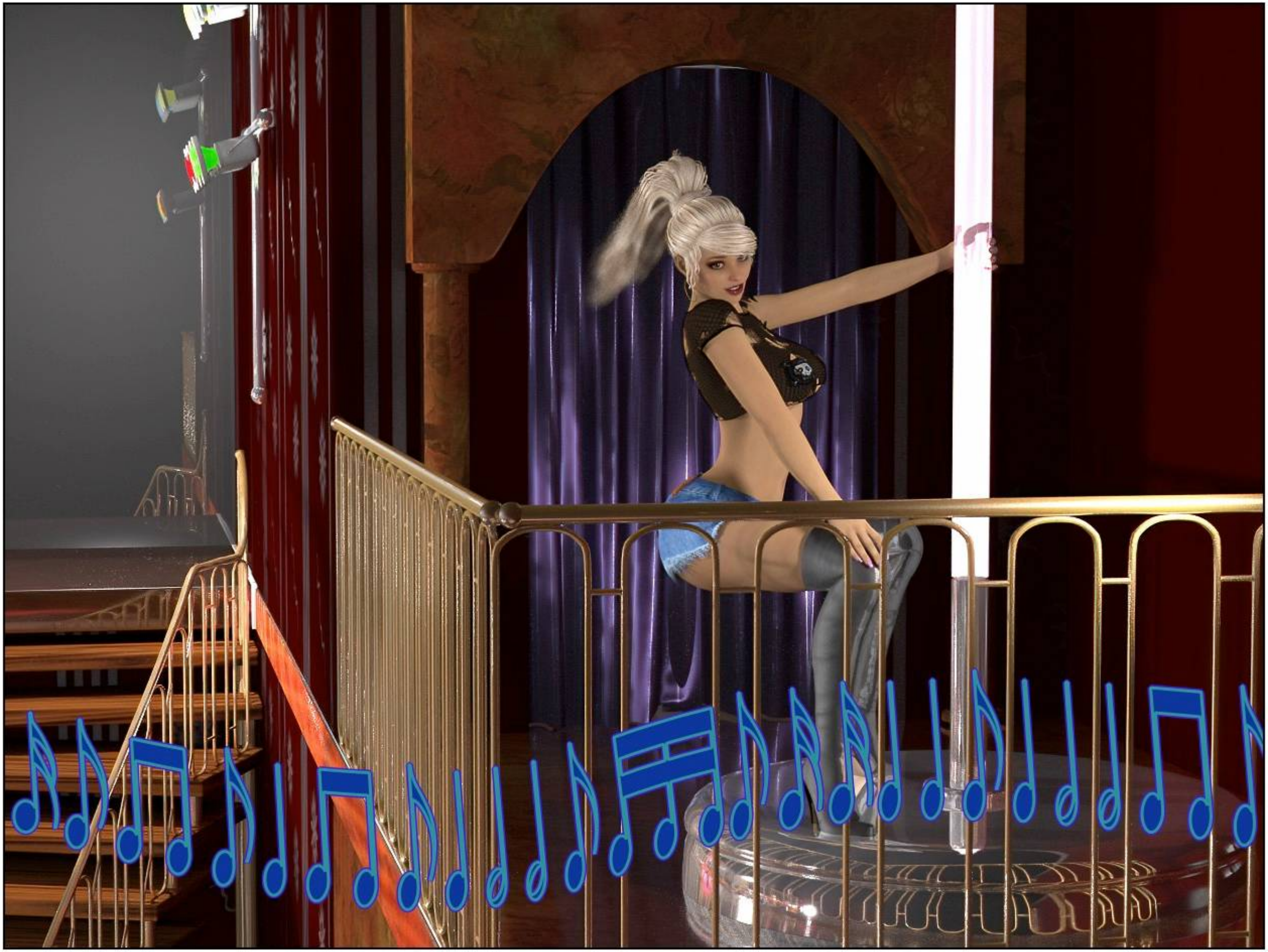
WOW! THAT'S A LOT OF PEOPLE FOR JUST EIGHT O'CLOCK... AND ON A TUESDAY!

WELL...
HERE GOES
SOMETHING!

Clap, Clap!!!

Clap, Clap!!!

Woo-hoo!!








AND NOW, EVERYONE PUT YOUR HANDS TOGETHER FOR MARGO!!
Clap, Clap!!!
Oh, yeah... Margo!!
Clap, Clap!!!




WOW! I'VE NEVER SEEN HER DANCE OUTSIDE OF CLASS! SHE REALLY IS AMAZING, AND MAKES IT LOOK SO EASY!

THE **AUDIENCE** SEEMS TO KNOW IT, TOO! I THINK THEY'RE HERE **NOT JUST** TO WATCH SOME **SKANK** TAKE HER CLOTHES OFF! **THEY'RE** HERE BECAUSE THEY ACTUALLY **APPRECIATE** THE **QUALITY** OF THE SHOW!

LET'S GIVE MARGO A BIG HAND! AND DON'T WORRY, SHE'LL BE BACK LATER!

THEY REALLY *CAN'T* GET *ENOUGH* OF HER, *CAN* THEY?

IT'S **NOT** JUST MARGO, EITHER! THEY'RE LOVING ALL THE ***OTHER GIRLS*** AS WELL!

HMMM... I WONDER WHAT IT ***FEELS*** LIKE TO BE SO ***ADMIRED*** LIKE THAT!

WELL... MAYBE I NEED TO FIND OUT! *GIGGLE!*

HEY, TESS! WHO'S THE **NEW GIRL** ON THE UPPER POLE?

THAT'S **LILY**! SHE'S FILLING IN FOR **STELLA** FOR A COUPLE OF WEEKS!

TRY AND SEND HER A LITTLE **EXTRA** ENCOURAGEMENT IF YOU GET THE CHANCE, BECAUSE SHE'S **NEW** AT THIS!

REALLY? I **NEVER** WOULD HAVE GUESSED!

WHY DO YOU SAY THAT?


SEE FOR YOURSELF!

There we go!!!

Woo-hoo!!

What a doll!!

Clap, Clap!!!

Clap, Clap!!!

Clap, Clap!!!

Clap, Clap!!!

Gorgeous!!


I GUESS SOME GIRLS JUST LEARN FASTER THAN OTHERS!

I SEE HER TIP JAR IS **BLUE!** ANY IDEA WHEN IT MIGHT CHANGE TO **RED?** **ASKING** FOR A **FRIEND!** HEH-HEH!

WHEN, OR **IF**, MY GIRLS ARE AVAILABLE FOR **LAP DANCES** IS **TOTALLY** UP TO **THEM**, CARL! **NO PRESSURE** FROM **ME** OR **ANYONE ELSE!** **GOT IT?**

YES, MA'AM!

BUT IN THE MEANTIME, HERE'S A LITTLE *SOMETHING* TO HELP HER MAKE UP HER MIND!

And, at the end of the night...

WELL, **WELL, WELL!** THE **NEW** GIRL ISN'T AS **PRISTINE** AS SHE LED US TO **BELIEVE!**

YEAH! I THINK TESS HIRED A **RINGER** TO MAKE **US** LOOK BAD!


OH MY GOD, I DIDN'T MEAN TO UPSET ANYONE! I... I JUST GOT CAUGHT UP IN IT ALL AND LET MYSELF CUT LOOSE!
I'M SO SORRY IF I STEPPED ON ANYONE'S TOES!

THEY'RE **PULLING** YOUR **LEG**, LILY! YOU DID **GREAT** OUT THERE, AND **THEY KNOW IT!**

HELL YES, WE DO! I WISH **I'D** BEEN THAT CONFIDENT **MY** FIRST TIME ON THE POLE! **I** WAS A COMPLETE **MESS!**

I'M **STILL** SURPRISED TO THIS DAY THAT **TESS** DIDN'T **FIRE** MY ASS AFTER THAT **DISASTER!**


THAT'S BECAUSE I SAW PROMISE IN YOU, SWEETIE... AS I DO WITH ALL MY GIRLS!
WHICH IS EXACTLY WHY I RUN THIS PLACE THE WAY I DO... TO TAKE CARE OF YOU ALL AND FOSTER YOUR TALENT!

AND **THAT** NOW INCLUDES **YOU,** YOUNG LADY! I **KNEW** YOU COULD **DANCE,** BUT THE **WAY** YOU PERFORMED ONCE YOU GOT WARMED UP SURPRISED **EVEN ME!**

UMMM... **THANKS**! TO TELL YOU THE TRUTH, I'M **NOT** REALLY SURE **WHERE** IT CAME FROM!

I JUST **KNEW** THAT AFTER SEEING HOW **AMAZING** EVERYONE **ELSE** WAS OUT THERE, I DIDN'T WANT TO **DISAPPOINT** ANYONE... ESPECIALLY **YOU ALL!**

SO I GUESS I JUST THREW **CAUTION** TO THE **WIND** AND **LET MYSELF GO!**

WELL I'M **GLAD** YOU DID!

AND IF **YOU** DECIDE YOU'D LIKE OUR ARRANGEMENT HERE AT **CLUB EXOTICA** TO BE **MORE** THAN **TEMPORARY**, JUST LET ME KNOW AND WE'LL **MAKE IT HAPPEN!**

OF COURSE, DEAR! TAKE **ALL** THE TIME YOU NEED... AS LONG AS YOU **KEEP** FILLING IN FOR **STELLA** IN THE MEANTIME, OF COURSE!

YOU... **YOU'RE KIDDING! REALLY?! WOW!** I'M... **FLATTERED** YOU WANT TO KEEP ME ON LONGER, BUT... IT'S SOMETHING I'VE **DEFINITELY** GOT TO **THINK** ABOUT!

I MEAN, **EVERYTHING** HAPPENED SO **FAST** TODAY, I HAVEN'T HAD TIME TO REALLY PROCESS **ANY** OF IT!

OH, I'LL **DEFINITELY** DO **THAT**, TESS! THANK YOU **AGAIN** FOR THE OPPORTUNITY, AND I'LL LET YOU KNOW MY DECISION AS **SOON AS POSSIBLE!**

WONDERFUL! SO GO HOME, GET SOME REST, AND I'LL SEE YOU BACK HERE **TOMORROW** AT 7:30 **SHARP!**

I'LL **BE** HERE! **DON'T WORRY!**

WOW! I DIDN'T SEE THAT COMING AT ALL!

OH, I DID! IN FACT, TESS RAN IT BY ME BEFORE SHE ASKED YOU, AND I GAVE HER A BIG THUMBS UP!

I... I DON'T KNOW WHAT TO SAY!

DON'T SAY ANYTHING YET! JUST GIVE IT SOME SERIOUS THOUGHT AND KNOW THAT WE ALL WOULD LOVE TO HAVE YOU HERE FULL TIME!

THANKS, MARGO! THAT MEANS A LOT TO ME!

JESUS! WHAT A CRAZY, INSANE DAY THIS HAS BEEN!

I WONDER WHAT DARLA WILL SAY WHEN I TELL HER ALL ABOUT IT!

HELL, KNOWING HER, SHE'LL PROBABLY WANT A JOB HERE, TOO! *GIGGLE!*

BUT IS THIS ***REALLY*** SOMETHING I WANT TO ***KEEP*** DOING AFTER STELLA COMES BACK?

IT'S ***ONE*** THING TO GO OUT DANCING FOR ***FUN***! BUT DOING IT AS A ***PROFESSION***... WITH THE PRIMARY GOAL OF ***SEXUALLY STIMULATING MEN***...

WELL... ***THAT'S*** A ***WHOLE DIFFERENT THING!***

BUT THE TRUTH IS, I *ENJOYED* IT! *HELL*... WHO AM I KIDDING? *I LOVED* IT!

I'VE LOVED *EVERYTHING* THAT'S EVEN *REMOTELY* INVOLVED WITH *SEX* SINCE I *FULLY EMBRACED* BEING *LILY!*

ANY CHANCE I'VE HAD TO *SHOW OFF* THIS INCREDIBLY *SEXY NEW BODY* OF MINE, I'VE *TAKEN*... WITHOUT HESITATION!

FACE IT, GIRL! YOU'VE BECOME AN *EXHIBITIONIST!* *GIGGLE!*

I ***KNOW*** I'VE ONLY BEEN AT IT FOR ***ONE NIGHT***, BUT IT'S ALREADY ***INFINITELY*** BETTER THAN MY ***PREVIOUS*** PROFESSION OF ***THIRTY YEARS!***

AS AN ***EMT***, I ***RARELY*** GOT CONGRATULATED WHEN THINGS WENT WELL, ***EVEN*** WHEN I ***SAVED*** SOMEONE'S ***LIFE***! BUT I ***ALWAYS*** GOT A ***BOATLOAD OF CRAP*** PILED ON ME WHENEVER THINGS WENT ***WRONG!***

AND MY ***BOSS'S*** WAY OF "***THANKING***" ME FOR ***ALL*** THOSE YEARS OF WORKING MY ***ASS*** OFF? ***KICKING*** ME TO THE ***CURB*** THE ***FIRST CHANCE*** THEY ***GOT!***

BUT ***HERE... TONIGHT... EVERYTHING*** WAS ***JUST*** THE ***OPPOSITE!***

EVERY ONE OF MY COWORKERS HAS BEEN SUPPORTIVE OF ME, AND MY BOSS NOT ONLY HAD KIND WORDS FOR ME, SHE'S ALREADY OFFERED ME A FULL-TIME POSITION!

AND THE CUSTOMERS, WELL... THEY OBVIOUSLY ENJOYED MY WORK, AS EVIDENCED BY THEIR RATHER ENTHUSIASTIC RESPONSE! *GIGGLE!*

GOD... THAT APPLAUSE! IT'S INTOXICATING! AND I REALLY, REALLY WANT MORE!

OF COURSE, IT'S OBVIOUSLY **NOT** THE KIND OF JOB I CAN DO FOR THE **NEXT** THIRTY YEARS, BUT IT **IS** SOMETHING TO KEEP ME **BUSY** FOR THE NEXT FEW WEEKS WHILE I **FIGURE OUT** WHAT I **WANT** TO DO WITH MY LIFE!

But the *"next few weeks"*...

Lily


Clap, Clap!!
Woo-hoo!!
Oh, yeah!!

Turn into a few *more* weeks...

Lily


Oh, yeah!!
Clap, Clap!!
Clap, Clap!!
Go, Lily!!

Until, eventually...


Woo-hoo!!
Clap, clap!!

Oh, yeah!!

Clap, Clap!!

Do it, Lily!!


Clap, Clap!!
Woo-hoo!!
Oh, man!!

One night, between sets...

YOU WERE REALLY *SMOKING* OUT THERE TONIGHT!

HOW COULD I *NOT* WITH AN *AWESOME* TEACHER LIKE *YOU?*

HEY, LEARNING THE *MOVES* IS ONLY *PART* OF THE JOB! YOU *REALLY* SEEM TO HAVE THE *HEART* FOR IT AS WELL!

I DON'T THINK IT'S MY **HEART** THE GUYS ARE PAYING TO SEE! *GIGGLE!*

OBVIOUSLY! *GIGGLE!* BUT YOU **KNOW** WHAT I MEAN!

IN A LITTLE LESS THAN SIX WEEKS, ***YOU'VE*** GONE FROM A ***DANCE NEWBIE*** TO ONE OF THE MOST ***POPULAR ATTRACTIONS*** AT THIS CLUB!

WHAT'S YOUR ***SECRET?***

THE ***ONLY*** SECRETS ***I*** CAN THINK OF HAVE ABSOLUTELY ***NOTHING*** TO DO WITH THE WAY I DANCE! ***TRUST ME*** ON THAT, MARGO!

KELLY


THEN WHY DO YOU THINK YOU'RE SO GOOD AT IT?
TRUTHFULLY? I HAVE NO IDEA! BELIEVE ME WHEN I TELL YOU THAT IT NEVER OCCURED TO ME I'D BE DOING ANYTHING LIKE THIS UNTIL VERY RECENTLY!

OH, I, UMMM... I DIDN'T ALWAYS LOOK LIKE THIS! I WAS A VERY, VERY LATE BLOOMER, AS WELL AS THE QUINTESSENTIAL TOMBOY!

WHAT CAN I TELL YOU? EVEN AFTER I FINALLY.. BLOSSOMED, SO TO SPEAK, IT TOOK ME FOREVER TO SHAKE OFF MY TOMBOY TENDENCIES!

REALLY? A GIRL WITH YOUR LOOKS? AND IT NEVER ONCE CROSSED YOUR MIND?

I FIND THAT HARD TO IMAGINE!

I KNOW! MAYBE THAT'S WHY I ENJOY DANCING HERE SO MUCH!

AFTER YEARS OF BEING IGNORED AND OVERLOOKED, I'M THE CENTER OF ATTENTION!

AND I LIKE THAT... I LIKE IT A LOT!

WELL, NO ONE WOULD EVER MISTAKE YOU FOR A TOMBOY NOWADAYS!

SO DO OUR CLIENTELE! *GIGGLE!*

WHAT'S THE **HOLDUP,** LADIES? THERE ARE SEVERAL **WELL-HEELED PATRONS** OUT HERE WHO WOULD **LOVE** TO SPEND SOME **QUALITY TIME** WITH YOU TWO!

SO LET'S **GET THE LEAD OUT!**

ON OUR WAY, TESS!

YEAH, SORRY ABOUT THAT, TESS!

I'VE GOT THAT ***BACK-STORY*** OF MINE SO FINE-TUNED THAT EVEN ***I'M*** HAVING TROUBLE REMEMBERING IT'S ALL A ***FANTASY!***

BUT THEN, ***NOTHING*** I JUST TOLD MARGO IS AN OUT-AND-OUT ***LIE!*** JUST ***VAGUE*** ENOUGH TO ***SKIRT*** THE ACTUAL TRUTH A ***WEE BIT!*** *GIGGLE!*

BUT TELLING HER THE ***FULL*** REASON I ***LOVE*** DOING THIS SO MUCH WOULD REQUIRE ***FAR*** TOO MUCH INFO ABOUT MY ***TRUE*** BACK-STORY!

AND ***THAT'S*** SOMETHING I DON'T THINK I'LL ***EVER*** BE COMFORTABLE DOING!

I *CAN'T* TELL HER HOW A LIFE *BURDENED* BY *RESPONSIBILITY* *SUCKED* THE *LIFE* OUT OF ME!

HOW *UNAPPRECIATED* AND *INSIGNIFICANT* I FELT NO MATTER *HOW HARD* I WORKED!

BUT EVERYTHING'S *DIFFERENT* NOW!

I'VE COME TO *LEARN* AND *EMBRACE* THE INHERENT *ADVANTAGES* OF BEING *YOUNG*, *SEXY*, AND *FEMALE!*

NOW *ALL* I HAVE TO DO IS *ENTER* A ROOM, AND MY *LOOKS* *ALONE* COMMAND THE ATTENTION OF PRACTICALLY *EVERYONE!*

THAT, IN ITSELF, IS EXTREMELY *INTOXICATING!*

Lily!

Over here, Lily!

Lily!

BUT AS A ***DANCER***... ESPECIALLY AN ***EXOTIC DANCER,*** EVERYTHING IS ***DIALED UP*** TO ***ELEVEN!***

LOOK AT THEM! ESSENTIALLY ***COMPETING*** WITH ONE ANOTHER... CALLING ***MY*** NAME... LITERALLY ***THRUSTING MONEY*** AT ME... ***JUST*** TO SPEND A FEW ***PRECIOUS MOMENTS*** IN ***MY*** PRESENCE!

IT'S ALMOST ***RIDICULOUS*** THE WAY I HAVE SO MUCH ***CONTROL*** OVER THEM ALL!

BUT IT'S ***ALSO*** VERY, VERY ***ADDICTIVE!*** I'M NOT SURE HOW I'LL ***EVER*** BE ABLE TO GIVE ***THIS*** UP!

AND NOW THAT WE'VE GOT THEM **ALL** IN THE RIGHT **FRAME OF MIND,** IT'S TIME TO MAKE SOMEONE'S **DREAM COME TRUE!** *GIGGLE!*

Margo!

Lily!

Over here!

No! Over here!


HMMM... DECISIONS, DECISIONS!

CHOICES... **WHAT A CONCEPT!** FOR **FIFTY YEARS,** THEY WERE **FEW** AND **FAR BETWEEN!** CIRCUMSTANCES AND FATE STEERED MY LIFE DOWN ONE **MUNDANE** AND **UNREMARKABLE** PATH!

BUT **NOW**... NOW THE **WORLD** IS MY **OYSTER**! A WORLD WHERE A **HOT YOUNG BLONDE** CAN USE HER **BANKABLE ASSETS** TO DO PRETTY MUCH **WHATEVER SHE WANTS!**

AND, **LUCKY** FOR US **GIRLS**, TESS'S PLACE DRAWS AN **UPSCALE** AND RATHER **HANDSOME** CLIENTELE!

BUT AS MUCH AS I **MAY** BE **TEMPTED**, I **CAN'T** MAKE MY DECISION BASED **SOLELY** ON HOW **CUTE** THE GUY IS!


THERE ARE OTHER FACTORS I NEED TO TAKE INTO ACCOUNT, ESPECIALLY SINCE I NO LONGER HAVE A PENSION TO RELY ON ANYMORE... NOT SINCE PHIL JOHNSON "DIED!"


LOOKS LIKE I'M THE LUCKY WINNER OF ONE OF YOUR STORIED PRIVATE DANCES! HEH-HEH!
ACTUALLY, I'M THE LUCKY ONE, SINCE THE HIGHEST BIDDER TURNED OUT TO BE SO HANDSOME! *GIGGLE!*


OH, BUT IS HE THE HIGHEST BIDDER?
EXCUSE ME?

OH MY!

JESUS! THAT LOOKS LIKE **FOUR HUNDRED DOLLARS** HE'S WAVING AT ME!

SORRY, HANDSOME! IT'S NOTHING **PERSONAL**... JUST **ECONOMICS!** I'M **SURE** YOU UNDERSTAND!

GRUMBLE! **YEAH**... YEAH, I **GUESS** SO!


OKAY, LET'S SEE WHO THIS **HIGH ROLLER** IS! I WAS SO **DAZZLED** BY THAT WAD OF **HUNDREDS** HE FLASHED THAT I NEVER GOT A **LOOK** AT HIS **FACE!** *GIGGLE!*
WELL, I GUESS IT'S JUST **YOU** AND **ME**, HANDSOME!

SO I'LL JUST PUT *THIS* IN A SAFE PLACE, THEN WE CAN... *GASP*

HOLY SHIT! IT... IT'S GRANT!

IS SOMETHING **WRONG**, MY DEAR?

LET'S HOPE IT DIDN'T DO **TOO** MUCH DAMAGE TO THAT **LOVELY** SKIN OF YOURS!

UMM, **NO**! NOT AT ALL! I JUST, UHHH... **POKED** MYSELF WITH A **NAIL**, **THAT'S** ALL!

I... I'LL **SURVIVE**! *GIGGLE!*

OH MY GOD! HE **DOESN'T** RECOGNIZE ME!

BUT, THEN AGAIN, WHY **SHOULD** HE? IT'S BEEN ALMOST **THREE MONTHS** SINCE WE HAD OUR LITTLE **ONE-NIGHT STAND**... AND I WAS A **REDHEAD** BACK THEN!

SO THE QUESTION **IS**, DO I **WANT** HIM TO REMEMBER ME?

FOLLOW **ME**, GOOD LOOKING, AND WE'LL GET THIS **SHOW** ON THE **ROAD!**

YES, MA'AM!

HAVE A SEAT AND GET *COMFY*, SWEETIE!

WE'LL GET STARTED RIGHT AFTER I START THE MUSIC AND ADJUST THE LIGHTS!

LOOKING FORWARD TO IT!

SEEING HIM AGAIN CONJURES UP SOME VERY ***VIVID*** MEMORIES OF THAT ***EXTRAORDINARY NIGHT*** WE SPENT TOGETHER!

I'VE SLEPT WITH A ***COUPLE*** OF GUYS SINCE THEN, BUT ***NONE*** HAVE EVEN COME ***CLOSE*** TO PUSHING MY SEXUAL BUTTONS THE WAY ***GRANT*** DID!

WHEW! I'M ***ALREADY*** TURNED ON JUST ***THINKING*** ABOUT IT!

AS MUCH AS I'D **LOVE** TO JUMP HIM RIGHT **HERE** AND **NOW**, I **CAN'T** DO THAT TO **TESS!**

LAP DANCES ARE **ONE** THING, BUT IF WORD GOT OUT THAT TESS'S GIRLS WERE **SCREWING CUSTOMERS** BACK HERE, SHE'D BE **SHUT DOWN FOR GOOD!**

BUT THERE'S **NO** LAW OR CLUB POLICY THAT DICTATES WHAT WE DO ON OUR **OWN TIME!** *GIGGLE!*

YOU *READY* FOR ME, SUGAR?

OH, MOST *DEFINITELY!*

THEN *HOLD ON,* 'CAUSE *THIS* IS GONNA GET *GOOD!* *GIGGLE!*

SO, IF HE REALLY *DOESN'T* REMEMBER ME, DO I *TELL* HIM AND SEE WHAT HAPPENS?

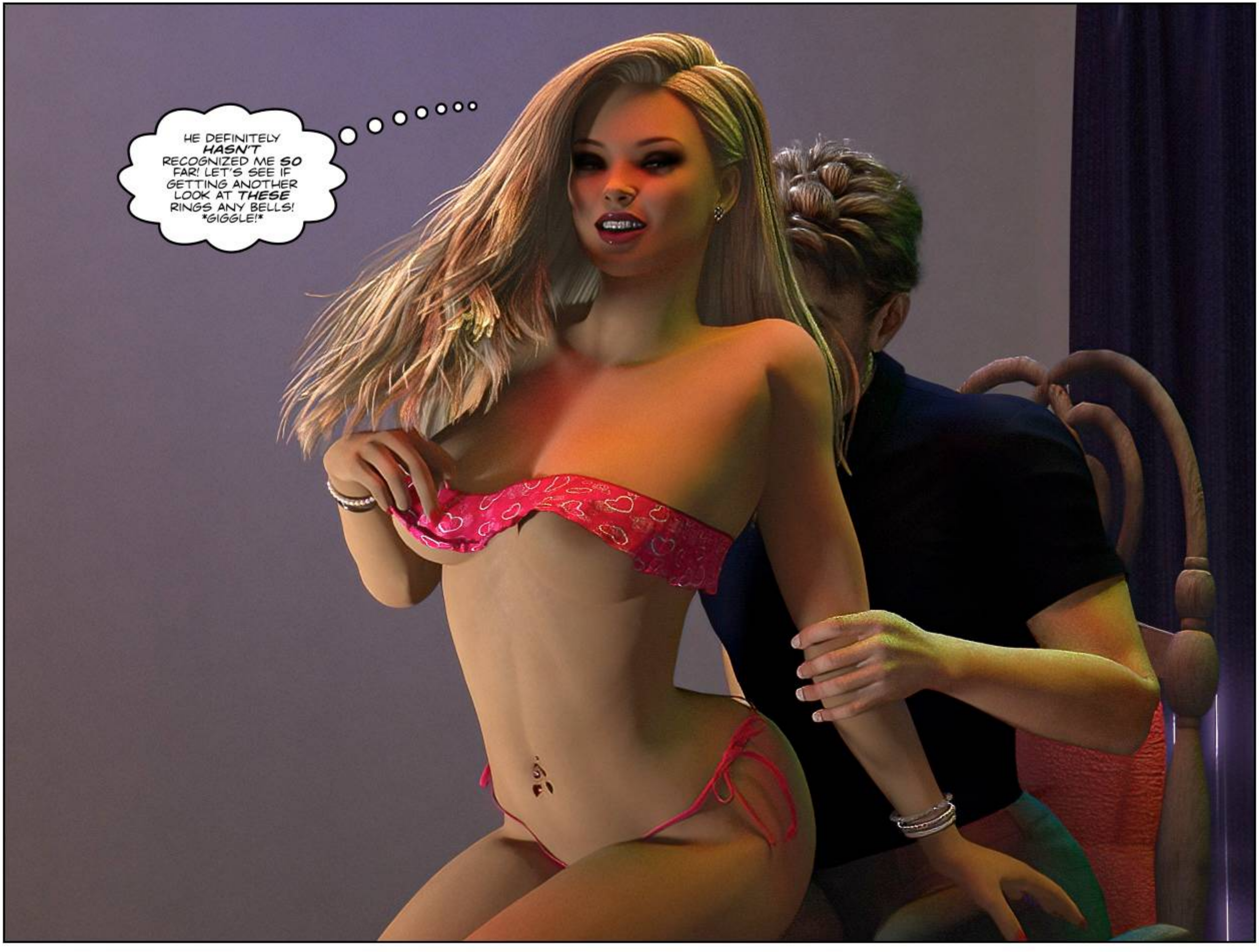
OR, DO I JUST GIVE HIM THE KIND OF LAP DANCE THAT SAYS, "TAKE ME *HOME,* DADDY, SO I CAN SHOW YOU WHAT I CAN *REALLY* DO!"

YEAH... THAT'S NOT *REALLY* MUCH OF A CHOICE *AT ALL,* IS IT! *GIGGLE!*








HE DEFINITELY *HASN'T* RECOGNIZED ME *SO* FAR! LET'S SEE IF GETTING ANOTHER LOOK AT *THESE* RINGS ANY BELLS! *GIGGLE!*












HMMM... I'D ALMOST *FORGOTTEN* WHAT A *HANDSOME* MAN GRANT IS!
HE'S THE ONE WHO *TRULY* MADE ME *LOVE* MY BODY... AND *BEING* WITH A *MAN!*

MMMM... REMEMBERING WHAT THIS MAN DID TO ME THAT ONE ***SPECIAL NIGHT*** IS GETTING ME ALL ***REVVED UP!***

MAYBE I SHOULD JUST SAY "***FUCK IT!***" AND ***TELL HIM*** WHO I AM! THEN, ONCE THE ***SHOCK*** WEARS OFF, WE CAN GO ***BACK*** TO HIS HOTEL ROOM AND...

YOU KNOW, AS ***MUCH*** AS I LOVED YOU AS A ***REDHEAD***, I THINK I CAN ***REALLY*** GET USED TO THE NEW ***BLONDE*** YOU!

WHAT?!


HOW... HOW LONG HAVE YOU KNOWN?
LONG ENOUGH! IT WOULD TAKE MUCH MORE THAN A DYE JOB AND A LITTLE BODY ART TO KEEP ME FROM RECOGNIZING YOU, LILY!


OR HAVE YOU FORGOTTEN HOW *INTIMATELY* *FAMILIAR* I AM WITH EVERY *INCH* OF THIS *DELECTABLE* BODY OF YOURS?
NO... NO I *HAVEN'T!* *GIGGLE!*

AND AS MUCH I'D LOVE GETTING **REACQUAINTED** WITH **YOURS**, I'M AFRAID THAT'S **NOT** GOING TO HAPPEN! AT LEAST **NOT RIGHT NOW!**

I NEED TO GO OUT THERE IN A FEW MINUTES AND **FINISH** MY **SHIFT!**

THEN I GUESS WE'LL HAVE TO FINISH THIS **"CONVERSATION"** LATER!

I'D **LIKE** THAT **VERY** MUCH!

WHAT TIME DO YOU FINISH HERE?

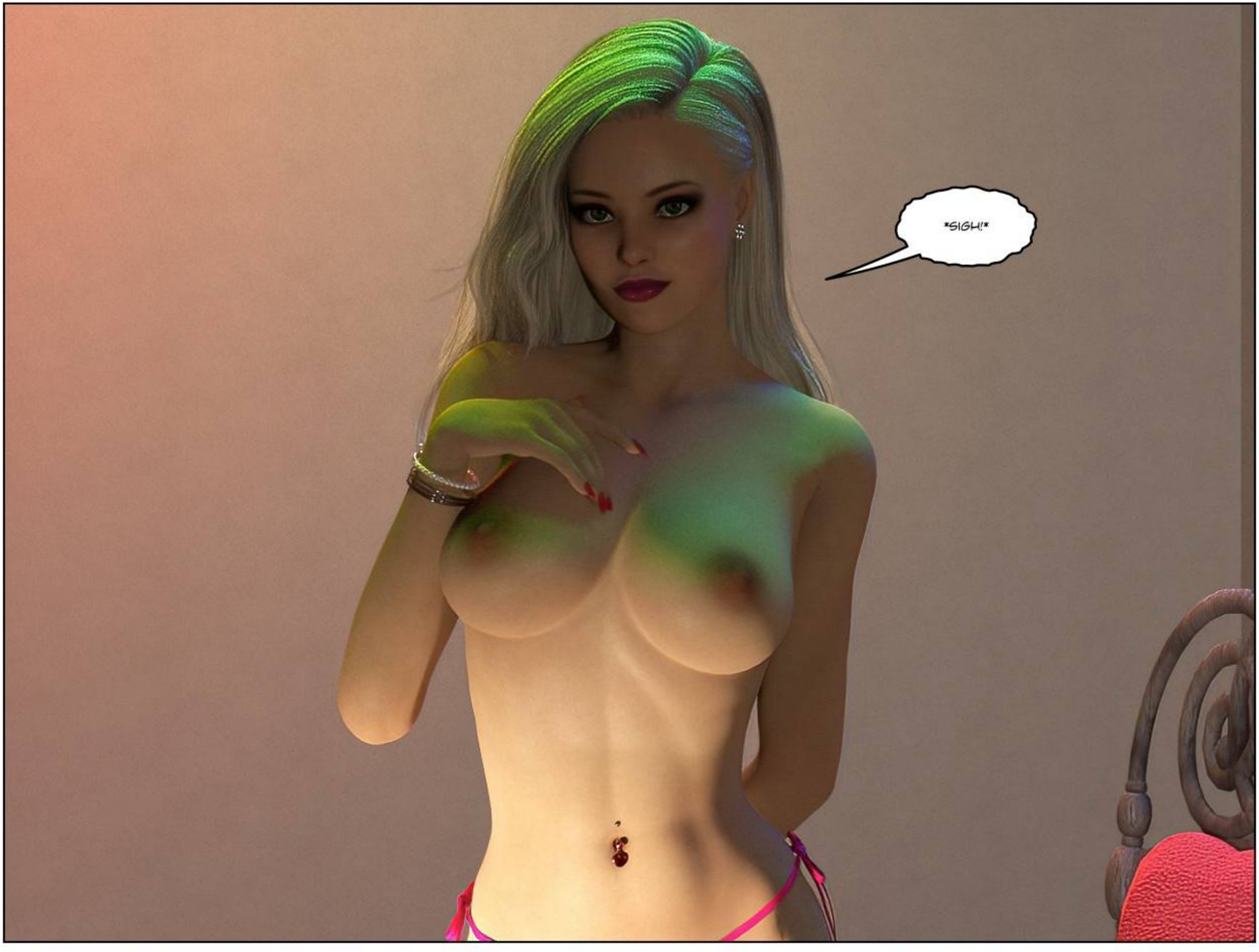
I'LL HAVE A CAR *WAITING* FOR YOU!

YES... *JUST* LIKE THAT!

IN ABOUT TWO HOURS!

JUST LIKE *THAT*, HUH?


I'LL SEE YOU THEN!
LOOKING FORWARD TO IT!


SIGH!

About three hours later...

OKAY, THAT MAN IS ***FULL*** OF ***SURPRISES***! NOT ***ONLY*** IS HE STAYING AT THE ***SAME HOTEL*** WHERE WE FIRST MET, BUT HE ***ACTUALLY*** SCORED THE EXACT ***SAME ROOM*** AS WELL!

NOT TO MENTION THAT THE "***CAR***" HE SENT FOR ME WAS A FREAKING ***BENTLEY!***

NOTE TO SELF... ASK GRANT WHAT THE ***HELL*** HE DOES FOR A LIVING, BECAUSE WHATEVER "***BUSINESS***" HE'S IN, IT'S ***OBVIOUSLY*** DOING ***VERY WELL!***

IT'S **REMARKABLE** HOW MUCH I'VE **CHANGED** SINCE THAT NIGHT LAURA **DRAGGED** ME HERE! I'D **ONLY** BEEN A WOMAN FOR A **FEW HOURS** THEN, AND WAS IN **WAY OVER** MY **HEAD!**

I STILL **CAN'T BELIEVE** HOW **COMPLIANT** I WAS, GOING ALONG WITH **EVERYTHING** LAURA HAD PLANNED IN A **PATHETIC ATTEMPT** TO MAKE **HER** HAPPY... **INCLUDING** GOING TO THE ROOM OF THAT **QUICK-TRIGGERED SLEAZEBALL!**

ONLY **ONE GOOD THING** CAME OUT OF THAT **DISAGREEABLE EVENING**... AND THAT WAS **GRANT NEWSOME!**

THAT *FIRST* EVENING AT THE BAR, I THINK I WAS *DRAWN* TO HIM BECAUSE OF HIS *AGE* AND HIS *MATURITY*! SOMEONE A *LOT* LIKE "*PHIL*", BUT WITH THE KIND OF *CONFIDENCE* I *NEVER* POSSESSED!

LOOKING BACK, I THINK THAT PLAYED A *BIG PART* IN ME CHOOSING TO *RETURN* THE NEXT NIGHT AND *THROWING MYSELF* AT GRANT THE WAY I DID!

MY *MALE* SELF COULD NEVER HANDLE SOMEONE AS *YOUNG* AND *GORGEOUS* AS *ME*... BUT I WAS *ITCHING* TO SEE *HOW* THINGS MIGHT PLAY OUT WITH *SOMEONE* WHO WAS *UP* TO THE *CHALLENGE!*

IT SURE DIDN'T TAKE LONG TO DISCOVER THAT *AGE* WAS PRETTY MUCH THE *ONLY* THING GRANT AND PHIL HAD IN *COMMON!* *GIGGLE!*

MY GOD! I REALLY HAVEN'T THOUGHT ABOUT MY OLD LIFE FOR WEEKS! BUT THEN AGAIN, WHY SHOULD I?

I SEE LITTLE UPSIDE DWELLING ON HOW MISERABLE I USED TO BE... OR THE WAY I'D FANTASIZE ABOUT LIVING A LIFE LIKE THIS ONE!

THE STORIES I USED TO READ WHERE AN OLDER GUY WOULD BECOME A YOUNG, BEAUTIFUL EXOTIC DANCER ALWAYS SEEMED LIKE UNOBTAINABLE FANTASIES... BUT NOW I'M LIVING THE DREAM!

SIGH! AT LEAST IT **WOULD** BE A DREAM IF THERE WASN'T **ONE** OF "PHIL'S" **RESIDUAL TRAITS** THAT KEEPS **NAGGING** AT ME!

AS **ILLUMINATING** AND **LIFE-CHANGING** AS THESE LAST FEW WEEKS HAVE BEEN, I KNOW **DEEP DOWN** THIS **ISN'T** A WAY OF LIFE I CAN CONTINUE **INDEFINITELY!**

BEING ONE OF TESS'S **DANCERS** IS SOMETHING I'VE GROWN TO **LOVE**, BUT IT'S **NOT** SOMETHING I CAN **COUNT ON** YEARS DOWN THE ROAD!

AS MUCH AS I **HATE** TO THINK ABOUT IT, AT **SOME** POINT I HAVE TO **PLAN** FOR MY **FUTURE!**

PROBLEM IS, I **CAN'T** THINK OF ANYTHING **ELSE** I MIGHT **WANT** TO DO IF IT **DOESN'T** INVOLVE **DANCING, PARTYING,** AND **SEX**! AFTER GETTING A **TASTE** OF **THIS** LIFESTYLE, IT'S GOING TO BE AWFULLY **HARD** TO LET IT GO!

I DON'T KNOW IF IT'S BECAUSE I'M A **WOMAN** NOW OR **JUST** BECAUSE I'M **YOUNG** AGAIN, BUT TRYING TO HAVE **COMMON SENSE** PRIORITIES IS SURE A **HELL** OF A LOT **HARDER** THAN IT **USED** TO BE!

HMMM! EVEN THOUGH I DON'T KNOW EXACTLY **WHAT** IT IS THAT GRANT DOES, HE'S **OBVIOUSLY** VERY **GOOD** AT IT AND PROBABLY HAS SOME **SERIOUS CONNECTIONS!**

THE **PRAGMATIST** IN ME SAYS I **SHOULD** PROBABLY BRING THAT UP WITH HIM **BEFORE** DIVING TITS-FIRST INTO WHAT'S **SURE** TO BE AN EPIC **BOOTY CALL!** OTHERWISE, HE MAY **NOT** TAKE ME **SERIOUSLY!**

15

Knock, Knock!!


HI THERE!
HELLO YOURSELF!
502


SO... WHERE WERE WE?
IF MEMORY SERVES CORRECTLY, RIGHT OVER THERE!
ONEX


OH, FUCK PRAGMATISM!









MMMMM! THAT WAS EVEN *BETTER* THAN I REMEMBER!

INDEED! I THINK *YOU'VE* BEEN *PRACTICING!*

WELL, PRACTICE *DOES* MAKE *PERFECT!* *GIGGLE!*

I DIDN'T THINK IT **POSSIBLE**, BUT YOU'RE EVEN MORE **VIBRANT** AND **EXCITING** THAN YOU WERE THAT **FIRST** NIGHT WE SPENT TOGETHER!

EVEN **WITH** THE **"DYE JOB"** AND THE **"BODY ART"**?

ESPECIALLY WITH THEM! THEY ESSENTIALLY **COMPLETE** THIS TOTAL **"REPACKAGING"** OF YOURSELF YOU'VE DONE!

THAT'S WHAT I WAS GOING FOR! JUST WISH I **DIDN'T** HAVE TO TOUCH UP MY **ROOTS** EVERY OTHER DAY!


YOU KNOW, IF YOU'RE *THAT* SERIOUS ABOUT IT, THERE IS A *NEW PROCEDURE* THAT ALLOWS A PERSON TO *PERMANENTLY* CHANGE THE COLOR OF THEIR HAIR!
REALLY? I'VE LOOKED INTO IT, BUT I COULDN'T FIND *ANYTHING* ALONG THOSE LINES... ANYTHING SHORT OF *GENETIC MANIPULATION,* THAT IS!
MIND IF I BORROW A SHIRT?
HELP YOURSELF!

AS A MATTER OF FACT, ***GENE MANIPULATION*** IS ***EXACTLY*** WHAT I WAS REFERRING TO! ONE OF ***MY*** COMPANIES ***DABBLES*** IN GENETICS!

THAT'S INTERESTING! BECAUSE ***I*** USED TO WORK FOR A COMPANY THAT DABBLED IN THAT, TOO! I THOUGHT ***THEY*** WERE THE ***ONLY ONES*** WHO...


WAIT A MINUTE...


THE COMPANY I WORKED FOR WAS CALLED GNI...
G... N... I!
GRANT NEWSOME... INCORPORATED?!

HOLY SHIT! ARE YOU... ?!

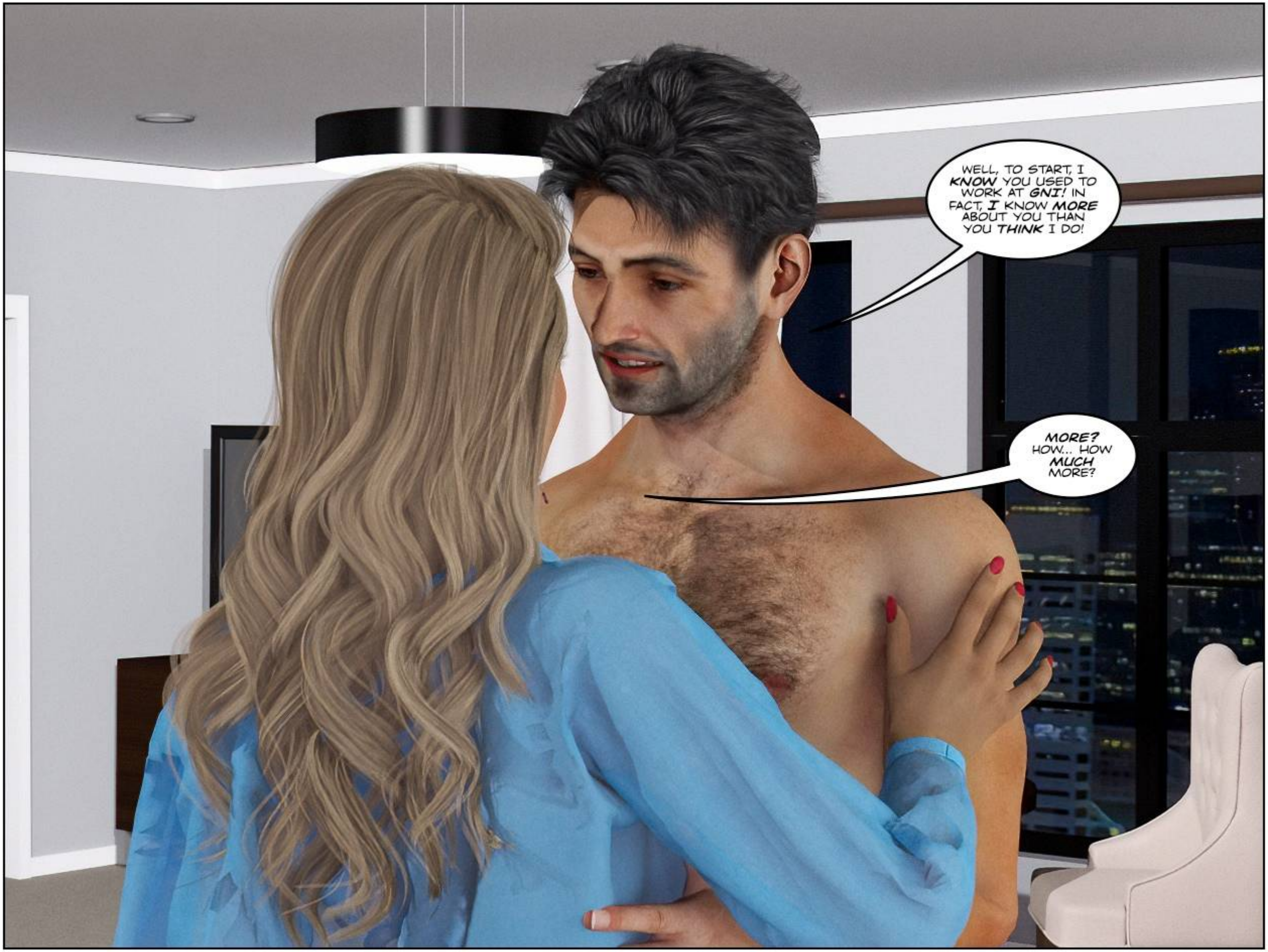
AM I GNI? GUILTY AS CHARGED!

OH MY GOD! YOU ACTUALLY OWN THE COMPANY I USED TO WORK FOR! I KNOW SO MANY PEOPLE... SO MANY FRIENDS THERE!

IT'S SUCH A WILD COINCIDENCE THAT YOU AND I WOULD HOOK UP LIKE THIS, AND...

ACTUALLY... IT'S NOT QUITE AS MUCH OF A COINCIDENCE AS YOU MIGHT THINK!

WHAT DO YOU MEAN?


WELL, TO START, I KNOW YOU USED TO WORK AT GNI! IN FACT, I KNOW MORE ABOUT YOU THAN YOU THINK I DO!
MORE? HOW... HOW MUCH MORE?

LET'S JUST SAY I KNOW ALL ABOUT PHIL JOHNSON!

WHAT?!

I MEAN... **WHO'S** PHIL JOHNSON? AND WHY SHOULD **I** GIVE A **DAMN** ABOUT **HIM?**

WHO I **REALLY** AM? I... **I** DON'T KNOW WHAT **YOU'RE** TALKING ABOUT!

WE **BOTH** KNOW WHY! **THAT'S** WHAT I'M **TRYING** TO TELL YOU... **I** KNOW **EVERYTHING** ABOUT WHO YOU **REALLY** ARE, AND IT **DOESN'T MATTER!**

SIGH! **FINE!** THEN LET ME TELL YOU ABOUT THE LAST FEW MONTHS FROM **MY** POINT OF VIEW, AND THEN **YOU** CAN DECIDE IF I'M MAKING IT ALL UP OR NOT!

YOUR **CURRENT** LIFE IS A RESULT OF TAKING A **FEMALE GENOME MODIFIER**, OR, AS IT'S MORE COLLOQUIALLY KNOWN, **SERUM FGMX!**

BECAUSE WE **ONLY** DESIGNED A **SPECIFIC NUMBER** OF VARIATIONS, IT WASN'T **TOO** DIFFICULT TO **RECOGNIZE** YOU TWO WHEN I FIRST **SAW** YOU IN THE BAR DOWNSTAIRS!

YOU... YOU **KNEW** WHO WE WERE **THAT NIGHT?**

NO... AT THE TIME I **ONLY** KNEW THAT YOU HAD BOTH **TAKEN** THE SERUM! IT WASN'T UNTIL YOUR **WIFE** BROUGHT YOU IN TO **GNI** THAT I DISCOVERED **WHO** YOU **REALLY** WERE!

ARE **YOU** TELLING ME THAT **YOU'VE** KNOWN **EVERYTHING** ABOUT ME... **WHO I USED** TO BE... **ALL THIS TIME?** AND YOU DIDN'T **REACH OUT** OR SAY **ONE FUCKING WORD** TO ME UNTIL **NOW?**

I MEAN, I REALIZE **YOU** AREN'T THE ONE WHO **DID** THIS TO ME, BUT IT WAS **YOUR COMPANY** THAT **DEVELOPED** THE SERUM, SO I REALLY **THINK**...

ACTUALLY... THAT'S NOT **ENTIRELY** ACCURATE! BECAUSE, YOU SEE... IT **WAS MY FAULT!**

LOOK, JUST BECAUSE IT'S **YOUR** COMPANY, DON'T FEEL YOU HAVE TO TAKE **ALL** THE RESPONSIBILITY WHEN THINGS GO **WRONG**! LAURA **TOLD** ME THAT THEY HAD **NO IDEA** WHY **MY** CHANGE TURNED OUT TO BE **PERMANENT**, AND LIKELY **NEVER WILL!**

THAT'S **NOT** WHAT I MEANT! **PLEASE**, HAVE A SEAT AND LET ME EXPLAIN WHAT I'VE **WANTED** TO TELL YOU FOR **MONTHS!**

IN TERMS OF WHY ***YOUR*** CHANGE IS ***PERMANENT***, I HAVE THE ***ANSWER*** TO THAT! A VERY ***SELECT FEW*** OF US HAVE ***KNOWN*** FROM THE VERY BEGINNING!

ABOUT SIX MONTHS AGO, WE DEVELOPED A ***STABILIZER*** TO ***COMPLEMENT*** SERUM FGMX! WHEN GIVEN TO SOMEONE WHO'S TAKEN THE SERUM, IT MAKES THE CHANGES ***PERMANENT!***

WE HAVEN'T TOLD ***ANYONE*** AT THE COMPANY THAT WE QUITE ***ACCIDENTALLY*** FOUND THE ANSWER... BECAUSE IT'S ***NOT EXACTLY*** IN THE ***BEST INTERESTS*** OF ***GNI***! ONCE THE SERUM IS RELEASED ***PUBLICLY***, IT WILL BE ***FAR*** MORE ***PROFITABLE*** IF PEOPLE NEED TO TAKE IT ON A ***REGUALR BASIS*** INSTEAD OF RECEIVING ***ONE PERMANENT DOSE!***

THAT'S WHY THE TOTAL NUMBER OF PEOPLE WHO ***KNOW*** ABOUT THE STABILIZER, ***INCLUDING YOU,*** COULD FIT ON ***ONE HAND!***

NO! ***SHE*** HAS ***NO IDEA*** IT EXISTS! IT WAS ***ME!***

YOU KNOW?! WHAT ***IS*** IT? AND ***WHY*** THE ***HELL*** HAVEN'T YOU ***TOLD*** ANYONE?

SO YOU'RE SAYING ***SOMEONE*** GAVE ***ME*** THE STABILIZER! ***OH MY GOD***, WAS IT ***LAURA?***

WHAT?! YOU DID IT?! HOW?! WHEN?!

BUT... WHY?!

THAT MORNING **AFTER** OUR NIGHT TOGETHER! IT WAS IN YOUR **CHAMPAGNE!**

SIGH! THE **REAL** REASON I WAS ABLE TO RECOGNIZE YOU **SO EASILY** THAT NIGHT IN THE BAR WAS BECAUSE THE **PARTICULAR** PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS IN **YOUR** VERSION OF THE SERUM WERE BASED ON **MY** PERSONAL PREFERENCES!

YOU WERE **MY IDEAL WOMAN** BROUGHT TO **LIFE**! HOW COULD I **NOT** BE ATTRACTED TO YOU?

WHEN YOU LEFT THE BAR THAT ***FIRST*** NIGHT, I TRULY ***NEVER EXPECTED*** TO EVER ***SEE*** YOU AGAIN! I ***CONVINCED*** MYSELF THAT RUNNING INTO SOMEONE FROM MY OWN COMPANY WHO HAD CHOSEN THAT PARTICULAR SERUM WAS A ***FLUKE*** AND I ***SHOULDN'T*** PURSUE IT!

BUT WHEN YOU ***CALLED*** THE NEXT DAY, ***ALL THAT CHANGED!*** FROM ***MY*** PERSPECTIVE, I ***NOW*** HAD A DATE WITH THE MOST ***BEAUTIFUL WOMAN*** IN THE ***WORLD!***

AND ***YOU DIDN'T DISAPPOINT!*** YOU NOT ONLY FULFILLED ***EVERY ONE*** OF MY EXPECTATIONS, YOU ***ECLIPSED*** THEM!

SO ***THAT*** MADE IT OKAY FOR ***YOU*** TO JUST SLIP ME A ***MICKEY*** THAT WOULD ***CHANGE MY LIFE FOREVER?***

THAT ***WASN'T*** MY PLAN, ***PLEASE*** BELIEVE ME! THE ***ONLY*** REASON I ***HAD*** A SAMPLE OF THE STABILIZER WAS SO I COULD TAKE IT ***BACK*** TO MY OFFICES IN NEW YORK!

PUTTING IT INTO YOUR CHAMPAGNE WAS A ***SPUR OF THE MOMENT*** DECISION! BUT IT ***WASN'T*** A COMPLETELY ***SELFISH*** ACT ON MY PART, ***EITHER!***

YOU WERE SO ***SENSUAL*** AND ***EXUBERANT*** THAT NIGHT, IT SEEMED A ***SHAME*** TO HAVE IT ALL ***TAKEN AWAY*** FROM YOU ONCE THE SERUM WORE OFF!

SO I PUT THE STABILIZER IN YOUR CHAMPAGNE SO YOU WOULDN'T ***HAVE*** TO GO BACK TO A LIFE YOU ***DIDN'T*** SEEM VERY ***HAPPY*** WITH! BUT AT ***THAT*** POINT ***I*** HAD ***NO IDEA*** YOU WERE A ***MARRIED MAN*** IN THAT ***PREVIOUS*** LIFE!

I WAS ***HORRIFIED*** WHEN I LEARNED THE ***TRUTH***... THAT I HAD ***DESTROYED*** YOUR IDENTITY ON A ***WHIM***! I HAD A ***HARD*** TIME DEALING WITH IT!

BUT SOMEHOW ***YOU*** MANAGED!

YES, BECAUSE FROM ***EVERYTHING*** I'VE ***OBSERVED***... AND ***EXPERIENCED***, I ***BELIEVE*** I MADE THE ***RIGHT*** ***CHOICE!***

I DIDN'T THINK IT **POSSIBLE**, BUT **YOU'VE** ACTUALLY **IMPROVED** ON MY "**IDEAL WOMAN**"! NOT **ONLY** IN YOUR **APPEARANCE**, BUT **EVERYTHING** ABOUT YOU!

YOUR ENTIRE **AURA** EXUDES A **CONFIDENCE** AND A **SENSUAL FEMININITY** THAT COULD **ONLY** COME FROM SOMEONE WHO IS TRULY **HAPPY** WITH **WHO** THEY ARE!

JUST **LOOKING** AT YOU NOW... THE WAY YOU **HOLD YOURSELF**... YOUR UNABASHED **COMFORT** WITH THE WAY YOU **DISPLAY** YOUR **EXQUISITE BODY**... IT'S **INTOXICATING!**

YOU MAY **ONCE** HAVE **BEEN** A MAN, BUT FROM **EVERYTHING** I'VE LEARNED ABOUT YOUR LIFE, AND I'VE LEARNED **QUITE A BIT** THANKS TO THE SERIES OF **EXTENSIVE REPORTS** BY YOUR FORMER WIFE, I HAVE **LITTLE DOUBT** THAT **THIS** IS THE PERSON YOU WERE **MEANT** TO BE!

THAT'S WHY I DECIDED TO FINALLY **COME FORWARD** AND **ADMIT** WHAT I'VE DONE... BECAUSE THERE'S **NO DOUBT IN MY MIND WHATSOEVER!**

BUT IF I'M **FILLED** WITH **HUBRIS** AND **UTTERLY MISTAKEN,** PLEASE **TELL ME,** AND I'LL DO **EVERYTHING** IN MY **EXTENSIVE POWER** TO **RECTIFY** THE SITUATION!


WELL, LUCKY FOR YOU, I REACHED THAT VERY SAME CONCLUSION A FEW WEEKS BACK!
I MAY HAVE ONCE BEEN PHIL JOHNSON, BUT I'M VERY HAPPY WITH WHO I'VE BECOME!

OH, I HAVE **NO DELUSIONS** REGARDING MY **GUILT** IN THIS MANNER! AND I HAVE **EVERY INTENTION** OF PAYING **WHATEVER** PENANCE **YOU** DEEM NECESSARY!

BUT IF **YOU** THINK YOU'RE GETTING OFF **SCOT-FREE** AFTER **EVERYTHING** YOU'VE DONE, YOU'VE GOT **ANOTHER THINK COMING!**


OH, GIVE ME SOME TIME, SWEETIE! I'M SURE I'LL COME UP WITH SOMETHING!

A FLAME FOR RETRIBUTION

by CBlack

Chapter Eleven



One month later...

BLAST IS RIGHT! MY EARS ARE STILL RINGING AND PROBABLY WILL BE FOR A COUPLE OF DAYS!

OH MY GOD! IF THAT'S WHAT CONCERTS ARE LIKE THESE DAYS, WE HAVE GOT TO GO MORE OFTEN!

I'D NEVER EVEN HEARD OF THAT BAND BEFORE, BUT WHO CARES... IT WAS A BLAST!

OH, YOU PUT ON A ***GREAT*** GRUMPY ACT ***NOW***, BUT ***YOU*** WERE ***YELLING*** AND ***DANCING*** AND HAVING ***JUST*** AS MUCH FUN AS ***I*** WAS! DON'T EVEN ***TRY*** TO DENY IT!

OH, ***PLEASE!*** ***THAT*** KIND OF EVENT WAS ***TAILOR-MADE*** FOR ***HOT, YOUNG CHICKS*** LIKE ***US***, NOT STUFFY OLD ***FUDDY-DUDDIES*** LIKE ***JACK!*** NO OFFENSE, BABE!

SIGH! OKAY, ***FINE!*** I ***DID*** HAVE A GOOD TIME! BUT COULDN'T WE HAVE HAD ***JUST*** AS MUCH FUN IF ***I'D*** GONE AS ***JACK*** INSTEAD OF ***JACKIE?***

UMMM... OFFENSE ***TAKEN,*** BABE!

I'M **NOT** TRYING TO **PUT YOU DOWN,** SWEETIE, BUT THESE **GIRLS-ONLY** WEEKENDS ARE A CHANCE FOR **ME** TO CUT LOOSE, LET MY HAIR DOWN, AND REALLY **ENJOY** BEING A **GIRL** AGAIN!

THAT'S PRETTY **HARD** TO DO WITH A LATE THIRTY-SOMETHING **DAD-FIGURE** HANGING ON MY ARM! **I** THOUGHT YOU **UNDERSTOOD** THAT!

YOU **COULD'VE** FOOLED **ME!** I'M PRETTY SURE THERE WERE **MORE** GUYS HITTING ON **YOU** THAN **ME!** AND **YOU** WEREN'T DOING A WHOLE LOT TO **DISSUADE** THEM, EITHER! *GIGGLE!*

I'M SORRY FOR **KVETCHING** SO MUCH, LANA! AND I **DO** UNDERSTAND HOW **IMPORTANT** ALL THIS IS TO YOU!

IT'S JUST **NOT** AS EASY FOR **ME** TO BE A **SEXY YOUNG GIRL** AS IT IS FOR **YOU!**


AND THAT'S HALF THE FUN, FOR US REAL GIRLS AT LEAST... TURNING THEM ON AND THEN TURNIN' 'EM DOWN! *GIGGLE!*
EVEN IF THAT WERE TRUE, WHICH IT ISN'T, IT'S ONLY BECAUSE OF THIS SEXY BOD YOU GAVE ME AND THE WAY YOU DRESSED ME UP TONIGHT!
YOU KNOW DAMNED WELL HOW GUYS WILL REACT WHEN THEY SEE BODS LIKE THESE DRESSED LIKE THIS!

WELL, I AM **EXHAUSTED** AND AM GOING TO **CRASH**! REMEMBER, **FIRST** ONE UP MAKES THE **COFFEE!**

SWEET DREAMS, BABE!

YEAH... YOU TOO, LANA!

AND ONCE AGAIN, **DREAMS** WILL BE **ALL** I'VE GOT TO GET ME THROUGH THE NIGHT, SINCE SHE **REFUSES** TO SLEEP IN THE **SAME BED** WITH **JACKIE!**

HELL, SHE WON'T EVEN **DISCUSS** IT! **ALL** SHE TOLD ME IS SHE HAD A **"BAD EXPERIENCE"** WITH SOMEONE NAMED **MARGIE** IN COLLEGE AND **NOT** TO **EVER** BRING IT UP AGAIN!

SHIT! THAT'S **THREE WEEKENDS** IN A ROW! IF I **HAD** ANY **BALLS** RIGHT NOW, THEY'D BE **BLUE** AS **HELL!**

AT ***LEAST*** I'VE GOT A PLACE TO STAY SINCE HER ***BLONDE BOMBSHELL*** OF A HUSBAND ***MOVED OUT*** A FEW WEEKS AGO!

CORRECTION, HER OLD FRIEND "***JACKIE***" HAS A PLACE TO STAY, BUT ***NOT*** HER MAIN SQUEEZE "***JACK***"! SHE SAYS SHE DOESN'T WANT TO ***RISK*** HER NEW PROMOTION BY ***SHACKING UP*** WITH ONE OF HER ***UNDERLINGS!***

NOT ***HER*** EXACT WORDS, OF COURSE, BUT ***I*** KNEW WHAT SHE ***MEANT*** THE ***SECOND*** SHE SAID IT!

THIS IS DEFINITELY **NOT** HOW I ENVISIONED THIS ENDING UP WHEN I **STARTED** THIS PLAN TO GET LAURA **ALL** TO **MYSELF!**

I JUST WANTED HER TO **DUMP** THE GUY FOR BEING A **PERV**, BUT **SHE** TOOK IT TO A **WHOLE NEW LEVEL**... ONE THAT'S PUT A **SERIOUS KINK** INTO OUR **OWN** RELATIONSHIP!

"**KINK**" BEING THE **OPERATIVE** WORD HERE!

WHEN SHE IMPLIED THAT SHE ***MIGHT*** ASK ME TO "***INDULGE***" HER AGAIN BY BECOMING ***JACKIE***, I DIDN'T THINK ***MUCH*** OF IT AT THE TIME BECAUSE ***I*** THOUGHT SHE WAS JUST BEING ***CUTE*** WITH ME!

BUT EVER SINCE "***BARBIE***" MOVED OUT, I'VE BEEN SPENDING ***EVERY WEEKEND*** AS LANA'S ***NEW BFF!*** AND EVERY TIME I'VE SURREPTITIOUSLY ***COMPLAINED***, IT SEEMS TO FALL ON ***DEAF EARS!***

I'D BE MORE ***AGGRESSIVE*** ABOUT IT, BUT WE'VE GOT A ***GREAT*** THING GOING, AND I ***DON'T*** WANT TO DRIVE HER AWAY!

SIGH! I HAVE A FEELING SHE ***MISSES*** HAVING ***ANOTHER GIRL*** AROUND NOW THAT ***LILY*** IS ***GONE***, AND ***I'M*** HER GODDAMN ***REPLACEMENT!***

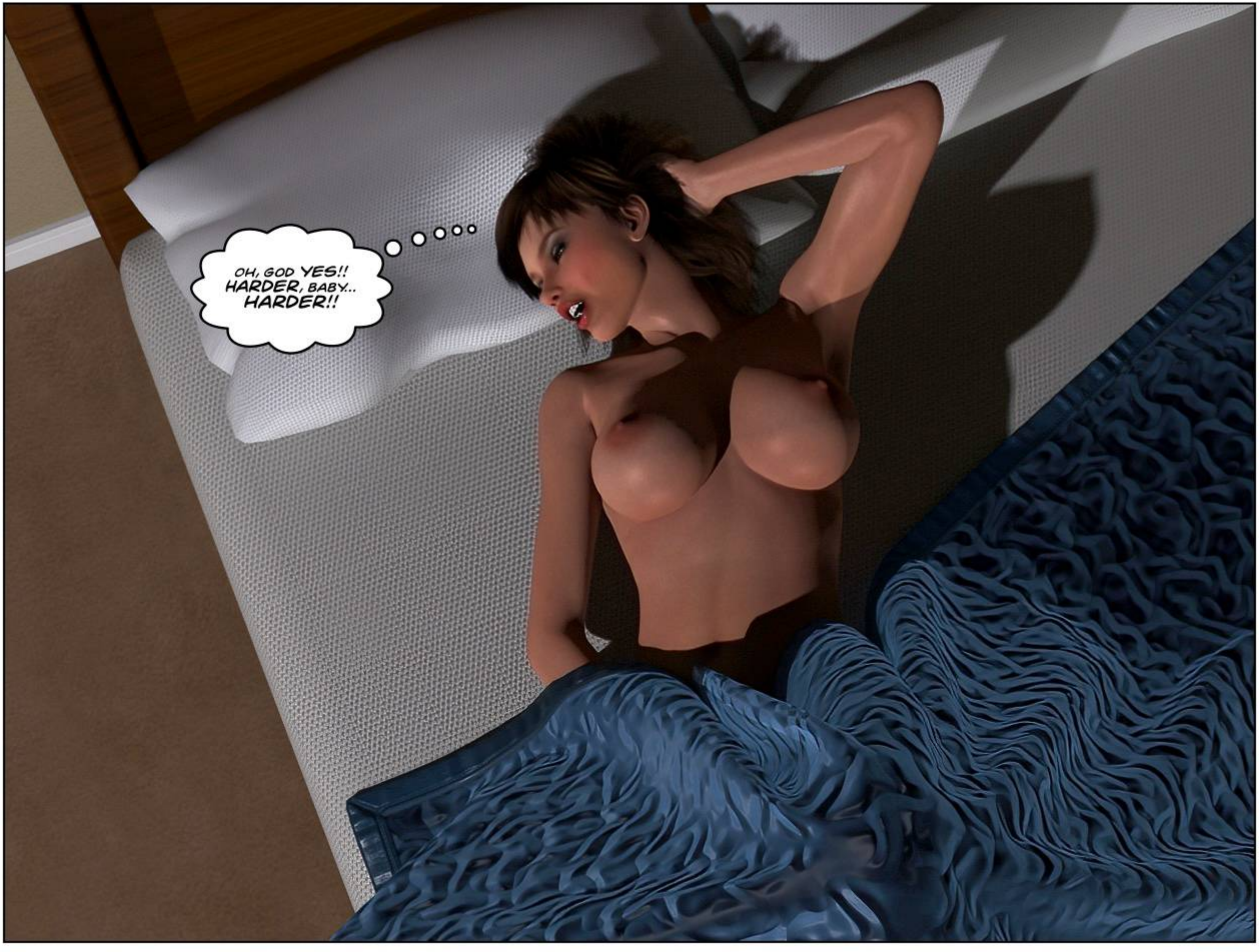

AND AS HORNY AND UNFULFILLED AS THE SITUATION HAS LEFT ME THESE LAST FEW WEEKENDS, IT'S ONLY BEEN COMPOUNDED BY HAVING TO LOOK AT THIS INCREDIBLY HOT BOD EVERY TIME I LOOK IN A MIRROR!
JESUS! I WANT TO FUCK THAT SO BAD, IT HURTS!

THE **ONLY** THING KEEPING ME **SANE** THROUGH ALL THIS IS THE FACT THAT **SHE'S** SUCH A **DEEP SLEEPER** AND IS COMPLETELY **OBLIVIOUS** TO ME **RELIEVING** MYSELF IN THE ROOM **NEXT** TO HERS!

HELL, EVEN IF I **DID** MAKE MUCH NOISE, HER **SNORING** WOULD DROWN IT OUT!

Zzzzz...


OH, FUCK... THAT FEELS GOOD! THIS BODY IS AMAZING! IT'S SO MUCH BETTER THAN WHACKING OFF!
STILL NOT AS INTENSE AS THAT NIGHT AT THE CLUB, BUT... SHIT! I DON'T WANNA THINK ABOUT THAT!
I DON'T... I DON'T... I... I...


OH, GOD YES!!
HARDER, BABY...
HARDER!!

The following week, at an out-of-the-way bar on the outskirts of town...

Steve's

I CAN'T *BELIEVE* I *AGREED* TO THIS!

OH, *STOP IT!* WE'RE GOING TO HAVE A *BLAST!* *YOU'LL* SEE!


I THINK THIS'D BE A HELLUVA LOT MORE FUN IF YOU HADN'T DRESSED ME UP LIKE DAISY FREAKING DUKE!
WHEN IN ROME, SWEETIE! *GIGGLE!*

YEAH... AND DIDN'T THE **ROMANS** THROW PEOPLE TO THE **LIONS?** 'CAUSE I'M **KINDA** GETTING THAT **VIBE** HERE!

OH, **DON'T WORRY,** HONEY! **I** WON'T LET **ANYTHING** HAPPEN TO YOU HERE! **PROMISE!**

C'MON, LET'S SEE HOW **LONG** IT TAKES FOR SOME **GUYS** TO BUY US DRINKS!

LAURA, **WHAT'S GOING ON?** YOU'VE BEEN USING THE **FGMX** FOR **MONTHS**, BUT FOR THE PAST FEW WEEKS YOU'VE BEEN **ACTING** LIKE IT'S ALL **BRAND NEW** TO YOU!

HITTING ALL SORTS OF **CLUBS AND BARS**, WEARING SOME OF THE **SKIMPIEST OUTFITS** I'VE EVER SEEN, AND **FLIRTING** WITH PRETTY MUCH **EVERY GUY** YOU SEE!

I **REALLY** WISH YOU'D **TELL ME** WHAT'S GOING ON!

SIGH! **YOU'RE RIGHT!** I **HAVEN'T** BEEN VERY **FAIR** TO YOU, HAVE I? AND **I'M SORRY!**


BEFORE I GOT PROMOTED, MY OCCASIONAL SERUM-INDUCED WEEKEND EXCURSIONS AS A BUBBLY BLONDE WITH YOU WERE JUST THAT... OCCASIONAL!
BUT WITH THIS PROMOTION, I'VE GOT A WHOLE NEW LIFE AS LANA STEWART... A STRONG, POWERFUL YOUNG WOMAN! OCCASIONAL AND EXPERIMENTAL FLINGS WITH THE FGMX WERE OVER! I HAD TO PICK A BODY THAT REFLECTED WHO LANA STEWART WOULD BE GOING FORWARD!
I GUESS THESE LAST FEW WEEKS HAVE BEEN ALL ABOUT ME TRYING TO SEE IF I MADE THE RIGHT CHOICE!
51% Angel
(49% Devil)

BUT **HOW** DOES GOING TO **ROCK CONCERTS**, CRUISING COUNTRY-WESTERN **BARS**, AND ESSENTIALLY ACTING LIKE A TWENTY-SOMETHING **PARTY GIRL** PROVE **ANY** OF THAT?

IF ANYTHING, **THIS** KIND OF BEHAVIOR **DETRACTS** FROM THE POWERFUL **BUSINESSWOMAN IMAGE** YOU'RE **TRYING** TO **MAINTAIN!**

IT PROVES **I** CAN BE **BOTH**, SWEETIE! I HAD **NO DOUBTS** THIS BODY COULD PULL OFF THE STRONG, **FEMALE EXECUTIVE LOOK!**

BUT **AFTER** OUR WEEKEND IN **PADRE** AND SEEING **LILY** AND ALL HER YOUNG FRIENDS **CAVORTING AROUND**, WELL... **I** WAS A LITTLE **ENVIOUS!**

THAT'S WHY I'VE BEEN DRAGGING "JACKIE" AROUND TO ALL THESE BARS AND CONCERTS! I NEEDED YOU THERE FOR SUPPORT AND ALSO TO HELP KEEP ME FROM DOING ANYTHING TOO CRAZY!

EXACTLY! I CAN FLIRT ALL I WANT, BUT KNOWING YOU'D NEVER AGREE TO LEAVE WITH ANY OF THESE STUDS KEEPS ME IN CHECK!

OH, I SERIOUSLY DOUBT IT, BUT IT'S NICE TO HAVE MY BEST GIRLFRIEND HERE JUST IN CASE! *GIGGLE!*

CRAZIER THAN DRIVING OUT TO A DIVE ON THE EDGE OF TOWN AND STRUTTING IN DRESSED LIKE THIS?

SO WITHOUT ME HERE, YOU THINK YOU'D ACTUALLY GIVE IN AND BANG ONE OF THESE GUYS?

YOUR BEST GIRLFRIEND, HUH? *SIGH!* OKAY... I'LL TAKE WHAT I CAN GET!


HAVE I EVER BEEN ABLE TO SAY NO TO YOU? *GIGGLE!*
IF YOU PLAY ALONG TONIGHT, I PROMISE TOMORROW NIGHT WILL BE MUCH MORE LOW-KEY! OKAY?
YOU'RE THE BEST!


51% Angel

The next evening...

HOLY SHIT!

YOU KNOW, WHEN **YOU** SAID **TONIGHT** WOULD BE **"LOW-KEY"**, **THIS** IS **HARDLY** WHAT I HAD IN MIND! IT'S A FREAKING **INVITATION-ONLY, HIGH-CLASS, EXECUTIVE PARTY!**

THE PEOPLE IN HERE AREN'T JUST **MY** BOSSES, THEY'RE **YOUR** BOSSES! STOCKHOLDERS, BOARD MEMBERS, **CEOS, CFOS**... YOU **NAME** IT!

I **KNOW**! IT'S THE **FIRST** COMPANY SOCIAL ENGAGEMENT SINCE MY **PROMOTION,** AND THE VERY FIRST TIME **EVERYONE** WILL GET TO MEET **"LANA!"**

I **DESPERATELY** NEEDED YOU HERE FOR MORAL **SUPPORT!** I'M **SORRY** I DIDN'T TELL YOU **AHEAD** OF TIME, BUT I THOUGHT YOU MIGHT **BAIL** ON ME IF I DID!

TRUTHFULLY... FOR THIS KIND OF SITUATION I STILL NEEDED THE SUPPORT OF A GIRLFRIEND, NOT A BOYFRIEND!

BESIDES, AND NO OFFENSE, BUT "JACK'S" STATUS IN THE COMPANY WOULDN'T ALLOW HIM ACCESS TO AN EVENT LIKE THIS!

BUT NO ONE HERE, ESPECIALLY THE MEN, WOULD BALK FOR ONE SECOND AT ME FOR BRINGING MY HOT FRIEND "JACKIE" ALONG!

I WOULD NEVER BAIL ON YOU, BABE! BUT WHY INSIST ON ME BEING "JACKIE" FOR THIS THING INSTEAD OF "JACK?"

I GUESS THAT MAKES SENSE! AND ANY OPPORTUNITY TO SPEND MORE TIME WITH YOU, BABE, IS WORTH IT!

I'M SO **GLAD** TO HEAR THAT! BUT IF YOU **REALLY** WANT TO STAY **OUT** OF THE SPOTLIGHT **HERE**, I SUGGEST YOU WATCH THE **"BABE"** LANGUAGE! OKAY?

SORRY! HARD HABIT TO BREAK!

I'M GOING TO GO TALK TO **STUART** FOR A BIT! GRAB A COUPLE OF **CHAMPAGNES** AND MEET ME OVER THERE!

YOU GOT IT... **GIRLFRIEND!** *GIGGLE!*

I GUESS LANA IS ***RIGHT*** ABOUT ***ONE*** THING, THOUGH! THERE'S ***NO WAY*** A MID-LEVEL SCHMUCK LIKE ***JACK KELLY*** WOULD ***EVER*** GET THE CHANCE TO ***HOBKNOB*** WITH THE ***RICH*** AND ***POWERFUL*** LIKE THIS!

THE PEOPLE IN THIS ROOM AREN'T ***JUST GNI*** EXECS! I RECOGNIZE A COUPLE OF ***CEOS*** FROM ***OTHER*** WORLD-CLASS FIRMS!

HELL, THIS PARTY IS A ***WHO'S WHO*** OF THE ***FORTUNE 500,*** AND ***I'M*** RIGHT IN THE ***MIDDLE*** OF IT!

TWO CHAMPAGNES, PLEASE!

I DON'T KNOW HOW **LOOSE** THE **BUSINESS TALK** GETS AT THESE THINGS, BUT IT **DOES** SEEM LIKE A **PRIME OPPORTUNITY** FOR **SOMEONE** WITH A **KEEN EAR** TO PICK UP A **JUICY TIDBIT** OR TWO!

TIDBITS THAT POSSIBLY **COULD** ADVANCE SOMEONE'S **CAREER**, OR, AT THE VERY LEAST, **IMPROVE** THEIR **STOCK PORTFOLIO!** HEH-HEH!

COMING RIGHT UP, MISS!


AND IF THERE'S ONE THING I'VE LEARNED THESE LAST FEW WEEKS, IT'S THAT MEN LOVE BRAGGING ABOUT THEMSELVES... ESPECIALLY TO SEXY YOUNG CHICKS!
AND FROM THE LOOKS I'M ALREADY GETTING AROUND HERE, IT WON'T TAKE MUCH EFFORT AT ALL TO COAX ONE OR TWO CORPORATE SECRETS OUT OF A FEW OF THESE FAT CATS!

HERE YOU GO, LAURA!

THANKS, JACKIE! **STUART DAVIS**, THIS IS **JACKIE LEWIS**, ONE OF MY **OLDEST** AND **CLOSEST** FRIENDS!

IT'S NICE TO **MEET** YOU, JACKIE!

LIKEWISE, MR. DAVIS!

STUART HERE IS MY **IMMEDIATE SUPERVISOR** AT **GNI**!

PLEASE... CALL ME **STUART**!

SO, CAN I ASSUME **YOU'RE** ENJOYING OUR PRODUCT AS MUCH AS **LAURA** HAS BEEN?

I... I'M NOT **SURE** I **KNOW** WHAT YOU **MEAN**, STUART!

THE **FGMX!** THE RESULTS ON **YOU** ARE QUITE **STRIKING**, IF **I** MAY SAY SO!

FGMX? RESULTS? I... I...

HOLY SHIT! **HE KNOWS!** I AM **SO** FUCKING **BUSTED!**

RELAX, JACKIE! STUART'S THE ONE WHO GAVE ME PERMISSION TO LET YOU USE THE FGMX FOR THE FIRST TIME BACK IN PADRE!

SINCE THAT WEEKEND TURNED OUT SO WELL, AND I'VE ASSURED HIM YOU CAN BE TRUSTED, HE'S AGREED TO LET YOU KEEP USING IT!

HE... HE HAS?

WE MAKE CERTAIN ALLOWANCES FOR SPECIAL FRIENDS OF SOME OF OUR EXECUTIVES!

AND SINCE YOU AND I HAVE BEEN TIGHT AS SISTERS SINCE OUR SORORITY DAYS, YOU DEFINITELY QUALIFY!

THAT'S... GOOD TO KNOW!

SPEAKING OF **EXECUTIVES**, THERE'S **SOMEONE** OVER HERE I WANT YOU TO MEET!

YOU GO ON OVER! WE'LL BE THERE IN A MINUTE!

OKAY, BUT DON'T BE **LONG!**

WE WON'T!

I DIDN'T TELL YOU BECAUSE, TRUTHFULLY, I FORGOT! BUT DON'T WORRY, YOU DID JUST FINE!

THE ONLY DIFFERENCE BETWEEN OUR NORMAL BACKSTORY AND WHAT I TOLD STUART IS THAT HE THINKS WE WERE SORORITY SISTERS BACK IN THE '80S, NOT WITHIN THE LAST TEN YEARS LIKE WE TELL EVERYONE ELSE!

I WILL FROM NOW ON... PROMISE!

SHIT, LAURA! WHY THE HELL DIDN'T YOU GIVE ME A HEADS UP ABOUT HIM KNOWING ABOUT ME? I ALMOST BLEW IT!

STILL, IF WE'RE GONNA KEEP DOING THIS, YOU HAVE GOT TO KEEP ME UPDATED ON WHO KNOWS WHAT!

SO **HE'S** THE **ONLY** ONE HERE WHO KNOWS I'M **NOT** WHO I **APPEAR** TO BE?

SIGH! OKAY.. **GOOD**! I'M **NOT** IN THE MOOD FOR ANY **MORE** SURPRISES!

RIGHT BEHIND YOU!

OF COURSE! YOU **KNOW** HOW **TIGHT-LIPPED** EVERYONE IN THIS COMPANY IS! **STUART ESPECIALLY!** HE WON'T TELL **ANYONE!**

COME ON! HE'S OVER **THERE!**


WELL, AS LONG AS OLD MAN DAVIS, OR ANYONE ELSE HERE, DOESN'T KNOW WHO I REALLY AM, IT SHOULDN'T THROW A KINK INTO MY PLANS ON CHATTING UP A FEW OF THESE HORNY OLD GOATS FOR A LITTLE INSIDER INFO!
I FIGURE LAURA WILL WANT TO SCHMOOZE FOR A WHILE WITH HER BOSS AND WHOEVER IT IS HE WANTS HER TO MEET! THAT'LL GIVE ME THE CHANCE TO EXCUSE MYSELF AND DO A LITTLE CIRCULATING! HEH-HEH!

SPEAK OF THE DEVIL, HERE'S THE YOUNG LADY WHO WE JUST HIRED TO RUN THE RESEARCH DEPARTMENT HERE IN HOUSTON!

LANA STEWART, I'D LIKE YOU TO MEET THE CEO AND FOUNDER OF GNI... GRANT NEWSOME!

WONDERFUL TO MEET YOU, LANA!

AND *THIS* IS HIS LOVELY, UMMM... *COMPANION*...

GASP!

NO FUCKING WAY!

LILY... LILY ROGERS! IT'S NICE TO MEET YOU, LANA! STUART HAS DONE NOTHING BUT RAVE ABOUT YOU!

UMM... NICE TO, UHHH.. MEET YOU, TOO, LILY!

SO, UMMM... HOW **LONG** HAVE YOU AND MR. NEWSOME **KNOWN** EACH OTHER, LILY?

A **COUPLE** OF **MONTHS?**

OH, WE **FIRST** MET A COUPLE OF **MONTHS** AGO!

UH-HUH! WE MET WHILE I WAS **WAITING** FOR A **FRIEND** IN A **HOTEL BAR** HERE IN TOWN, AND WE JUST KIND OF **HIT IT OFF!**

YOU... YOU **MET** IN A **HOTEL BAR?**

YES... THE **BAILEY!** DO YOU KNOW IT?

AND YOU TWO HAVE BEEN TOGETHER EVER SINCE THAT WEEKEND?

OH, HEAVENS NO! TO BE TRUTHFUL, I DIDN'T EXPECT TO EVER SEE HIM AGAIN!

BUT THEN HE SURPRISED ME A COUPLE OF WEEKS AGO BY SHOWING UP WHERE I WORK, AND, WELL... THE REST IS HISTORY!

REALLY? WHERE YOU WORK? AND JUST WHERE WOULD THAT BE?

A LITTLE **CLUB** DOWN ON POLK STREET! **I'M** AN **EXOTIC DANCER** THERE!

!?!!


STUART... CAN I HAVE A WORD WITH YOU?

HOW LONG HAVE YOU KNOWN ABOUT THIS, STUART?

YOU REALLY HAD NO IDEA SHE'D BE HERE?

ABOUT FIVE MINUTES LONGER THAN YOU HAVE! THAT'S ALL!

I DIDN'T KNOW WHO SHE WAS UNTIL GRANT INTRODUCED HER TO ME! HONEST!

YOU DIDN'T RECOGNIZE HER?

I'VE NEVER MET YOUR HUSBAND... OR LILY! I ONLY KNOW WHICH VARIANT OF THE FGMX YOU INITIALLY GAVE HIM!

SO EVEN IF I'D BEEN TOLD SHE WAS GOING TO BE HERE, I'D BE LOOKING FOR A REDHEAD, NOT A BLONDE!

SIGH! SHE WENT BLONDE ALMOST IMMEDIATELY! PART OF HER "REBRANDING" HERSELF!


CONSIDERING HE KNOWS EVERYTHING I DO AND THEN SOME, I DON'T SEE HOW HE COULDN'T!
PROBABLY FOR THE SAKE OF YOUR FRIEND JACKIE! UNLESS YOU TOLD HER ABOUT EVERYTHING!
OH MY GOD! DO YOU THINK MR. NEWSOME KNOWS WHO SHE REALLY IS?
THEN WHY THE HELL WAS SHE PUTTING ON THAT LITTLE ACT BACK THERE... LIKE SHE'D NEVER MET ME BEFORE?
NO! NO... OF COURSE NOT! THAT WOULD BE A BREACH OF PROTOCOL!

"*Jackie* doesn't know *anything* about *Lily!*"

SO... THAT'S SOME PRETTY *SERIOUS JEWELRY* YOU'RE SPORTING!

I *KNOW!* GRANT IS JUST *WAY* TOO *GENEROUS!* *GIGGLE!*

IF YOU'LL **EXCUSE** ME, LILY, I'M GOING TO **DRAG** STUART AWAY TO TALK **BUSINESS** FOR A BIT! I **WON'T** BE LONG!

BETTER **NOT** BE!

OKAY, **BEFORE** LANA GETS BACK... I **HAVE** TO KNOW! **WHY** THE **HELL** DIDN'T YOU **TELL** HER **EVERYTHING** ABOUT **PADRE ISLAND?**

ONE WORD FROM **YOU** ABOUT THAT NIGHT AND **SHE** WOULD'VE SENT ME **PACKING!** OR ARE YOU JUST **SAVING** IT IN CASE YOU NEED IT **LATER**... FOR **LEVERAGE?**

YOU'VE **GOTTA** TELL ME, LILY! IT'S BEEN DRIVING ME **NUTS** FOR OVER A **MONTH!**


FIRST OFF, YOU UNDERESTIMATE LANA! YOU'D BE SURPRISED BY HOW MUCH SHE'LL ACCEPT FROM SOMEONE WHEN SHE CARES ABOUT THEM! TRUST ME, I KNOW!
EVEN AFTER PADRE ISLAND, WHEN SHE SAW FIRSTHAND THE PERSON I'D BECOME, SHE WAS STILL RELUCTANT TO CALL IT QUITS!
IT WASN'T UNTIL I CONVINCED HER THAT WE WERE BETTER OFF LEADING SEPARATE LIVES THAT SHE FINALLY LET ME GO!
OF COURSE, SHE AND I HAVE A LOT MORE HISTORY THAN YOU TWO, BUT IT STILL DEMONSTRATES HER TENACITY AND ABILITY FOR FORGIVENESS!

WOW! I... I REALLY MAY HAVE MISJUDGED LANA'S EX!

SECOND OF ALL, I DIDN'T TELL HER ABOUT YOUR WILD NIGHT DOWN THERE BECAUSE THAT'S SOMETHING YOU HAVE TO WORK THROUGH ON YOUR OWN!

AND THEN, IF YOU DECIDE YOU WANT LANA TO KNOW ABOUT IT, THAT'S YOUR DECISION... NOT MINE!

I... I APPRECIATE THAT, LILY!


FOR WHAT IT'S WORTH, HOWEVER, FROM WHAT I SAW THAT NIGHT AND THE WAY YOU'RE SO COMFORTABLY STRUTTING AROUND HERE TONIGHT, I THINK YOU MIGHT ENJOY BEING JACKIE A LITTLE MORE THAN YOU'RE WILLING TO ADMIT!
WHAT?! I AM NOT!
HEY, JUST A LITTLE FRIENDLY ADVICE FROM SOMEONE WHO SPENT WAY TOO MUCH TIME DENYING IT HERSELF!
BUT I'M NOT...

OKAY, NOW THAT THOSE TWO ARE BUSY TALKING SHOP, YOU AND I NEED TO CLEAR THE AIR ABOUT SOMETHING!

WHO... ME?

AND THAT'S MY CUE TO GET ANOTHER DRINK AND MINGLE!

HEY, LANA! WHAT'S UP?

WHAT'S UP?! OH MY GOD, WHERE THE HELL DO I START?

YOU MOVE OUT A MONTH AGO AND DON'T CALL ME ONCE SINCE?

YOU FINALLY SHOW UP TONIGHT, BUT ON THE ARM OF MY COMPANY'S OWNER, WHO IT TURNS OUT, YOU'VE KNOWN FOR MONTHS?

AND LET'S NOT FORGET THAT LAST LITTLE TIDBIT... YOU'RE A FREAKING STRIPPER?

WHAT THE HELL, LILY?!

I MEAN, YOU ***COULD'VE*** JUST ***CALLED*** ME... SET UP A ***LUNCH DATE*** SO WE COULD CATCH UP!

BUT NO! ***YOU*** CHOSE TO ***DUMP*** IT ALL ON ME IN A MATTER OF ***SECONDS***, IN ***PUBLIC***, IN FRONT OF MY ***BOSSES!***

I ***THOUGHT*** WE'D GOTTEN ***PAST*** ANY PETTY ***BITTERNESS*** BETWEEN US!

AND ***WE HAVE,*** LANA! I WASN'T ***TRYING*** TO BE ***MEAN!*** I ***SWEAR*** I WASN'T!

WHEN GRANT *INVITED* ME TO THIS PARTY, I ACCEPTED *IMMEDIATELY* BECAUSE I KNEW *YOU'D* BE HERE AND IT'D GIVE *US* A CHANCE TO *CATCH UP!*

BUT WHEN THE TIME CAME AND STUART "*INTRODUCED*" US, IT WAS SUCH A *SILLY* SITUATION THAT I COULDN'T *RESIST* BEING A LITTLE *MISCHIEVOUS* AND *BLURT* EVERYTHING OUT ALL AT ONCE... JUST TO SEE THE *LOOK* ON YOUR FACE! WHICH WAS *PRICELESS*, BY THE WAY!

IT WASN'T *PLANNED*... JUST A *SPUR-OF-THE-MOMENT* KIND OF THING!

I *AM!* WITH THIS *NEW BODY* COMES A NEW *WAY* OF *APPROACHING LIFE*... A LIFE OF *SPONTANEITY* AND JUST A WEE BIT OF *RECKLESS ABANDON!*

SIGH! "*MISCHIEVOUS*" AND "*SPUR-OF-THE-MOMENT*" ARE TWO PHRASES THAT I *NEVER* WOULD HAVE USED TO DESCRIBE *PHIL*! YOU REALLY *ARE* A COMPLETELY *NEW* PERSON, *AREN'T* YOU?

A **WEE** BIT? **MY GOD**, GIRL... IN THE COURSE OF A **FEW MONTHS** YOU'VE GONE FROM A GRUMPY, OLD **RETIRED EMT** TO A QUIET, YOUNG **OFFICE TEMP** TO A **STRIPPER** WHO'S HOOKED UP WITH ONE OF THE **RICHEST MEN** IN THE **COUNTRY!**

NOT QUITE THE **NORM**, HUH?

YA **THINK?!**

SO, I **HAVE** TO ASK... DOES **GRANT** KNOW **EVERYTHING** ABOUT YOU?

UMMM... **WHAT** DOES "COMPLETE RESPONSIBILITY" **LOOK** LIKE?

HOLY SHIT! YOU'RE A **KEPT WOMAN, AREN'T** YOU?

YET YOU'RE **HERE** WITH **HIM** TONIGHT! AND FROM THE **LOOKS** OF THINGS, IT SURE **SEEMS** LIKE YOU TWO ARE **DATING**... FOR LACK OF A BETTER WORD!

OF COURSE! AND BEING THE **CEO** OF **GNI AND** A **GENTLEMAN**, HE ASSUMED **COMPLETE RESPONSIBILITY** FOR WHAT HAPPENED TO ME!

LET'S JUST SAY **I** LIVE **BEYOND** THE **MEANS** OF YOUR **AVERAGE** EXOTIC DANCER! *GIGGLE!*

NOT AT ALL! THE **CONDO** I LIVE IN AS WELL THE **STOCK OPTIONS** IN **GNI** ARE ALL IN **MY NAME**... WITH **NO STRINGS ATTACHED!**

HEAVENS, **NO**! DATING IMPLIES A ***REGULAR*** AND ***EXCLUSIVE*** RELATIONSHIP, AND THAT'S ***NOT*** WHAT ***WE*** HAVE!

HE LIVES IN ***NEW YORK*** AND ONLY GETS TO ***HOUSTON*** ONCE OR TWICE EVERY ***MONTH*** OR SO! WE GET TOGETHER WHEN HE'S IN TOWN... IF ***I'M*** AVAILABLE!

TO DATE, ***NO*** REASON! ***MAINLY*** BECAUSE ***HE'S*** THE ***BEST FUCK*** I'VE ***EVER*** HAD! *GIGGLE!*

IF YOU'RE ***AVAILABLE?*** WHY THE HELL ***WOULDN'T*** YOU BE AVAILABLE FOR ***SOMEONE*** LIKE ***THAT?***


LILY!?! JESUS! I'VE NEVER HEARD YOU TALK LIKE THAT... EVER!
WHAT CAN I SAY? I'VE HAD SEVERAL PARTNERS, BUT NONE HAVE MADE THIS BODY SING THE WAY THAT MAN HAS! *GROWL!*


CHRIST! I THINK I NEED ANOTHER DRINK!
I'LL GET IT FOR YOU! STAY HERE AND I'LL BE RIGHT BACK!

I DON'T **BLAME** HER FOR **STILL** BEING **PISSED** AND A LITTLE **APPREHENSIVE** TOWARD ME!

BUT SHE'LL **GET OVER** IT... AND **SOON**! I'M ALMOST **100% SURE** OF IT!

TWO CHAMPAGNES, PLEASE!

COMING RIGHT UP, MISS!

OH MY GOD, THAT IS, LIKE, SOOO INTERESTING!


I'M NOT EXACTLY SURE WHAT STOCK FUTURES ARE, BUT, LIKE, WHEN YOU TALK ABOUT 'EM THEY SOUND SO... SEXY! *GIGGLE!*


I COULD LISTEN TO YOU TALK ABOUT THEM ALL NIGHT! *GIGGLE!*
THAT COULD BE ARRANGED! HEH-HEH!

CAREFUL, JACKIE! DON'T WANT A **REPEAT** OF **PADRE** NOW, DO WE? *GIGGLE!*

AS A MATTER OF FACT, I'M STAYING **RIGHT HERE** IN THIS **VERY** HOTEL!

OH! UHHH... **AWESOME!**


HERE YOU GO!
THANKS!

BY THE WAY, YOU **MAY** NEED TO GO **RESCUE** 'JACKIE' FROM AN **OVERZEALOUS** BOARD MEMBER!

REALLY? WELL, **OKAY**... IF YOU **SAY** SO!

OH, '**SHE'LL**' BE **OKAY**! SHE'S GOTTEN PRETTY **GOOD** AT **DODGING** GUYS LIKE **THAT**!


TO NEW BEGINNINGS!
SIGH! TO NEW BEGINNINGS!



NOW... ABOUT THIS "EXOTIC DANCING" THING OF YOURS...

At the end of the evening...

I'M SO **SORRY** IF IT SEEMED LIKE I **ABANDONED** YOU TONIGHT, BABE! BUT **LILY** AND I HAD A **LOT** TO DISCUSS!

HEY, I **UNDERSTAND!** SHE DROPPED QUITE A FEW **BOMBSHELLS** ON YOU **ALL AT ONCE!** I FIGURED YOU TWO WOULD NEED SOME TIME **ALONE** TO **HASH** THINGS OUT!


BESIDES, YOU KNOW ME... I CAN ALWAYS FIND SOMEONE INTERESTING TO TALK TO!
YES, YOU HAVE ALWAYS HAD THAT KNACK! AND I CAN ONLY IMAGINE IT'S A LOT EASIER FOR JACKIE! *GIGGLE!*
YEAH... ALMOST TOO EASY! HEH-HEH!


SO, SINCE TOMORROW'S SUNDAY AND WE'LL BOTH BE CHANGED BACK BY MORNING, WHAT SAY WE SPEND THE DAY IN BED? THAT SOUND GOOD TO YOU, BABE?
ALONE? BUT WHY?
HEY, I FELL IN LOVE WITH "OLD LAURA", SO YOU KNOW THAT DOESN'T BOTHER ME! BUT IF IT BOTHERS YOU THAT MUCH, WHY NOT JUST TAKE ANOTHER DOSE RIGHT AFTER YOU WAKE UP?
AS LOVELY AS THAT SOUNDS, HONEY, WOULD YOU BE OFFENDED IF I ASKED YOU TO LEAVE FIRST THING IN THE MORNING SO I CAN SPEND THE DAY ALONE?
I'VE GOTTEN SO USED TO BEING YOUNG LANA THAT I JUST CAN'T STAND ANYONE, EVEN YOU, SEEING ME AS OLD LAURA!

SIGH! **RESEARCH** CONCLUDED A **STUDY** THIS WEEK STATING THAT THE **EFFECTIVENESS** OF SERUM FGMX **DIMINISHES** OVER TIME IN PEOPLE WHO USE IT **REPEATEDLY!**

AND THE **ONLY** WAY TO **COUNTER** THAT EFFECT IS TO REDUCE THE **FREQUENCY** OF ITS USE! WHICH **MEANS** SPENDING **TOMORROW**, AND PROBABLY **OTHER TIMES** DURING THE WEEK, BEING REMINDED **WHO** AND **WHAT** I **REALLY** AM!

AND, **TRUST ME,** EVEN **YOU** DON'T WANT TO BE AROUND ME DURING **THOSE** TIMES!

SIGH! AS **MUCH** AS I **DISAGREE** WITH YOU, I'LL **RESPECT** YOUR WISHES AND HEAD OUT **BEFORE** YOU WAKE UP!

BUT YOU HAVE TO **PROMISE** YOU'LL **CALL ME** LATER IN THE DAY! **OKAY?**

I WILL! **THANK YOU,** BABE! YOUR **SUPPORT** MEANS THE **WORLD** TO ME!


SLEEP TIGHT, HONEY, AND I'LL CALL YOU TOMORROW!
OKAY! GOOD NIGHT, BABE!


WELL, THAT SUCKS! I WAS REALLY LOOKING FORWARD TO A WHOLE DAY IN BED WITH HER!
BUT IT LOOKS LIKE I'M RELEGATED ONCE AGAIN TO FULFILLING MY OWN "NEEDS" FOR THE REST OF THE WEEKEND! *SIGH!*

AND SINCE I DON'T KNOW **WHEN** I'LL GET THE CHANCE TO **EXPERIENCE** THIS **HOT BOD** AGAIN, I'M SURE AS **FUCK** GONNA GET THE **MOST** OUT OF IT TONIGHT!

I JUST HOPE LANA DOESN'T **NOTICE** THAT ONE OF HER MANY "**TOYS**" IS **MISSING** FROM HER NIGHTSTAND!


OOOHH, GOD, YES!
OH, FUCK YEAH! THAT'S THE TICKET!!


OOOOHHHHH!!
MMMM... ALMOST AS BIG AS THAT GUY IN PADRE!


OH, YEAH, BABY! RIGHT THERE! GIVE IT TO ME! JUST LIKE THAT!!

The next morning...

SIGH! I WAS **REALLY** HOPING TO AT **LEAST** SAY **GOODBYE** TO HER THROUGH THE DOOR THIS MORNING, BUT IT **SOUNDS** LIKE SHE'S STILL **CRASHED!**

AND WHEN **THAT** WOMAN IS CRASHED, IT TAKES A **JACKHAMMER** TO WAKE HER, SO I GUESS I'LL LET HER SLEEP!

Zzzzzzzzzzz...

AT LEAST THAT PRETTY MUCH ***GUARANTEES*** ANY ***NOISE*** COMING FROM THE GUEST ROOM ***WASN'T*** GOING TO ***WAKE*** HER... NO MATTER ***HOW LOUD*** I GOT!

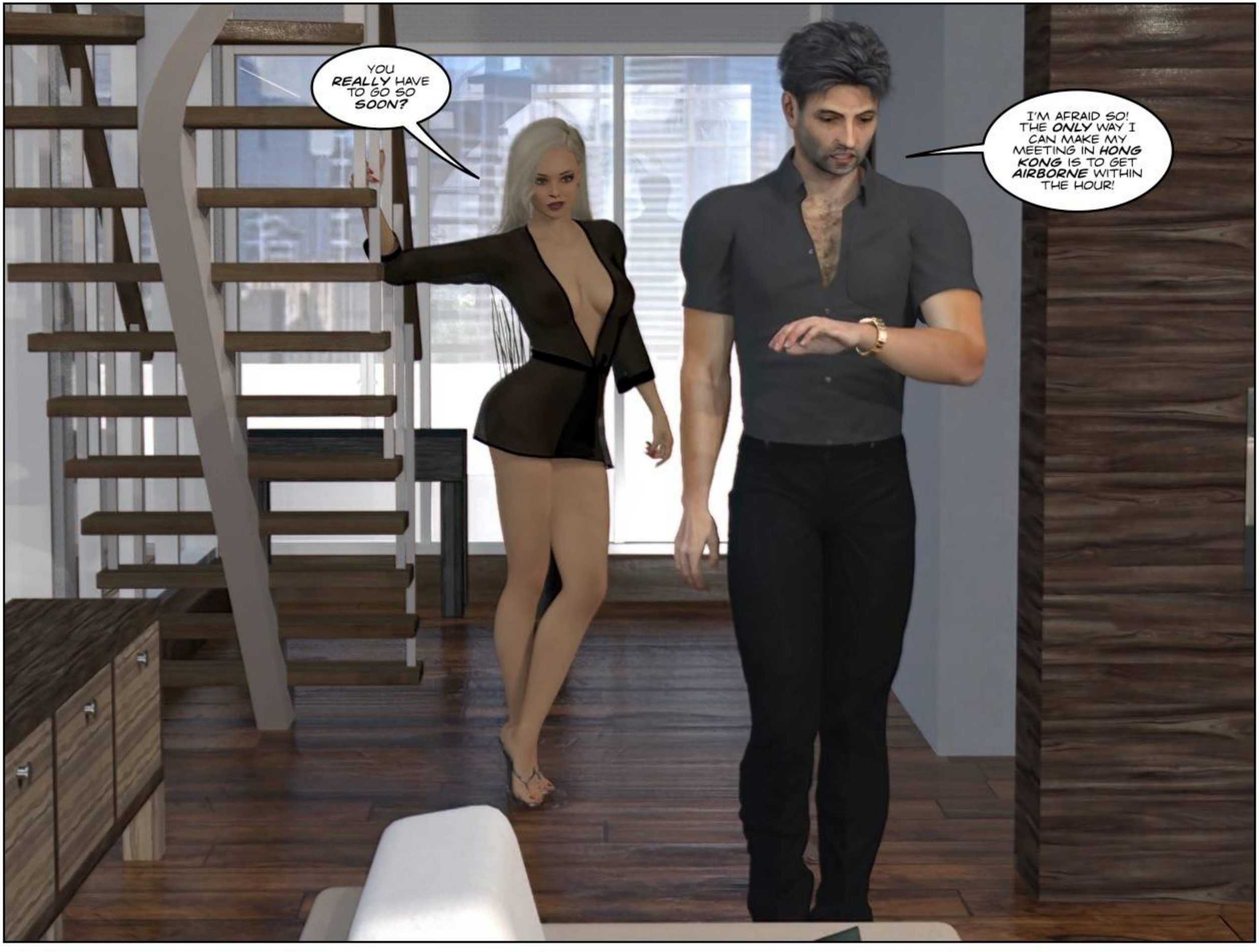
WHEW! WOMEN SURE AS ***HELL*** GOT THE ***BETTER END*** OF THE DEAL WHEN IT COMES TO ***ORGASMS***! THEY SURE AS HELL MAKE ***MEN'S*** PRETTY FUCKING ***PATHETIC*** BY COMPARISON!

SHIT! WITH ***LILY*** SUDDENLY BACK IN HER LIFE, AT LEAST TO ***SOME*** DEGREE, I WONDER IF LANA IS ***STILL*** GOING TO NEED ***JACKIE*** AROUND!

IF NOT, THEN HOW THE ***FUCK*** AM I ***EVER*** GONNA BE ***SATISFIED*** WITH MY PUNY ***MALE ORGASMS?***

I GUESS I'LL JUST *HAVE* TO MAKE *SURE* SHE KNOWS THAT "*JACKIE*" IS *AVAILABLE* FOR HER *WHEREVER* AND *WHENEVER* SHE WANTS! HEH-HEH!

At about that same time, in a not-so-modest condo in downtown Houston...


YOU REALLY HAVE TO GO SO SOON?
I'M AFRAID SO! THE ONLY WAY I CAN MAKE MY MEETING IN HONG KONG IS TO GET AIRBORNE WITHIN THE HOUR!

WELL, LET'S SEE... YOUR **DRIVER** CAN GET YOU TO THE AIRPORT IN **THIRTY MINUTES!** IF YOU **CALL AHEAD** AND HAVE THE PLANE PREPPED **BEFORE** YOU GET THERE, THAT GIVES **US** AT LEAST **FIFTEEN MORE MINUTES!**

WHADDAYA SAY, SAILOR? WE DON'T **EVEN** HAVE TO **WASTE TIME** GOING ALL THE WAY BACK **UPSTAIRS!**

I SAY **YOU'RE** INSATIABLE **AND** INCORRIGIBLE! **ESPECIALLY** CONSIDERING ALL THE **GLASS WALLS** YOUR APARTMENT HAS!

AREN'T YOU **CONCERNED** ABOUT WHAT YOUR **NEIGHBORS** MIGHT THINK?


HAVE YOU FORGOTTEN WHAT I DO FOR A LIVING? *GIGGLE!*
BESIDES, I THINK MOST OF THEM ARE USED TO MY MID-MORNING SKINNY DIPS BY NOW! SPEAKING OF...

DO ME A FAVOR AND SAVE YOUR LATENT ***EXHIBITIONIST TENDENCIES*** FOR ***AFTER*** I LEAVE, WILL YOU?

I'D ***LIKE*** TO MAKE MY MEETING ***ON TIME*** AND ***DON'T*** THINK I COULD ***HANDLE*** YOUR AMPLE ***DISTRACTIONS!***

OH, POO! ***YOU'RE*** NO FUN!


IT WAS MY PLEASURE! I HOPE YOU PLAN ON PUTTING IT TO GOOD USE!
BEFORE YOU LEAVE, THOUGH, I WANT TO THANK YOU AGAIN FOR THAT EXTRA SPECIAL GIFT YOU GOT FOR ME! I REALLY, REALLY APPRECIATE IT!
OH, I ALREADY HAVE!

I'M NOT SURE **WHEN** I'LL BE BACK IN **HOUSTON** AGAIN, BUT DON'T WORRY, I'LL **CALL** BEFORE SHOWING UP!

HEAVEN FORBID! HEH-HEH!

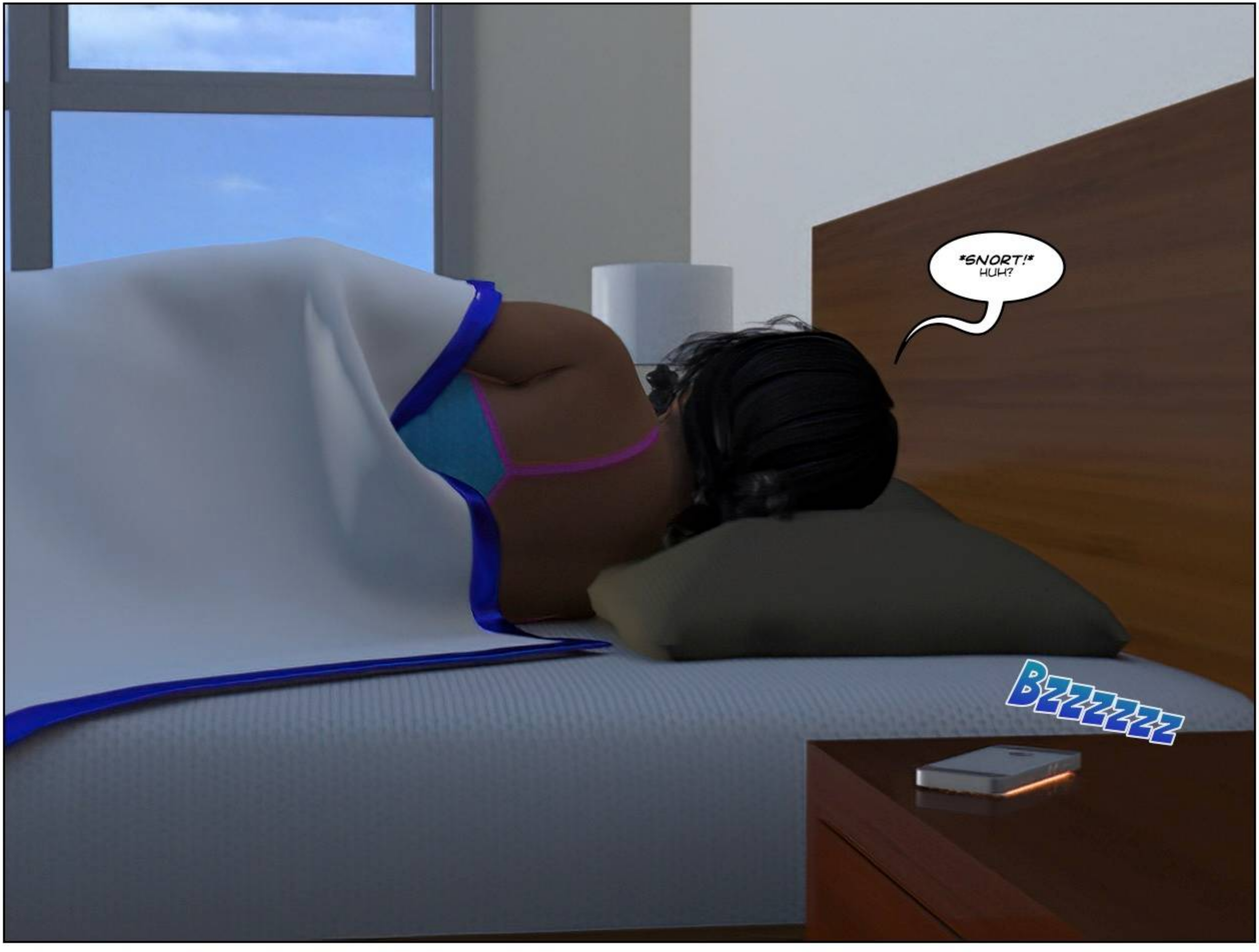
YOU'D **BETTER**! DON'T WANT YOU **SCARING OFF** SOME **HANDSOME** YOUNG **STUD** I'M HAVING PERFECTLY **ADEQUATE** SEX WITH! *GIGGLE!*


SPEAKING OF THAT "EXTRA SPECIAL GIFT"...


...SHE SHOULD BE WAKING UP RIGHT ABOUT NOW!

Meanwhile, back across town...

zzzzzzzz...


SNORT!
HUH?
Bzzzzz

SIGH! **JESUS**, JACK! WHY THE **HELL** DO YOU HAVE TO **TEXT** ME SO GODDAMN **EARLY?** I **TOLD** YOU I'D CALL **LATER!**

BZZZZZ

UGH! THINK I'LL JUST LEAVE MY GLASSES OFF ALL DAY SO I WON'T ACCIDENTALLY SEE MYSELF IN ANY MIRRORS!

BUT THEN I'D BE **BUMPING** INTO SHIT **ALL DAY!** FINE, I'LL **WEAR** THE FUCKING GLASSES!

NOW, **WHERE** THE HELL DID I **PUT** THEM?

Click!


THERE THEY ARE ON THE DRESSER! RIGHT WHERE I...


GASP!

WHAT IN THE WORLD?! I... I SHOULD'VE CHANGED BACK HOURS AGO!

I'VE NEVER LASTED PAST THE 60-HOUR LIMIT BEFORE... NOT EVEN BY A MINUTE!

I... I **NEED** TO CALL **STUART!** LET HIM KNOW WHAT'S **HAPPENED**, SO WE CAN...


HUH? THE TEXT I GOT... IT'S NOT FROM JACK! IT'S FROM LILY!
WHAT COULD SHE POSSIBLY WANT THIS EARLY IN THE MORNING?


12:55
80%
Lily Rogers
Today 9:32 AM
Surprise, honey! After everything we've been through together, I didn't think it fair that I was the only one who got a brand new life!
Call me when the shock wears off!
Text

12:55 80%

Lily Rogers

Today 9:32 AM

Surprise, honey! After everything we've been through together, I didn't think it fair that I was the only one who got a brand new life! 😘

Call me when the shock wears off! 😳

You... are... the BEST!!!! 😍😍😍😍😍

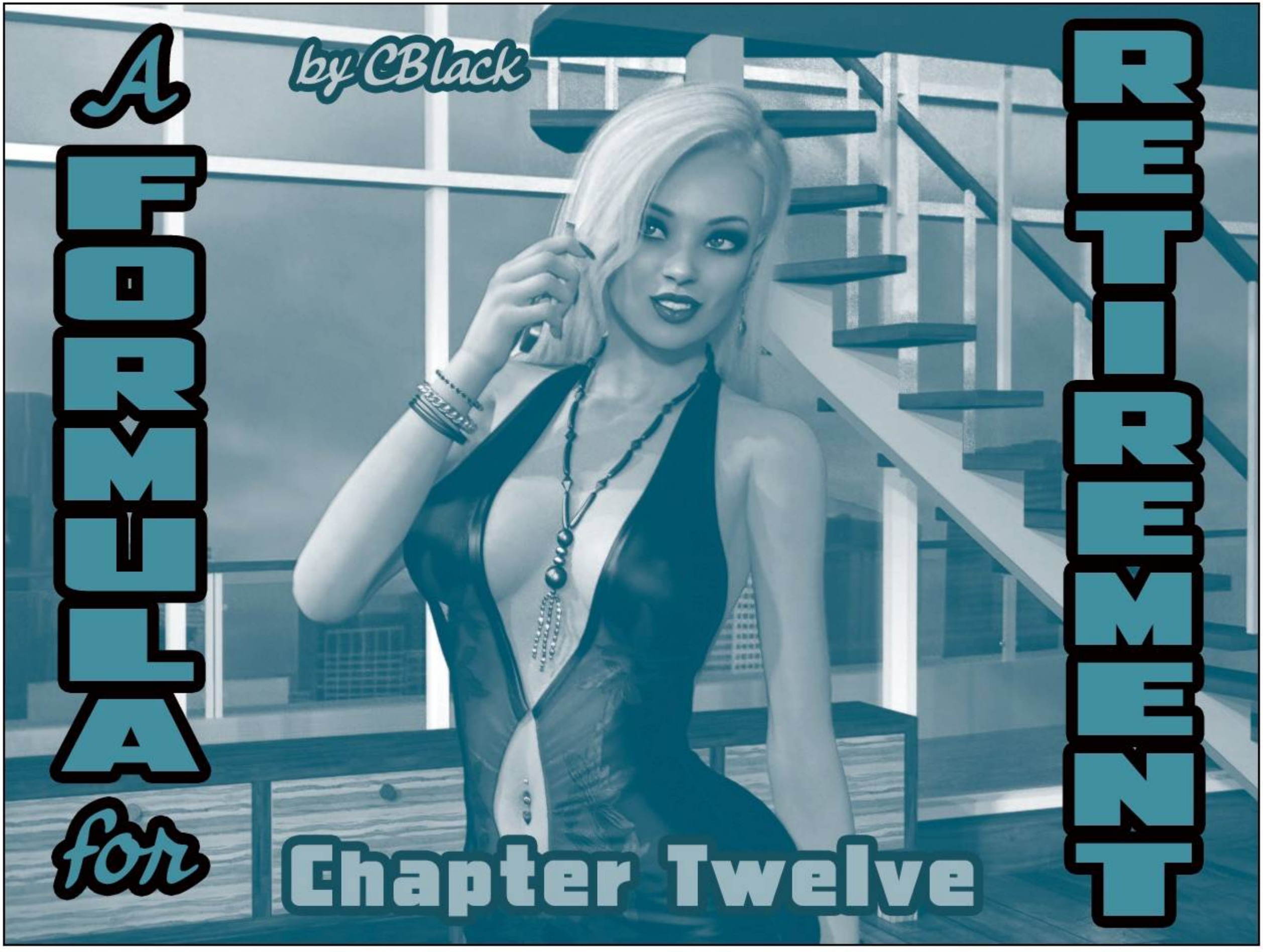
Text

SNIFF!

A FLAME FOR RETRIBUTION

by CBlack

Chapter Twelve



A few weeks later...


SO HOW MUCH LONGER ARE THEY KEEPING YOU IN L.A.?
ABOUT A WEEK! IT'LL TAKE THAT LONG TO GET THE NEW RESEARCH DEPARTMENT OUT HERE UP AND RUNNING!
ANOTHER WEEK? WOW! THAT'S A LOT OF RESPONSIBILITY, LANA! YOU STILL HAPPY ABOUT THE PROMOTION?
OH, HELL YES! I COULDN'T BE HAPPIER!

NO... SINCE I THOUGHT IT BEST NOT TO TELL HIM I'M NOW LANA PERMANENTLY, HAVING HIM ACCOMPANY ME ON THESE EXTENDED TRIPS WOULD BE PROBLEMATIC AT BEST!

THAT'S GREAT, HONEY! SO, IS JACK GOING TO JOIN YOU OUT THERE AT ALL?

THANK YOU AGAIN FOR AGREEING TO THAT! THE FEWER PEOPLE WHO KNOW ABOUT THE FGMX STABILIZER, THE BETTER!

OH, I UNDERSTAND COMPLETELY! IN FACT, I'VE MADE A POINT TO SCHEDULE MY TIME WITH JACK SO HE NEVER HAS TO SEE ME AS "OLD LAURA", SO HE'S NONE THE WISER!

I ALSO TOLD HIM I THOUGHT WE SHOULD KEEP OUR RELATIONSHIP AS NON-PUBLIC AS POSSIBLE, AT LEAST UNTIL I'VE BEEN AT THIS POSITION FOR A FEW MORE MONTHS!

BY THEN, I'LL HAVE SHOWN EVERYONE THAT I'M SO GOOD AT THIS JOB, THEY WON'T CARE HOW I CARRY ON WITH MY PERSONAL LIFE! *GIGGLE!*

SMART THINKING!

I DON'T THINK ANYONE AT THAT COMPANY IS STUPID ENOUGH TO EVER LET YOU GO, SWEETIE!


SO, SINCE YOU'RE GONNA BE GONE FOR YET ANOTHER WEEK, DO YOU NEED ME TO GO BY YOUR APARTMENT AND WATER THE PLANTS OR ANYTHING LIKE THAT?
I COULD STOP BY ON MY WAY TO THE CLUB!
STOP BY? YOU LIVE JUST A FEW BLOCKS FROM THE CLUB, AND MY APARTMENT IS ON THE OTHER SIDE OF TOWN! SO, NO, YOU DON'T NEED TO DO THAT!
BESIDES, I'VE GOT JACK TAKING CARE OF ALL THAT FOR ME!
I WILL! THANKS, SWEETIE!
WELL, OKAY! BUT LET ME KNOW IF YOU NEED ANYTHING FROM ME WHILE YOU'RE GONE!


SO, ANY BIG PLANS FOR YOUR A FRIDAY NIGHT IN L.A.?
THAT'S MY GIRL!
THE SAME THING I'VE BEEN DOING EVERY NIGHT SINCE I GOT HERE! THERE ALWAYS SEEMS TO BE A SURPLUS OF CUTE YOUNG MEN IN THE BAR DOWNSTAIRS, AND THERE'S A FITNESS GEAR. CONVENTION IN TOWN THIS WEEKEND... SO THE BOYS DOWNSTAIRS ARE ALL VERY FIT!
I'LL SPEND AN HOUR OR TWO DECIDING WHICH ONE IS THE HUNKIEST AND THEN BRING HIM BACK TO MY ROOM, SAME AS ALWAYS!


I'M GLAD YOU'RE HAVING A GOOD TIME, EVEN IF YOU DO SEEM TO HAVE PICKED UP A FEW BAD HABITS FROM YOUR EX! *GIGGLE!*
I BETTER LET YOU GO, BECAUSE I'M DUE AT THE CLUB IN ABOUT AN HOUR! CALL ME WHEN YOU GET BACK AND WE'LL HAVE LUNCH!
BYE, LANA!
WHY SHOULD YOU GET TO HAVE ALL THE FUN? *GIGGLE!*
SOUNDS LIKE A PLAN! BYE, SWEETIE!

YOU KNOW, I **STILL** THINK IT'S PRETTY **WEIRD** THAT YOU'RE SUCH **GOOD FRIENDS** WITH HER! I MEAN, SHE **IS** OUR **BOSS**, AFTER ALL!

YOUR BOSS... I KNOW! AND **THAT'S** WHY I **NEVER** INVITE HER OUT WHEN **WE** GET TOGETHER! I **KNOW** IT'D BE **ULTRA UNCOMFORTABLE** FOR YOU ALL!

BUT AFTER **BUMPING** INTO HER A COUPLE OF TIMES AT FUNCTIONS **GRANT'S** TAKEN ME TO, WE JUST REALLY **HIT IT OFF!**

BUT **DON'T** THINK FOR A **SECOND** THAT MY FRIENDSHIP WITH **HER** TAKES **ANYTHING** AWAY FROM WHAT **WE'VE** GOT!

YOU BITCHES ARE MY **BESTIES**... AND **NOTHING** WILL **EVER** CHANGE THAT! *GOT IT?*

100%!!

HELL, YEAH!

DAMN STRAIGHT!

AND WITH **THAT** BEING SAID, **I'VE** GOTTA GO GET READY FOR MY **SHIFT** AT THE **CLUB!**

IF YOU DECIDE TO **GO OUT** TONIGHT, LET ME KNOW AND I'LL **MEET UP** WITH YOU WHEN I GET OFF!

IN THE **MEANTIME**, YOU ALL CAN **STAY** HERE AS **LONG** AS YOU **LIKE**! JUST **LOCK UP** WHEN YOU LEAVE!


LEAVE? WHY THE HELL WOULD WE EVER LEAVE? *GIGGLE!*
BEATS ME! SHE MUST HAVE US CONFUSED WITH SOME OTHER GROUP OF FREELOADERS! *GIGGLE!*
UH-HUH! BITCH BE CRAZY! *GIGGLE!*

Meanwhile, across town...

I *STILL* DON'T SEE *WHY* I COULDN'T *JOIN* LANA ON HER TRIP! I WASN'T *ASKING* TO BE THERE THE *WHOLE TIME*... JUST A *COUPLE* OF DAYS, *TOPS!*

BUT, NO... *I* GET STUCK BACK HERE... *ALONE*, *WATERING* HER DAMN *PLANTS* WHILE *SHE* GALLIVANTS AROUND *L.A.* FOR TWO WEEKS!

FUNNY HOW THESE *BUSINESS TRIPS* OF HERS ARE GETTING *LONGER* AND *MORE FREQUENT!*

IN FACT, EVEN WHEN SHE'S **NOT** OUT OF TOWN, WE'RE SPENDING **LESS** AND **LESS** TIME TOGETHER! **UNLESS** I'M **JACKIE**, THAT IS! OUR "GIRLS' WEEKENDS" HAVE PICKED UP **MOMENTUM,** WHILE OUR **ONE-ON-ONE** TIME HAS **DIMINISHED** TO THE POINT OF **NON-EXISTENCE!**

WHICH BRINGS ME **BACK** TO MY **BIGGEST** FEAR... NOW THAT LAURA IS **LANA**, SHE'S **NOT** MUCH **INTERESTED** IN CONTINUING **OUR RELATIONSHIP!**

I'VE BEEN WORRIED FROM THE **START** THAT **HER** BEING **YOUNG AND SEXY** ON A **FULL-TIME BASIS** WOULD CHANGE HER **PERSPECTIVE** ON THINGS!

HMMPH! I CAN CERTAINLY **SEE** HOW SOMETHING LIKE THAT **COULD** HAPPEN!


HMMM... SPEAKING OF...


OH, YEAH! RIGHT WHERE I THOUGHT THEY'D BE!
LUCKY FOR ME, SHE ALWAYS PLANS AHEAD AND STOCKS UP!

MAYBE IT'S TIME TO LET "JACKIE" *OUT* OF THE *BOTTLE* WITHOUT *WORRYING* ABOUT WHAT *LANA* MIGHT THINK! HEH-HEH!


Later that night...

At one of Houston's many singles-oriented nightclubs...

A new face is on the prowl...

WHADDAYA SAY WE **BOLT** THIS PLACE, GORGEOUS, AND SEE HOW **NASTY** WE CAN GET? HEH-HEH!

MMMM! WORKS FOR **ME**, HANDSOME! AND **MY PLACE** IS **RIGHT** AROUND THE CORNER!


HOPE YOU'RE **UP** FOR IT, STUD! 'CAUSE **I'VE** GOT **ALL WEEKEND** TO SEE **JUST** WHAT YOU'RE **MADE** OF! *GIGGLE!*

A very short time later, back at Lana's apartment...

OH, YES... OH, GOD YES... RIGHT THERE, BABY... HARDER... HARDER...


OH, FUCK YES!!!!!


OOOHHHHH...
FUCK, YEAH...
GIGGLE!

One week later...

COULD YOU JUST SEND UP THE **REST** OF MY LUGGAGE **TOMORROW?** I JUST DON'T HAVE THE **ENERGY** TO DEAL WITH IT ALL **TONIGHT!**

THANK YOU, GREG! YOU'RE A **SWEETHEART!**

AS MUCH AS I ***ENJOYED*** MY TIME IN ***L.A.,*** IT'S STILL ***NICE*** TO BE HOME!

AND MY PLANTS ***AREN'T DEAD!*** GOOD TO KNOW I CAN ALWAYS COUNT ON ***JACK*** WHEN I NEED SOMEONE TO ***PLANT SIT!*** *GIGGLE!*

I KNOW I TOLD HIM I'D CALL AS SOON AS I GOT HOME, BUT... *SIGH!*... AFTER THESE LAST COUPLE OF WEEKS, I'D REALLY RATHER HAVE A NICE, QUIET NIGHT TO MYSELF FOR A CHANGE!

I'VE SPENT TOO MANY EVENINGS WORKING IN THE OFFICE UNTIL THE MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT! I DON'T NEED JACK FAWNING OVER ME! NOT TONIGHT!

I'LL CALL HIM *TOMORROW* AND TELL HIM I GOT IN *TOO LATE* TO CALL, AND...

WAIT A MINUTE! ARE *THOSE* THE APARTMENT KEYS I GAVE *JACK?*


IS HE HERE? GOD, I HOPE HE HASN'T PLANNED SOME INSIPID SURPRISE FOR ME! I'M JUST NOT IN THE MOOD!


OR HAS HE ACTUALLY BEEN *STAYING HERE* THE *WHOLE TIME* I'VE BEEN GONE?
SIGH! WE'VE *HAD* THE "*NOT* MOVING IN TOGETHER" TALK *SEVERAL TIMES,* AND HE *KNOWS* HOW *I* FEEL ABOUT *THAT* IDEA!

WELL HE'S **NOT** IN **THERE!** IN FACT, IT LOOKS LIKE THIS ROOM **HASN'T** BEEN **TOUCHED** SINCE THE LAST TIME "**JACKIE**" STAYED OVER!

BUT THE FRONT DOOR WAS **LOCKED**! HOW IS THAT **POSSIBLE** IF HIS **KEYS** ARE ON THE...

OH, YEAH...

WHAT THE HELL?! DID THAT COME FROM MY BEDROOM?!

FUCK ME, BABY!!

DID THAT SONUVABITCH BRING SOME SKANK INTO MY APARTMENT? AND IS HE ACTUALLY BONING HER IN MY BED?!

I'LL KILL HIM!!

OH, FUCK YEAH! JUST LIKE THAT!!

JESUS! SHE SOUNDS LIKE A MAJOR SLUT! I HAD NO IDEA HE WAS INTO THAT KIND OF BEHAVIOR!

WELL, I HOPE HE GOT WHAT HE WANTED OUT OF HER, BECAUSE I'M ABOUT TO PUT AN END TO IT RIGHT NOW!

OH, GOD YES!! FUCK ME, BABY! FUCK ME GOOD!!


GASP!

OH YEAH...
OH YEAH!
ALMOST, BOYS...
ALMOST...


YES!!!
OH, FUCK
YES!!


WHEW! YOU BOYS REALLY KNOW HOW TO MAKE A GIRL FEEL GOOD!


NOW...
LET'S SEE
WHAT I CAN DO
TO RETURN
THAT FAVOR!
GIGGLE!

I THINK THESE **BOYS** HAVE GOTTEN **ALL** THE **FAVORS** THEY'RE GOING TO GET **TONIGHT!**

HUH?!

WHAT THE...?!

OOPS! BUSTED!

YOU "**GENTLEMEN**" WILL **LEAVE** AND **FORGET THIS ADDRESS,** BECAUSE YOU'LL **NEVER** BE COMING **BACK!**

AND **YOU,** "**YOUNG LADY,**" GET **DRESSED** AND **JOIN ME** OUT IN THE LIVING ROOM **AS SOON AS FUCKING POSSIBLE!**

A few minutes later, after two very hasty retreats...

JESUS! IF I HADN'T SEEN THAT WITH MY OWN EYES, I NEVER WOULD HAVE BELIEVED IT!

WHAT THE HELL WAS JACK THINKING?! AND HOW LONG HAS HE BEEN THINKING IT?


SO... HOW WAS L.A.?
OH MY GOD! YOU DIDN'T ACTUALLY WEAR THAT OUT IN PUBLIC, DID YOU? IT MAKES YOU LOOK LIKE A STREETWALKER!


REALLY? BECAUSE IT'S HARDLY ANY MORE RISQUÉ THAN SOME OF THE OUTFITS YOU'VE HAD ME DRESSED UP IN!
BUT THIS TIME IT WAS MY CHOICE... TO DO WHAT I WANTED TO DO!


WHAT YOU WANTED TO DO? I... I DON'T UNDERSTAND!
IT SHOULD BE PRETTY OBVIOUS! I WANTED TO GET LAID! AND, AS YOU SAW, IT TURNED OUT PRETTY DAMN WELL! *GIGGLE!*


JESUS, JACK! WHAT THE HELL'S GOTTEN INTO YOU? YOU ALWAYS GRIPED AND COMPLAINED WHENEVER I ASKED YOU TO GO OUT AS JACKIE!
BUT THIS... GOING OUT ON YOUR OWN, AND HAVING SEX WITH MEN?! I MEAN, WHAT THE FUCK, JACK?!

LET'S GET **ONE** THING **CLEAR**... YOU'VE **NEVER** REALLY "**ASKED**" WHEN YOU NEEDED ME TO BE **JACKIE!**

YOU'VE ESSENTIALLY JUST **MANIPULATED** ME INTO DOING SO BY **TAKING ADVANTAGE** OF THE FACT THAT **YOU KNOW** I'VE **NEVER** BEEN ABLE TO SAY "**NO**" TO YOU!

WAIT A MINUTE... **YOU'RE** PISSED AT **ME**? **REALLY?!**

PUTTING **ASIDE** THE SEE-THRU-VINYL-CLAD **ELEPHANT** IN THE **ROOM** FOR A MOMENT, LET'S **TALK** ABOUT **WHO** SHOULD **REALLY** BE **PISSED** HERE!

YOU BRING **TWO STRANGERS** INTO **MY APARTMENT** AND LET THEM **SCREW** YOU **SENSELESS** IN **MY BEDROOM!**

YOUR PLACE WAS **CLOSER**... AND IT'S ALSO A HELL OF A LOT **NICER** THAN MINE!

AND **YOU'RE** PISSED AT **ME?!**

I MEAN, I CAN ONLY IMAGINE WHAT ELSE YOU MIGHT'VE LET THOSE TWO DO TO YOU IF I HADN'T INTERRUPTED YOU!

I GUESS IT'S A GOOD THING YOU FORGOT I WAS COMING HOME TODAY, AND...

WAIT A MINUTE! HOW COULD YOU POSSIBLY FORGET THAT? I TEXTED YOU FROM L.A. THIS MORNING AND TOLD YOU WHEN I'D BE HOME! AND YOU RESPONDED TO MY TEXT!

NOW THAT YOU MENTION IT, I THINK I DO REMEMBER THAT TEXT!

JESUS! YOU WANTED ME TO CATCH YOU ALL IN THERE, DIDN'T YOU!? FOR GOD'S SAKE, WHY?!

TO FORCE A CONVERSATION THAT'S BEEN LONG OVERDUE!

A CONVERSATION? OH, GOD! PLEASE DON'T TELL ME YOU'VE ALWAYS WANTED TO BE A WOMAN, TOO!

NO... BUT YOU'VE GOTTA ADMIT, I MAKE A PRETTY GODDAMN GOOD ONE! JUST ASK THOSE TWO YOU CHASED OUT! *GIGGLE!*

OH, C'MON, HONEY! YOU OF ALL PEOPLE SHOULD FIND THIS A LITTLE FUNNY! IT IS, AFTER ALL, YOUR FAULT!

I'M SO GLAD YOU FIND THIS AMUSING, JACK, BECAUSE I DON'T!

MY FAULT?! HOW CAN YOU POSSIBLY BLAME THIS ON ME?!


REALLY? HAVE YOU FORGOTTEN WHO TALKED WHO INTO TAKING THE SERUM THAT FIRST TIME ON PADRE... AND HAS CONTINUED TO DO SO PRETTY MUCH EVERY WEEKEND SINCE?
WELL, THAT MAY BE, BUT I NEVER ENCOURAGED THE KIND OF BEHAVIOR I SAW FROM YOU TONIGHT!
DIDN'T YOU? THEN WHAT KIND OF BEHAVIOR DID YOU EXPECT WHEN YOU DRESSED UP A BODY LIKE THIS IN THE REVEALING OUTFITS YOU'VE HAD ME WEARING?
HEY, FLIRTING WITH GUYS WAS ONE THING, BUT WE NEVER LET ANY OF THEM LAY A FINGER ON US!
ANOTHER DECISION YOU MADE WITHOUT CONSIDERING HOW I FELT!

HOW **YOU** FELT? YOU MEAN **YOU** ACTUALLY **WANTED** GUYS **MANHANDLING** YOU?

I WANTED **SOMETHING**! YOU HAVE **NO IDEA** WHAT IT'S LIKE FOR A **RED-BLOODED MAN** TO SUDDENLY BE WRAPPED UP IN A **LUSCIOUS BOD** LIKE **THIS**... BEING **AROUSED** IN **PARTS** HE'S **NEVER HAD** BEFORE!

BUT EVERY NIGHT **I** HAD THE **WILLPOWER** TO **CONTAIN** MYSELF UNTIL WE GOT HOME! BUT SINCE **YOU** WOULDN'T LET **ME** ANYWHERE **NEAR** YOU, **I** WAS LEFT TO **TAKE CARE** OF MY **PENT-UP URGES** ON MY **OWN**!

YOU MEAN, **EVERY NIGHT**... IN THE **GUEST ROOM**... **YOU** WERE...

PADDLING THE PINK CANOE? YOU **BET** YOUR **SWEET ASS** I WAS!


THAT'S SO MUCH MORE INFORMATION THAN I WANTED TO KNOW!
AND LET ME TELL YOU, THE PAYOFF IS SO MUCH BETTER FOR WOMEN! IT'S RIDICULOUS!
I WOULDN'T KNOW!

WELL *I DO!* AND THAT'S THE *MAIN* REASON I KEPT *AGREEING* TO TAKE THE *SERUM* AND *PARTICIPATE* IN YOUR "*GIRLS' WEEKENDS!*"

I'M *NOT ASHAMED* TO ADMIT THAT *TEASING* ALL THOSE GUYS GOT ME MORE THAN A LITTLE *WORKED UP* OVER THE COURSE OF AN EVENING!

AND I ALSO GOT *HOOKED* ON THAT *SWEET RELEASE* I'VE MANAGED TO ACHIEVE IN THE *PRIVACY* OF MY BEDROOM *AFTER* WE COME HOME!

WHICH OBVIOUSLY *WASN'T ENOUGH,* CONSIDERING WHAT I *SAW* HERE TONIGHT!

SO JUST *HOW LONG* HAVE THESE *SOLO OUTINGS* OF YOURS BEEN GOING ON?

NOT LONG! MY ***FIRST*** TIME WAS A LITTLE OVER A ***WEEK*** AGO! WHEN ***THAT*** TURNED OUT ***SO WELL***, I DECIDED I NEEDED TO ***INDULGE*** MYSELF A LITTLE MORE!

I TOOK THE LAST ***WEEK OFF*** FROM WORK, AND EXCEPT FOR A FEW HOURS IN BETWEEN DOSES, I'VE BEEN GOING OUT AS JACKIE ***THE ENTIRE WEEK!***

PROBABLY ***BEST*** I KEEP THE DETAILS OF MY ***ACTUAL*** FIRST TIME TO ***MYSELF!***

CHRIST, JACK! WHY DON'T YOU JUST ***STOMP*** ON MY ***HEART*** A LITTLE ***MORE*** NOW THAT YOU'VE ***RIPPED*** IT ***OUT*** OF ME?

I'M NOT **TRYING** TO BE **CRUEL**, LANA! I'M JUST BEING **HONEST!**

YOU AND I HAVEN'T HAD **SEX** SINCE OUR **FIRST** NIGHT AT **PADRE**... ALMOST **TWO MONTHS AGO!**

SINCE THEN, **YOU'VE** PUT **ME** IN **SITUATIONS** THAT'VE **PUSHED** MY **LIBIDO** TO THE **EDGE**... AND **BEYOND**! I NEEDED **RELIEF!** AND I **WASN'T** GETTING IT FROM **YOU!**

WHAT I'M **WONDERING** IS... WOULD YOU **RATHER** I'D HAVE SOUGHT RELIEF AS "**JACK**" OR AS "**JACKIE?**"

YOU SEEM TO HAVE MADE **THAT** DECISION **ON YOUR OWN!**

AND I'M **SURE** THE FACT THAT YOU **OBVIOUSLY** ENJOY **SLUTTING IT UP** AS **JACKIE** HAD **NOTHING** TO DO WITH IT!

YES, I DID! **MAINLY** BECAUSE I DIDN'T THINK "**JACKIE**" CHEATING ON YOU WOULD BE AS **MUCH** OF A **BETRAYAL!**

TOUCHÉ!

LOOK, **YOU** OF **ALL** PEOPLE SHOULD KNOW WHY **MY MARRIAGE** FELL APART! I DON'T THINK I CAN **HANDLE** LOSING MY **BOYFRIEND** FOR THE **SAME GODDAMN REASON!**

WELL, CONSIDERING YOUR "**BOYFRIEND**" HAS ESSENTIALLY BEEN YOUR **GIRLFRIEND** FOR THE LAST TWO MONTHS, **I** THINK YOU'VE BEEN COPING **PRETTY DAMN WELL!**

THAT'S NOT FAIR! EVER SINCE MY **PROMOTION**, I HAVEN'T HAD...

HAVEN'T HAD **WHAT? TIME** FOR A **BOYFRIEND? OR** THE **NEED** FOR ONE?

CAN'T YOU BE **HONEST** WITH ME FOR **ONCE** IN YOUR LIFE? WHEN WE **FIRST** HOOKED UP, YOU **CONSTANTLY** REMINDED ME THAT **I** WAS YOUR **SECONDARY** CONCERN, THAT **PHIL** ALWAYS CAME **FIRST**! AND **I** WAS **OKAY** WITH THAT!

AND THEN, WHEN THAT **BLEW UP** IN YOUR **FACE** AND THINGS **ENDED** BETWEEN YOU TWO, **I** THOUGHT **THAT** WAS **MY CHANCE! YOU** ACTED LIKE YOU WERE **READY** TO TOTALLY **COMMIT** TO **ME**! I WAS **OVER THE MOON** WHEN YOU **FINALLY** TOLD ME THAT **YOU LOVED ME!**

BUT EVER SINCE THEN, YOU'VE BEEN CONSTANTLY **AVOIDING** ME! YOU'RE **ONLY** WILLING TO SPEND TIME WITH **ME** IF I'M **JACKIE!**

WHY **IS** THAT, LANA? IT **DOESN'T** MAKE **ANY SENSE** TO ME! I'M LEFT TO **WONDER** IF YOU **REALLY** WANT A **MAN** IN YOUR LIFE **AT ALL!**

WHAT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT? OF COURSE I WANT A MAN IN MY LIFE! I JUST HAVEN'T BEEN ABLE TO FIND ONE! MY FORMER HUSBAND IS STRIPPING FOR A LIVING AND SPENDS ALL HER FREE TIME PARTYING WITH HER GIRLFRIENDS... AND MY CURRENT BOYRIEND IS STANDING IN FRONT OF ME WEARING A SKIN-TIGHT MINIDRESS AND NO UNDERWEAR RIGHT AFTER I CAUGHT HER IN BED WITH TWO MEN!

I REALLY DON'T THINK YOU'RE IN ANY POSITION TO SPECULATE ON WHAT I WANT OUT OF LIFE UNTIL YOU ASK YOURSELF THAT VERY SAME QUESTION!


WELL... I GUESS WE'VE GOT A LOT TO TALK ABOUT, THEN!
YOU WANT TO START THE COFFEE?

Another week later...

HEY, TESS! IF IT'S OKAY, I'D LIKE TO REARRANGE MY SCHEDULE NEXT WEEK! GRANT WANTS TO TAKE ME WITH HIM TO A CONVENTION IN VEGAS FOR A COUPLE OF DAYS!

IT'LL BE TUESDAY THROUGH THURSDAY! I CAN WORK EXTRA THE WEEK AFTER TO MAKE UP FOR IT, IF THAT'S OKAY!

THANKS, HON! I REALLY APPRECIATE IT! AND I'M SORRY FOR THE LATE NOTICE!

ARE YOU KIDDING? NO ONE IN VEGAS EVEN KNOWS MY NAME! AND IF THEY DID OFFER ME A JOB, THERE'S NO WAY I'D EVER CONSIDER LEAVING HOUSTON!

I GOTTA RUN! THERE'S SOMEONE AT THE DOOR! THANKS AGAIN, TESS!

Ding!

Ding!


HI, LILY! SORRY FOR BARGING IN UNANNOUNCED!
WHAT ARE YOU DOING HERE? YOU'RE ABOUT THE LAST PERSON I EVER EXPECTED TO COME KNOCKING ON MY DOOR!

I JUST... *I'VE* BEEN GOING THROUGH A *LOT* OF *CHANGES* LATELY... AND I WANTED TO *TALK* TO *YOU* BEFORE IT'S *TOO LATE!*

CALL ME *JACKIE*, OKAY? I... I *HAVEN'T* BEEN *JACK* MUCH AT ALL FOR THE PAST *COUPLE OF WEEKS!*

TOO LATE? THAT SOUNDS AWFULLY *CRYPTIC*, ALMOST LIKE... *ARE YOU OKAY*, JACK? *WHAT'S GOING ON?*

DID YOU AND LANA *FINALLY* TALK ABOUT *SOUTH PADRE ISLAND?* IS *THAT* WHAT THIS IS ABOUT?

LOOK, LANA OFTEN ***OVERREACTS*** WHEN SHE FIRST GETS A PIECE OF ***SHOCKING NEWS***, BUT SHE'LL CALM DOWN!

AND IF SHE ***DOESN'T***, MAYBE ***I*** CAN TALK SOME ***SENSE*** INTO HER! I ***WANT*** THINGS TO ***WORK OUT*** BETWEEN YOU TWO!

WELL, AT ***THIS*** POINT, ***YOU*** MIGHT BE THE ***ONLY*** ONE!

YOU SEE... WE BROKE UP!

WHAT THE...? LANA DIDN'T SAY A WORD ABOUT IT WHEN I TALKED TO HER THE OTHER DAY! WHEN DID THIS HAPPEN?

A WEEK AGO... RIGHT AFTER SHE GOT BACK FROM L.A.!

WE HAD A HUGE FIGHT, THEN A LONG, VERY OPEN DISCUSSION, AND, AS A RESULT, MUTUALLY DECIDED THAT BREAKING UP WOULD BE THE BEST THING FOR BOTH OF US!


WOW! THAT IS HUGE! WHAT DID YOU TWO FIGHT ABOUT THAT CAUSED THIS TO HAPPEN?
WELL... YOU SEE, THE FIGHT STARTED BECAUSE OF ME AND WHAT I'D BEEN DOING AS JACKIE WHILE SHE WAS OUT OF TOWN!
HOLY SHIT! SO SOUTH PADRE WASN'T THE ONLY TIME YOU'VE HOOKED UP AS JACKIE, AND LANA FOUND OUT ABOUT IT?


OH... IT'S SO MUCH MORE COMPLICATED THAN THAT, LILY! TRUST ME!

A few minutes later...

WOW! I MEAN, TRUTHFULLY, I'M NOT THAT SURPRISED YOU STARTED SLIPPING OUT ON YOUR OWN! AFTER WITNESSING YOUR DEBUT ON PADRE, I FIGURED IT WAS ONLY A MATTER OF TIME!

BUT SETTING IT UP SO SHE'D CATCH YOU IN THE ACT WAS ONE BALLSY MOVE... PUN INTENDED!

I KNOW! BUT I NEEDED TO FORCE A CONVERSATION WITH HER AND FIGURED IT WAS THE BEST WAY!

AND IT WORKED! ONCE SHE CALMED DOWN, WE HAD ONE HELL OF A LONG TALK! ONE THAT FINALLY ALLOWED ME TO ACCEPT THE TRUTH!

PART OF ME ALWAYS KNEW THAT LANA NEVER TRULY LOVED ME, BUT I NEVER WANTED TO BELIEVE IT!

I'VE QUIT MY JOB AT GNI! EVEN THOUGH WE DIDN'T WORK IN THE SAME DEPARTMENT, I DIDN'T WANT TO RISK RUNNING INTO HER! IT'S JUST TOO PAINFUL!

IT SOUNDS LIKE YOUR **LIFE** HAS BEEN TURNED **COMPLETELY UPSIDE DOWN** BECAUSE YOU TOOK THE **SERUM**! **I** CAN **CERTAINLY** RELATE TO **THAT**!

I NEVER **DREAMED** I'D BE A BEAUTIFUL **BLONDE BOMBSHELL** WHO **STRIPS** FOR A LIBVING, BUT **NOW** THAT I'VE **LIVED** THIS LIFE, I **WOULDN'T** HAVE IT **ANY OTHER WAY**!

I **LIKE** WHO I'VE BECOME... I LIKE IT **A LOT**!

AND WHAT ABOUT YOU? ARE YOU HOOKED ON BEING JACKIE?

DOES IT MATTER? LANA GAVE ME THE REMAINING DOSES OF FGMX SHE HAD ON HAND, BUT IT'S NOT LIKE I'LL BE ABLE TO GET ANY MORE! RIGHT NOW, I'M ON MY LAST ONE!

THAT'S WHY I WANTED TO SEE YOU, LILY! BECAUSE THIS IS GOING TO BE JACKIE'S FINAL NIGHT TO PARTY, AND NOBODY PARTIES HARDER THAN DARLA AND HER POSSE!

I KNOW YOU ALL GO OUT EVERY FRIDAY NIGHT... AND I WANTED TO SEE IF IT WOULD BE OKAY IF I JOINED YOU!

YOU WANT TO **PARTY** WITH **ME** AND THE **GIRLS?**

DON'T BE **SILLY!** YOU LOOK **HOT,** GIRL! AND **OF COURSE** YOU'RE WELCOME TO **PARTY** WITH US!

DARLA AND THE GANG WILL BE **HAPPY** TO HEAR THAT **JACKIE FROM L.A.** IS **BACK** IN TOWN!

MORE THAN **ANYTHING!** TOMORROW I'LL GO **BACK** TO BEING SAD, **UNEMPLOYED JACK,** BUT **TONIGHT** I'M **STILL JACKIE,** AND I WANT TO HAVE THE **TIME OF MY LIFE!**

THOUGH AFTER SEEING **YOU,** I'M FEELING. A BIT **UNDER-DRESSED!**

THANKS, LILY! I REALLY **APPRECIATE** IT!


I SHOULD ALSO MENTION THAT IF YOU'RE HANKERING TO KEEP "JACKIE" AROUND FOR A WHILE LONGER, I DO HAVE A PRETTY SOLID CONNECTION WHEN IT COMES TO GNI! *GIGGLE!*
YOU'D DO THAT? FOR ME?
SURE! WE CAN START OUR OWN CLUB... "GUYS WHO WERE TURNED INTO HOT CHICKS BY LANA!" OR SOMETHING LIKE THAT!

TELL THE **TRUTH**... DID YOU USED TO **FANTASIZE** ABOUT BEING A GIRL **BEFORE** IT HAPPENED?

NOPE! IT HONESTLY **NEVER** OCCURED TO ME!

BUT EVER SINCE I GOT MY **FIRST TASTE,** IT'S BEEN KIND OF **HARD TO RESIST!**

AND I'M GUESSING **YOU** WERE LIKE **ME, NO REALIZATION** THAT YOU HAD **ANY** INTEREST IN BEING WITH A **GUY** UNTIL YOU **BECAME** A **GIRL!**

AND NOW YOU CAN DO IT IN A WHOLE DIFFERENT WAY, RIGHT?

YOU AND ME BOTH, SISTER! I STILL LIKE GIRLS, BUT BEING WITH A GUY IS A HELLUVA LOT MORE FUN, AT LEAST FOR ME!

WHAT DO YOU MEAN, EVEN LANA? SHE'S ALWAYS BEEN A STRAIGHT WOMAN! SHE'S JUST A YOUNGER, HOTTER VERSION NOW!

NOT REALLY! IV'E COME TO SEE THAT THERE WAS THIS SIDE OF MYSELF THAT I NEVER REALLY ACKNOWLEDGED! I MEAN, I'VE ALWAYS LIKED PLEASING PEOPLE!

YEAH! I NEVER THOUGHT I'D PUT A COCK IN MY MOUTH, OR ANYWHERE ELSE, FOR THAT MATTER! BEING JACKIE HAS CERTAINLY OPENED MY EYES TO A WHOLE NEW WORLD!

I GUESS WE'VE ALL LEARNED TO BE MORE HONEST ABOUT OUR SEXUALITY.. EVEN LANA!

I DON'T THINK ***THAT'S QUITE TRUE!*** A LOT OF THINGS ***CAME OUT*** WHEN LANA AND I HAD OUR ***BIG BLOWUP!***

I ***THOUGHT*** THE REASON SHE ***KEPT*** TURNING ME INTO ***JACKIE*** WAS IN ORDER TO ***AVOID JACK***, BECAUSE SHE COULDN'T ***FACE THE FACT*** SHE DIDN'T ***LOVE*** ME!

BUT THEN SHE ***BROKE DOWN*** AND TOLD ME ***SOMETHING*** ABOUT ***HERSELF***! SOMETHING I'M GUESSING ***YOU*** DONT EVEN KNOW!

WHAT ARE YOU ***TALKING*** ABOUT? WE WERE ***TOGETHER*** FOR ***THIRTY YEARS!*** I THINK ***I*** KNOW PRETTY MUCH ***EVERYTHING*** ABOUT THE WOMAN!

ARE YOU **SURE?** DID SHE **EVER** MENTION THE NAME **REBECCA FOSTER** TO YOU?

OF **COURSE** SHE DID! **I** KNOW **ALL ABOUT** THAT ONE **AWKWARD, OFF-PUTTING** LESBIAN ENCOUNTER! IT'S THE REASON **I** HAD TO SLEEP IN A **SEPARATE BEDROOM** AFTER I BECAME LILY!

SAME HERE, WHENEVER **I** WAS **JACKIE!**

BUT IT TURNS OUT THAT THE RELATIONSHIP WITH REBECCA **WASN'T** QUITE AS **AWKWARD AND OFF-PUTTING** AS LANA **LED** US TO BELIEVE!

WHAT ARE YOU **TALKING** ABOUT? THAT **ONE-NIGHT STAND** WAS SO **HORRIBLE** THAT IT NOT ONLY **DESTROYED** THEIR **FRIENDSHIP,** BUT PUT LANA **OFF WOMEN** FOR **LIFE!**


YEAH, THAT'S WHAT SHE'S ALWAYS MAINTAINED... BUT THE TRUTH IS, LANA AND REBECCA ACTUALLY HAD A LONG-LASTING RELATIONSHIP!
WHAT?! NO WAY! I'D KNOW ABOUT IT IF THAT WERE THE CASE!
BUT HOW? ALL OF IT HAPPENED BEFORE YOU TWO EVER MET!

THAT'S **RIDICULOUS!** IF THERE'S **ONE THING** MY EX-WIFE HAS MADE **CLEAR** TO ME OVER THE YEARS, IT'S THAT SHE HAS **NO SEXUAL INTEREST** WHATSOEVER IN **OTHER WOMEN!**

A STATEMENT SHE'S **REITERATED** ON **NUMEROUS** OCCASIONS... **ESPECIALLY** IN THE LAST **YEAR!**

I KNOW! BUT IT'S **NOT** LIKE I HEARD THIS **SECOND-HAND**... SHE **TOLD** ME **HERSELF!**


BUT WHY WOULD SHE TELL YOU AND NOT ME?
BECAUSE I INITIATED THE CONVERSATION! I WANTED TO CLEAR THE AIR OF EVERYTHING... FINALLY LAY ALL OF OUR CARDS ON THE TABLE AND GET EVERYTHING OUT IN THE OPEN SO WE COULD MOVE FORWARD!
I GUESS SHE SAW IT AS AN OPPORTUNITY... OR EVEN A RESPONSIBILITY TO FINALLY ADMIT TO SOMETHING THAT SHE'S KEPT HIDDEN FOR A VERY LONG TIME!
I FULLY EXPECTED HER TO ADMIT THAT SHE NEVER LOVED ME... BUT IN THE END, SHE HAD A LOT MORE THAN THAT TO SAY!

I... I *CAN'T BELIEVE THIS!* SO JUST **WHAT** DID SHE ACTUALLY *TELL* YOU ABOUT REBECCA?

THAT THEY MET IN COLLEGE AND BECAME *CLOSE FRIENDS* ALMOST *IMMEDIATELY!*

AFTER A FEW MONTHS, THEIR RELATIONSHIP *EVOLVED* INTO A MORE *SEXUAL* ONE! AND IT *STAYED* THAT WAY FOR THEIR REMAINING *YEARS* AT COLLEGE... RIGHT UP UNTIL *GRADUATION!*

REBECCA HAD ALWAYS ASSUMED THEY'D BE STAYING TOGETHER EVEN AFTER COLLEGE, BUT LAURA HAD ASPIRATIONS TO SUCCEED IN THE BUSINESS WORLD AND DIDN'T BELIEVE THAT WOULD BE POSSIBLE IF SHE WAS OUTED AS A LESBIAN!

SO SHE ABRUPTLY BROKE UP WITH REBECCA, MOVED TO HOUSTON, AND STARTED TO ESTABLISH HERSELF AS A PERFECTLY NORMAL, HETEROSEXUAL BUSINESSWOMAN!

WHERE SHE MET ME... THE PERFECT SCHMUCK TO HELP HER LIVE OUT HER LIE!

TO BE **FAIR** TO HER, **I** DON'T THINK IT WAS **THAT** CUT AND DRIED! I REALLY **BELIEVE** SHE TRULY **LOVED YOU,** AND...

AND THAT **DOESN'T** EXCUSE THE **FACT** SHE'S BEEN **LYING** TO ME FROM **DAY ONE** AND **ALL THROUGH** OUR **THIRTY YEARS OF MARRIAGE!**

AND SHE **ONLY** MADE IT **WORSE** WHEN SHE COULD'VE HELPED **EASE** ME THROUGH MY... **TRANSITION,** BUT **INSTEAD** CHOSE TO **PERPETUATE** HER LIE AND **DISTANCE HERSELF** FROM ME!

SHE **LIED** TO MY **FACE** WHEN I **NEEDED** HER **THE MOST!**

YES... YES, SHE *DID!* BUT *I* THINK IT'S BECAUSE SHE'D BEEN *LIVING* WITH THAT LIE FOR *SO LONG* THAT SHE *DIDN'T* KNOW ANY *OTHER WAY* TO REACT!

EVEN IF THAT'S *TRUE*, IT'S A *SHITTY EXCUSE!*

JUST WHEN I *THOUGHT* I COULD *TRUST HER*... THAT WE COULD BE *FRIENDS!*

EVERYTHING COULD HAVE GONE IN A *DIFFERENT DIRECTION* IF SHE'D ONLY BEEN *HONEST* WITH ME!

I'M **SORRY**, JACKIE, BUT I **WON'T** BE **PARTYING** WITH THE GIRLS TONIGHT! **GO AHEAD** AND **JOIN THEM** IF YOU WANT! TELL THEM **I SENT YOU!**

I NEED TO HAVE A **TALK** WITH MY EX-WIFE!

A short while later...

WHAT THE HELL?!!

Bam, Bam, Bam!!

SETTLE DOWN! I'M COMING!

Bam, Bam, Bam!!

HOPING UPON **HOPE** THAT I MIGHT JUST **POSSIBLY, FINALLY** GET AN **HONEST ANSWER** OUT OF YOU!

REBECCA FOSTER! DOES THAT NAME RING A **BELL?**

LILY? WHAT ARE **YOU** DOING HERE?

WHAT IN THE **WORLD** ARE YOU **GOING ON** ABOUT?

SHIT! YOU TALKED TO JACK, DIDN'T YOU?

YOU BET YOUR ASS I DID! AND IMAGINE MY SURPRISE WHEN I LEARNED THAT HE KNOWS MORE ABOUT YOUR PAST THAN I DO!

I CAN'T BELIEVE HE ACTUALLY TOLD YOU ABOUT IT!

AND THAT'S WHAT YOU'RE UPSET ABOUT? HOW JACK BETRAYED YOUR TRUST? ARE YOU FUCKING KIDDING ME?

OH, REALLY? THEN REMIND ME AGAIN WHAT EXCUSE YOU USED AFTER I TURNED INTO A WOMAN TO KEEP ME OUT OF YOUR BED!

WHAT I UNDERSTAND IS THAT YOU'VE BEEN LYING TO ME FOR THIRTY YEARS... ABOUT YOUR PAST AND WHO YOU REALLY ARE!

I DIDN'T TELL YOU THE TRUTH ABOUT REBECCA BECAUSE IT HAD ABSOLUTELY NOTHING TO DO WITH US!

YOU JUST DON'T UNDERSTAND!

YOU ARE THE LAST PERSON WHO SHOULD BE CRITICIZING ME FOR LYING ABOUT WHO THEY ARE!

OH, I COMPLETELY AGREE WITH YOU ON THAT! THE BLATANT IRONY OF THE SITUATION IS NOT LOST ON ME!

BUT CAN'T YOU SEE HOW DIFFERENTLY THINGS MIGHT HAVE GONE IF YOU'D ONLY BEEN HONEST WITH ME? WE COULD HAVE BEEN TOGETHER AS TWO WOMEN... THE WAY I'D ALWAYS DREAMED OF!

I MIGHT HAVE MADE DIFFERENT DECISIONS HAD I KNOWN THERE WAS STILL HOPE FOR US TO BE TOGETHER!


PLEASE DON'T TELL ME YOU STILL BELIEVE THAT DRIVEL! LOOK AT THE KIND OF CHOICES YOU'VE MADE! LOOK AT THE KIND OF WOMAN YOU'VE BECOME! DO YOU THINK I'D EVER WANT TO BE WITH SOMEONE LIKE THAT?
A SLUT WHO CHOOSES TO STRIP FOR A LIVING AND LETS ANY MAN WITH A BIG DICK FUCK HER SILLY?

I'VE TRIED TO MAKE THE ***BEST*** OF MY SITUATION, AND YOU ***DAMN*** WELL ***KNOW*** THAT! I ***DON'T REGRET*** WHO I'VE BECOME, AND I ***WON'T APOLOGIZE*** FOR ***MY LIFESTYLE!***

BUT ***THIS ISN'T*** ABOUT ***ME!*** WE'VE ***ALREADY*** HASHED THAT OUT ***MANY TIMES BEFORE!***

YOU TOLD ME THAT YOU CHANGED ME INTO ***LILY*** TO FIND OUT HOW INTERESTED ***I*** WAS IN ***BEING*** A WOMAN... BUT I NOW THINK YOU DID IT BECAUSE OF UNRESOLVED FEELINGS ***YOU*** HAVE ABOUT BEING ***WITH*** A WOMAN!

BUT ONCE I WAS HERE, ***IN THE FLESH,*** YOU COULDN'T ***HANDLE*** IT! AND THEN YOU PRETTY MUCH DID THE ***EXACT SAME THING*** WITH ***JACK!***

CAN'T YOU SEE THAT THIS IS ALL BECAUSE YOU'VE **BURIED** THE PAST **SO DEEP**... AND **EVERYTHING** THAT'S HAPPENED IS REALLY ABOUT **YOU** AND **REBECCA?**

IF YOU CAN'T BE **HONEST** WITH **ME,** AT LEAST BE HONEST WITH **YOURSELF!**

FINE! YOU WANT TO KNOW THE **TRUTH? HERE IT IS!**

I LOVED BECCA... I LOVED HER WITH **ALL MY HEART!** BUT BACK THEN, I JUST **WASN'T READY** TO LIVE THE KIND OF LIFE **SHE** WANTED TO!

WE GRADUATED AND HAD PLANS TO LIVE TOGETHER... **OPENLY**, AS A **GAY COUPLE!** BUT AT THE LAST MINUTE, **I** GOT **COLD FEET,** BROKE UP WITH HER, AND **MOVED AWAY!** WE **HAVEN'T SPOKEN SINCE!**


THERE! ARE YOU HAPPY NOW THAT YOU KNOW THE WHOLE GODDAMN TRUTH?
SOB!

SIGH! WE WERE **TOGETHER** FOR **THIRTY YEARS!** I **LOVED** YOU.. AND I **STILL DO!** YOU COULD'VE **TOLD ME!** I'D HAVE **UNDERSTOOD!**

WHAT YOU **USED** TO BE AND WHAT YOU **ARE NEVER** WOULD HAVE **BOTHERED** ME, AND THEY **STILL DON'T!**

TO BE **HONEST,** I'M **MORE UPSET** WITH THE WAY YOU **LEFT** THINGS WITH **REBECCA!** I'VE **ALWAYS** THOUGHT YOU WERE A **STRONGER PERSON** THAN THAT!

SNIFF! **I** LOVE **YOU,** TOO, HONEY. IT'S JUST... I **DIDN'T** WANT TO **RUIN** WHAT WE HAD BY **TELLING** YOU I **USED** TO BE A **LESBIAN!**

I GUESS I DISAPPOINTED **ALL** OF US, THEN!


LOOK, I'VE HAD MY SAY, BUT I WANT TO LEAVE YOU WITH ONE THOUGHT BEFORE I GO!
WE'VE BOTH BEEN GIVEN DO-OVERS! I'M VERY HAPPY WITH MY NEW LIFE AS LILY ROGERS AND WOULDN'T WANT TO CHANGE ANYTHING!
I JUST WANT YOU TO FEEL THE SAME WAY ABOUT BEING LANA STEWART!
74

SIGH! I WISH IT WERE THAT EASY!

Slam!

A couple of weeks later back at Club Exotica...

The main draw continues to wow the crowds...

Clap, Clap!!!

Woo-hoo!!

Go, Lily!!

As does a fresh, ***new*** face...

One who is especially *popular* when it comes to *private* dances...

...for one reason
or another...

And, at a familiar South Padre Island hotel...



GOOD AFTERNOON, MA'AM! *HOW* CAN I *HELP* YOU?

YES, I UMMM... *THINK* I HAVE A *RESERVATION* HERE!

YOU *THINK* YOU DO? AREN'T YOU *SURE?*

YOU SEE, I **WON** THIS TRIP IN A **CONTEST**! SINCE I'VE **NEVER** WON **ANYTHING** BEFORE, I'M **JUST** A LITTLE **SKEPTICAL!**

WELL, LET ME **LOOK** AND SEE WHAT WE'VE **GOT** FOR YOU! WHAT WAS THE **NAME?**

FOSTER! REBECCA FOSTER!

HERE IT IS! YOU'VE GOT ONE OF OUR PENTHOUSE SUITES FOR THE WHOLE WEEK!

WELL, IT WAS OBVIOUSLY A VERY GENEROUS CONTEST!

A WHOLE WEEK IN A PLACE LIKE THIS? WOW! I DON'T KNOW WHAT I'LL DO WITH MYSELF!

I GUESS SO! FUNNY THING IS, I DON'T REMEMBER EVER ENTERING IT!


IS ANYONE CHECKING IN WITH YOU?
NO... JUST ME, I'M AFRAID!
THAT'S FINE! THERE ARE PLENTY OF THINGS TO DO HERE BY YOURSELF AS WELL AS ACTIVITIES TO MEET NEW PEOPLE, IF YOU DECIDE THAT'S SOMETHING THAT INTERESTS YOU!
WELL... WE'LL SEE!

HONEY, AFTER **SUFFERING** THROUGH FOUR **DISASTROUSLY FAILED** RELATIONSHIPS, I THINK IT'S **SAFE** TO ASSUME THAT **MY** DAYS OF "**MEETING NEW PEOPLE**", AS YOU SO **GRACEFULLY** WORDED IT, ARE **OVER** AND **DONE** WITH!

MY **ONLY** PLANS FOR THIS WEEK INCLUDE WORKING ON MY **TAN**, FINDING THE **PERFECT MAI-TAI**, AND, *SIGH!*, **REFLECTING** ON A LIFE THAT **COULD'VE** BEEN!

OKAY, MISS FOSTER, I'VE GOT YOU ALL ***CHECKED IN!*** I'LL HAVE SOMEONE DOWN MOMENTARILY TO HELP YOU WITH YOUR ***LUGGAGE!***

THANK YOU, DEAR!

REBECCA FOSTER?

THAT'S ME!

I'M A REPRESENTATIVE OF **GNI**... YOUR **CONTEST CONCIERGE**, IF YOU WILL! **I'M** HERE TO HELP **COORDINATE** YOUR WEEK AND **ANSWER** ANY **QUESTIONS** YOU MAY HAVE!

WONDERFUL! BECAUSE I **DO** HAVE **QUITE** A **FEW** QUESTIONS, MISS...


STEWART... LANA STEWART! AND IT'S SO VERY NICE TO MEET YOU!
LIKEWISE, DEAR! MY... AREN'T YOU A LOVELY YOUNG THING!
THANK YOU! THAT... MEANS A LOT COMING FROM SOMEONE AS GRACIOUS AS YOU!

WHILE THEY TAKE YOUR BAGS TO YOUR ROOM, WHY DON'T WE GO HAVE A **DRINK**, AND I CAN ANSWER **ALL** YOUR QUESTIONS?

THEY MAKE AN **OUT-OF-THIS-WORLD** MAI-TAI HERE!

JUST A **LUCKY GUESS**, BECCA! *GIGGLE!*

NOW **HOW** ON **EARTH** DID YOU KNOW **I** WAS A **MAI-TAI** KIND OF GAL?


OH MY WORD, NO ONE'S CALLED ME BECCA SINCE COLLEGE! THAT'S A NAME FOR A VIBRANT, YOUNG WOMAN... NOT A TIRED OLD WOMAN LIKE ME!
WELL... LET'S SEE WHAT WE CAN DO ABOUT THAT!
The END